

**SYSTEMIC FUNCTIONAL INTERPRETATION
OF TRANSITIVITY TEMPLATES IN
PRINT MEDIA**

By

Naeem Fatima



NATIONAL UNIVERSITY OF MODERN LANGUAGES

ISLAMABAD

August, 2019

**Systemic Functional Interpretation
of Transitivity Templates in
Print Media**

By

Naeem Fatima

MPhil., Air University, Islamabad, 2013

A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF
THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

In **English**

To

FACULTY OF ARTS AND HUMANITIES



NATIONAL UNIVERSITY OF MODERN LANGUAGES, ISLAMABAD

© Naeem Fatima, 2019



THESIS AND DEFENSE APPROVAL FORM

The undersigned certify that they have read the following thesis, examined the defense, are satisfied with the overall exam performance, and recommend the thesis to the Faculty of Arts and Humanities for acceptance:

Thesis Title: Systemic Functional Interpretation of Transitivity Templates in Print Media

Submitted By: Naeem Fatima

Registration #: 485-PhD-Ling-14

Dr. Farheen Ahmed Hashmi

Name of Research Supervisor

Signature of Research Supervisor

Dr. Inayat Ullah

Name of HoD

Signature of HoD

Prof. Dr. Muhammad Safeer Awan

Name of Dean (FAH)

Signature of Dean (FAH)

Prof. Dr. Muhammad Safeer Awan

Name of Pro-Rector Academics

Signature of Pro-Rector Academics

Prof. Dr. Muhammad Safeer Awan

Name of Rector

Signature of Rector

Date

AUTHOR'S DECLARATION

I _____

Daughter of Aziz Ahmad

Registration # 485-PhD-Ling-14

Discipline English Linguistics

Candidate of **Doctor of Philosophy** at the National University of Modern Languages hereby declare that the thesis **Systemic Functional Interpretation of Transitivity Templates in Print Media** submitted by me in partial fulfilment of PhD degree, is my original work, and has not been submitted or published earlier. I also solemnly declare that it shall not, in future, be submitted by me for obtaining any other degree from this or any other university or institution.

I also understand that if evidence of plagiarism is found in my thesis/dissertation at any stage, even after the award of a degree, the work may be cancelled and the degree revoked.

Signature of Candidate

Date

Naeem Fatima
Name of Candidate

ABSTRACT

Thesis Title: Systemic Functional Interpretation of Transitivity Templates in Print Media

In Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) transitivity analysis is used as a yardstick to measure lexical differences accurately. While reporting the news in the newspapers, lexical differences, whether generated consciously or unconsciously, create diversified influences on the readers' minds. The present research is an attempt to bring out these lexical differences (syntagmatic & paradigmatic choices) to figure out the transitivity templates (selection and order of process and participant types) and underscore the manner of engagement maintained by the news reporters/agencies in terms of their neutrality or objectivity. It has been done, additionally, to extend the scope of SFL and Transitivity System Network (TSN). The news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015 have been analyzed both quantitatively and qualitatively. The semantic value of different syntagmatic (relationship between linguistic units along X-axis) and paradigmatic (relationship between linguistic units along Y-axis) choices of Process and Participant Types reveals the unique communicative significance of the reported news stories. The research reveals the dominance of Material Process Types in daily *Dawn* and the Verbal Process Types in *The News International* and *The New York Times*. Examination of Participant Types unveils the dominance of Sayer (Participant Type) in the two Pakistani newspapers. The comparison of animate Participant Types reveals that *The New York Times* texts comprise the highest number of Sayers. In all the three newspapers, the comparison of the transitivity roles associated with Verbal and Material Processes (say, Sayer, Receiver, Actor, Goal, etc.) barring Verbiage indicates that Goal takes the second-highest position. The comparison of Material related participants (say, Actor, Goal) indicates the predominance of Goal, thus reflecting the predominance of passivity. Analysis of text through Hasan's Planes of Narration revealed paradoxes of bravery versus cowardice and unison versus disarray. Application of Martin and White's Appraisal Framework brought in the predominance of the element of Affect encompassing the incidents of deaths, injuries, massive devastation and damage, and causing shock, anxiety and depression to the victims, their relatives and acquaintances for its surprising and unexpected nature.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
THESIS AND DEFENCE APPROVAL FORM	ii
AUTHOR’S DECLARATION	iii
ABSTRACT.....	iv
TABLE OF CONTENTS.....	v
LIST OF TABLES.....	xiii
LIST OF FIGURES.....	xiv
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.....	xvi
DEDICATION.....	xvii
I INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.1 News Reports.....	4
1.2 Rationale of the Study.....	6
1.3 Significance and Scope of Study.....	7
1.4 The Statement of Problem.....	8
1.5 Objectives of Study.....	9
1.6 Hypotheses.....	9
1.7 Research Questions.....	10
1.8 Delimitation.....	11
1.9 Key Terms.....	12
1.10 Chapter Breakdown.....	13
II LITERATURE REVIEW.....	15
2.1 SFL Researches on Academic Discourse.....	16
2.2 SFL Researches on Non-Literary Discourse.....	21
2.3 SFL Researches on Media Discourse.....	23
2.4 Studies based on Planes of Narration.....	34
2.5 Studies based on Appraisal Framework.....	37
2.6 SFL Researches on Media and the Present Research.....	48
2.7 Summary of the Chapter.....	49

III	METHODOLOGY.....	51
3.1	Theoretical Underpinnings.....	52
3.1.1	Transitivity System Network (TSN).....	54
3.1.1.1	Process Types.....	55
3.1.1.1.1	Material Process.....	55
3.1.1.1.2	Mental Process	56
3.1.1.1.3	Relational Process	58
3.1.1.1.4	Behavioral Process.....	60
3.1.1.1.5	Verbal Process.....	60
3.1.1.1.6	Existential Process.....	61
3.1.1.2	Participant Types.....	61
3.1.1.2.1	Actor & Goal	61
3.1.1.2.2	Senser & Phenomenon.....	61
3.1.1.2.3	Carrier & Attribute.....	62
3.1.1.2.4	Identified & Identifier.....	62
3.1.1.2.5	Behaver.....	62
3.1.1.2.6	Range.....	62
3.1.1.2.7	Sayer.....	62
3.1.1.2.8	Receiver	63
3.1.1.2.9	Verbiage.....	63
3.1.1.2.10	Target	63
3.1.1.2.11	Existent.....	63
3.1.1.3	Circumstance.....	63
3.1.2	Hasan's Planes of Narration.....	64
3.1.3	Martin & White's Appraisal Framework.....	65
3.1.3.1	Attitude.....	66
3.1.3.1.1	Affect.....	67
3.1.3.1.2	Judgment.....	69
3.1.3.1.3	Appreciation.....	72
3.1.3.2	Engagement.....	73
3.1.3.2.1	Contract Resources.....	74
3.1.3.2.2	Expand Resources	74

3.1.3.3	Graduation.....	74
3.1.3.3.1	Force.....	74
3.1.3.3.2	Focus.....	75
3.1.4	Dialogistic Perspective	75
3.1.5	Value Position, Alignment and Putative Reader	76
3.1.6	Solidarity.....	77
3.2	Significance of Theoretical Framework.....	77
3.3	Conceptual Framework.....	78
3.3.1	Research Design.....	78
3.3.2	Research Paradigm.....	78
3.3.3	Pilot Study.....	79
3.3.4	Sample Collection.....	80
3.3.5	Selection of the Sample	82
3.3.6	Sampling Technique.....	85
3.3.7	Data Analysis.....	85
3.3.7.1	Analysis of Transitivity Components (Quantitative Analysis)...	86
3.3.7.2	Bi-directional Analyses of Data.....	89
3.3.7.3	Characterization.....	89
3.3.7.4	Scheme for Quantitative Analysis.....	91
3.3.7.5	Analysis of Circumstance Types.....	91
3.3.7.6	Objectivity Features.....	92
3.4	Ethical Consideration.....	92
3.5	Summary of the Chapter.....	93
IV	QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS.....	94
4.1	Analysis of the News.....	94
4.2	Percentage of Process Types.....	95
4.3	Bi-Directional (Bilateral) Analyses of the Process Types.....	95
4.3.1	Vertical Examination of Process Types.....	96
4.3.1.1	Process Types in <i>Dawn</i>	96
4.3.1.2	Process Types in <i>The News International</i>	97
4.3.1.3	Process Types in <i>The New York Times</i>	98
4.3.2	Horizontal Examination of Process Types.....	99

4.3.2.1	Material Processes in all Newspapers.....	99
4.3.2.2	Mental Processes in all Newspapers.....	100
4.3.2.3	Relational Processes in all Newspapers.....	101
4.3.2.4	Verbal Processes in all Newspapers.....	102
4.3.2.5	Existential Processes in all Newspapers.....	103
4.4	Processes in the Verbiage.....	104
4.5	Processes of Phenomenon.....	104
4.6	Percentage of Participant Types.....	105
4.7	Bi-Directional (Bilateral) Analyses of the Participant Types....	106
4.7.1	Vertical Examination of Participant Types.....	106
4.7.1.1	Participant Types in <i>Dawn</i>	106
4.7.1.2	Participant Types in <i>The News International</i>	107
4.7.1.3	Participant Types in <i>The New York Times</i>	108
4.7.2	Horizontal Examination of Participant Types.....	109
4.7.2.1	Actors in all Newspapers.....	110
4.7.2.2	Goal Participants in all Newspapers.....	110
4.7.2.2.1	Comparison of Actor & Goal (AcPa & GoPa)	111
4.7.2.3	Senser Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	112
4.7.2.4	Phenomenon Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	113
4.7.2.4.1	Comparison of Senser & Phenomenon (SePa & PhPa)	114
4.7.2.5	Carrier Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	115
4.7.2.6	Attribute Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	115
4.7.2.6.1	Comparison of Carrier & Attribute (CaPa & AtPa)	116
4.7.2.7	Identified Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	117
4.7.2.8	Identifier Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	117
4.7.2.9	Sayers in Newspaper Texts.....	118
4.7.2.10	Receivers in Newspaper Texts.....	119
4.7.2.10.1	Comparison of Sayer & Receiver (SaPa & RePa)	120
4.7.2.11	The Verbiage in Newspaper Texts.....	120
4.7.2.12	Target Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	121
4.7.2.13	Existent Participants in Newspaper Texts.....	122
4.8	A mismatch between the Process & Participant Types in <i>Dawn</i>	122
4.9	Characterization in all Newspapers.....	123

4.9.1	Official.....	123
4.9.2	Affectees.....	124
4.9.3	Miscreants.....	124
4.10	Characterization of Sayers.....	125
4.10.1	Vertical Analysis of Characterization of Sayers.....	125
4.10.1.1	Characterization of Sayers in <i>Dawn</i>	126
4.10.1.2	Characterization of Sayers in <i>The News International</i>	126
4.10.1.3	Characterization of Sayers in <i>The New York Times</i>	127
4.10.2	Horizontal Analysis of Characterization of Sayers.....	128
4.10.2.1	Sayers as Officials	128
4.10.2.2	Sayers as Affectees	128
4.10.2.3	Sayers as Miscreants	129
4.11	Characterization of Actor & Goal	130
4.11.1	Vertical Analysis of Characterization of Actor & Goal	130
4.11.1.1	Role of Actor & Goal in <i>Dawn</i>	130
4.11.1.2	Role of Actor & Goal in <i>The News International</i>	131
4.11.1.3	Role of Actor & Goal in <i>The New York Times</i>	131
4.11.2	Horizontal Analysis of Characterization of Actor & Goal.....	132
4.11.2.1	Role of Actor & Goal as Official	132
4.11.2.2	Role of Actor & Goal as Affectee	133
4.11.2.3	Role of Actor & Goal as Miscreant	133
4.12	Objectivity versus Subjectivity.....	133
4.12.1	Objectivity through the Gauge of Material Processes.....	133
4.12.2	Subjectivity through the Gauge of Mental Processes.....	134
4.12.3	Objectivity through the Gauge of Verbal Processes.....	134
4.13	Objectivity Scale.....	134
4.14	Statistical Analyses of Hypotheses.....	135
4.14.1	Statistical Analyses of Hypothesis-1 through Process Types....	135
4.14.2	Statistical Analyses of Hypothesis-1 through Participant Types.....	136
4.14.3	Statistical Analysis of Hypothesis-2.....	137
4.14	Summary of the Chapter.....	138

V	QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS.....	140
	PART I Application of SFL and TSN.....	140
	5.1 Differences in Headlines of the Newspapers.....	140
	5.1.1 Processes.....	141
	5.1.2 Voice.....	143
	5.1.3 Theme.....	152
	5.2 Circumstance Type & Motifs.....	154
	5.2.1 Spatial Motifs.....	154
	5.2.1.1 Geographical Array.....	155
	5.2.1.2 The ‘Why’ Factor.....	156
	5.2.1.3 The ‘How’ Aspect	157
	5.2.1.4 Nasty Intentions	159
	5.2.1.5 Material Damage Concentration.....	161
	5.2.1.6 Vicious Circle	162
	5.2.1.7 Reaction by the Victims	163
	5.2.1.8 Psychological Traumas	165
	5.2.1.9 Roles of rescue agencies	166
	5.2.1.10 Reminiscence Factor.....	173
	5.2.1.11 Endorsement Manifestation	174
	5.2.2 Temporal Motifs.....	175
	5.2.2.1 Extent.....	175
	5.2.2.2 Location.....	176
	5.2.3 Causal Circumstances.....	178
	5.3 Summary of the Section.....	179
	PART II Application of Planes of Narration.....	181
	5.4 Planes of Narration in the Newspapers.....	181
	5.4.1 Planes of Narration in <i>Dawn</i>	182
	5.4.2 Planes of Narration in <i>The News International</i>	185
	5.4.3 Planes of Narration in <i>The New York Times</i>	187
	5.5 Summary of the Section.....	189
	PART III Application of Appraisal Framework.....	191
	5.6 Appraisal Features in Newspapers.....	191
	5.6.1 Affectual Elements.....	191

5.6.1.1	Affectual Elements in <i>Dawn</i>	192
5.6.1.2	Affectual Elements in <i>The News International</i>	192
5.6.1.3	Affectual Elements in <i>The New York Times</i>	193
5.6.2	Judgment.....	193
5.6.2.1	Social Esteem in <i>Dawn</i>	193
5.6.2.2	Social Esteem in <i>The News International</i>	195
5.6.2.3	Social Esteem in <i>The New York Times</i>	195
5.6.3.1	Social Sanction in <i>Dawn</i>	196
5.6.3.2	Social Sanction in <i>The News International</i>	196
5.6.4	Appreciation.....	196
5.6.4.1	Reaction: Impact.....	196
5.6.4.1.1	Reaction: Impact in <i>Dawn</i>	196
5.6.4.1.2	Reaction: Impact in <i>The News International</i>	197
5.6.4.1.3	Reaction: Impact in <i>The New York Times</i>	197
5.6.4.2	Reaction: Quality.....	198
5.6.4.2.1	Reaction: Quality in <i>Dawn</i>	198
5.6.4.2.2	Reaction: Quality in <i>The News International</i>	198
5.6.4.2.3	Reaction: Quality in <i>The New York Times</i>	199
5.6.4.3	Composition: Balance.....	199
5.6.4.3.1	Composition: Balance in <i>Dawn</i>	199
5.6.4.3.2	Composition: Balance in <i>The News International</i>	200
5.6.4.3.3	Composition: Balance in <i>The New York Times</i>	200
5.6.4.4	Composition: Complexity.....	200
5.6.4.4.1	Composition: Complexity in <i>Dawn</i>	200
5.6.4.4.2	Composition: Complexity in <i>The News International</i>	201
5.6.4.4.3	Composition: Complexity in <i>The New York Times</i>	201
5.6.5	Valuation.....	202
5.6.5.1	Valuation in <i>Dawn</i>	202
5.6.5.2	Valuation in <i>The News International</i>	202
5.6.5.3	Valuation in <i>The New York Times</i>	203
5.6.6	Engagement.....	204
5.6.6.1	Disclaim in <i>Dawn</i> Newspaper.....	204
5.6.6.1	Disclaim in <i>The News International</i>	211

5.6.6.1	Disclaim in <i>The New York Times</i>	221
5.7	Summary of the Section.....	225
5.8	Summary of the Chapter.....	227
VI	CONCLUSION	229
6.1	Insights and Inferences.....	230
6.2	My Contributions.....	233
6.3	Recommendations for Future Researchers.....	234
VII	REFERENCES	i
	Appendix A.....	xviii
	Appendix B.....	xxv
	Appendix C.....	xxxviii

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1	Examples of Syntagmatic and Paradigmatic Choices.....	3
Table 2	The principal types of relational process	59
Table 3	Circumstantials of Extent & Location	63
Table 4	Modification of Participants and Processes, Affective Mental & Behavioral Processes, and Modal Adjuncts.....	68
Table 5	The social esteem system of judgment	71
Table 6	The social sanction system of judgment	71
Table 7	Catalogue of headlines of suicide attack news	82
Table 8	Acronyms for transitivity components	86
Table 9	Percentage of process types	95
Table 10	Percentage of process types in verbiages of all texts	104
Table 11	Percentage of participant types.....	105
Table 12	Percentage of characters in newspaper texts.....	125
Table 13	Actor & goal as official, affectee & miscreant.....	130
Table 14	Process types of the headlines.....	141

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1	Configuration of TSN.....	54
Figure 2	Process Types.....	55
Figure 3	Choices between Material Processes.....	56
Figure 4	Choices between Mental Processes.....	57
Figure 5	The Principal Types of Relational Processes.....	58
Figure 6	Secondary Processes on the Borderlines of Primary Processes.....	60
Figure 7	An overview of the Appraisal System/Resources.....	67
Figure 8	Sub-Systems of Judgement.....	70
Figure 9	Appreciation System.....	72
Figure 10	The Engagement resource of Appraisal.....	73
Figure 11	An overview of Graduation systems.....	75
Figure 12	Process Types in Newspaper Texts.....	95
Figure 13	Process Types in <i>Dawn</i> Texts.....	96
Figure 14	Process Types in <i>The News International</i> Texts.....	97
Figure 15	Process Types in <i>The New York Times</i> Texts.....	98
Figure 16	Material Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	100
Figure 17	Mental Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	101
Figure 18	Relational Attributive Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	101
Figure 19	Relational Identifying Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	102
Figure 20	Verbal Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	103
Figure 21	Existential Processes in the Newspaper Texts.....	104
Figure 22	Participant Types in Different Newspapers.....	106
Figure 23	Participant Types in <i>Dawn</i>	107
Figure 24	Participant Types in <i>The News International</i>	108
Figure 25	Participant Types in <i>The New York Times</i>	109
Figure 26	Comparison of Actor Participants in the Newspaper Texts.....	110
Figure 27	Comparison of Goal Participants in the Newspaper Texts.....	111
Figure 28	Comparison of Actor & Goal in the Newspaper Texts.....	112
Figure 29	Comparison of Senser Participants in the Newspaper Texts.....	113
Figure 30	Comparison of Phenomenon Participants in the Newspaper Texts.....	113
Figure 31	Comparison of Senser & Phenomenon in all Newspaper Texts.....	114
Figure 32	Comparison of Carrier in the Newspaper Texts.....	115

Figure 33	Comparison of Attribute in the Newspaper Texts.....	116
Figure 34	Comparison of Carrier & Attribute in the Newspaper Texts.....	116
Figure 35	Comparison of Identified in the Newspaper Texts.....	117
Figure 36	Comparison of Identifier in the Newspaper Texts.....	118
Figure 37	Comparison of Sayers in the Newspaper Texts.....	118
Figure 38	Comparison of Receivers in the Newspaper Texts.....	119
Figure 39	Comparison of Sayers & Receivers in the Newspaper Texts.....	120
Figure 40	Comparison of Verbiages in the Newspaper Texts.....	121
Figure 41	Comparison of Targets in the Newspaper Texts.....	121
Figure 42	Comparison of Existents in the Newspaper Texts.....	122
Figure 43	Comparison of Characters in the Newspaper Texts.....	125
Figure 44	Comparison of Characters in the <i>Dawn</i> Texts.....	126
Figure 45	Comparison of Characters in <i>The News International</i> Texts.....	127
Figure 46	Comparison of Characters in <i>The New York Times</i> Texts.....	127
Figure 47	Sayers in the guise of Official in the Newspaper Texts.....	128
Figure 48	Sayers in the guise of Affectee in the Newspaper Texts.....	129
Figure 49	Sayers in the guise of Miscreant in the Newspaper Texts.....	129
Figure 50	Actors & Goals in <i>Dawn</i> Texts.....	130
Figure 51	Actors & Goals in <i>The News International</i> Texts.....	131
Figure 52	Actors & Goals in <i>The New York Times</i> Texts.....	132
Figure 53	Percentage of objectivity in all newspapers.....	135
Figure 54	Statistical Tests of Process Types.....	136
Figure 55	Statistical Tests of Participant Types.....	137
Figure 56	Statistical Tests of Subjectivity/Objectivity through Material, Mental and Verbal Process Types.....	138

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

At the outset, I thank Allah Almighty for bestowing me with the requisite acumen and insight to accomplish this venture. The culmination of my research does not end with its completion; it is an unrelenting helix that will not only benefit me but also the succeeding systemists.

I wish to express my profound gratitude to my amazingly supportive and energizing supervisor, Dr. Farheen Ahmed Hashmi, for her aspiring guidance, invaluable constructive criticism, friendly advice and her positive belief in me during the research work. I am sincerely indebted to her for sharing her truthful and enlightening views on various issues, especially covering the technical aspects of research. Her candor and unfeigned interest truly reinvigorated me at critical moments in this process.

I extend my heartiest gratification to Dr. Muhammad Safeer Awan, Dean Faculty of Languages, Dr. Nadeem Talib, Director Academics and Dr. Arshad Ali, Course Co-ordinator whose wonderful support helped me accomplish this task.

I also owe thanks to all the faculty members of the National University of Modern Languages for their contribution to my knowledge. I acknowledge the unyielding and relentless support of my dear friend, Kalsoom Qaisar.

I am also indebted to my loving parents whose spiritual support and prayers favored me not only in the accomplishment of this work but also in all endeavors of my life. I warmly thank my siblings especially my eldest brother, Niaz Ahmad and my brother-in-law, Dr. Uzair Ahson whose moral support and guidance helped me complete my research. I acknowledge the patience and cooperation of my sweet son, Muhammad Ali Hasan from the depth of my heart.

Last but not least thanks to Halliday, Hasan, Martin and White whose wonderful models inspired me to carry out this venture.

DEDICATION

Dedicated to my sweet son
Muhammad Ali Hasan

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

The present research is mixed-method research; it pursues both quantitative and qualitative research paradigms. The quantitative research paradigm tests the differences of frequency and selection of different transitivity components, say, the Process Types, Participant Types. In traditional grammar, the process stands for verb or verbal group and the participant stands for the subject or object. It also studies the elements of subjectivity and objectivity through the number of specific process types, i.e., Material, Mental and Verbal. I used the Hallidayan Transitivity System to identify the transitivity components, i.e., process (one Finite verb per clause) type, participant (depending on process type) and circumstance (depending on process type) and analyzed the first two components (process and participant type), being central to clause realization as quoted by Bartley (2017), with the descriptive and inferential features of statistics.

The qualitative paradigm pursues the placement of different transitivity components, as mentioned in the above paragraph, in the major and minor clauses. In SFL, the terms, ‘major clauses’ and ‘minor clauses’ are used for independent and dependent clauses of the traditional grammar respectively. The placement of the transitivity components in a clause is highlighted through the voice and fronting of the theme. This sequencing or ordering of different transitivity components is syntactical, i.e., related to the syntax. Technically, in Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL), it is called Syntagmatic owing to its representation along X-axis. Corresponding to the selection of words, the other prominent feature of SFL is paradigmatic, which technically means the representation of choices of words along the Y-axis. In the qualitative part, the selection of lexes, i.e., words, represents the paradigmatic choices in the headlines of news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. The news reports on the subject of suicide attacks are taken from the three different newspapers; two of them are published in Pakistan, i.e., *Dawn* and *The News International* and one in the United States of America (USA), i.e., *The New York Times*. This part also explores the motifs emerging from Circumstance Types used in the three different

newspapers. The circumstance type, in traditional grammar, is known as adjunct or adverb.

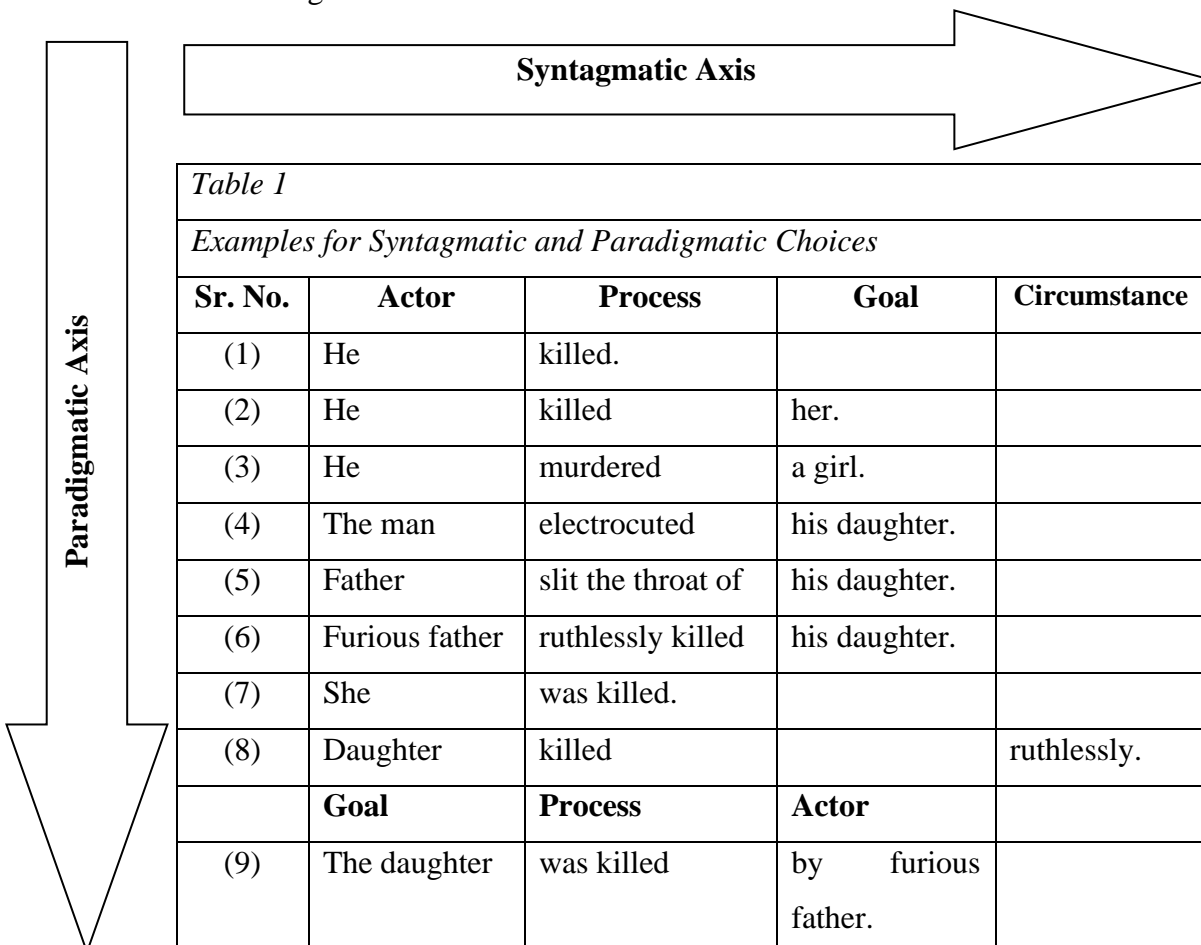
In the news stories of suicide attacks, I studied the first and second order of representation, i.e., Subjective and Objective planes of narration by using Hasan's Planes of Narration.

The third theoretical framework I applied to explore objectivity is the Appraisal Framework. Under this analysis, I studied the attitudinal elements of Appraisal including Affect, Judgement and Appreciation creating a distinction between the authorial and non-authorial and implicit and explicit ways in all the stories from the three newspapers. The notion of judgement, in terms of "social esteem" depicting Normality – "unusuality", Capacity – "capability" and Tenacity – "inclination" and "social sanction" highlighting the positive and negative aspects of veracity and propriety were investigated. Appreciation, the third attitudinal element was studied concerning our "reactions" to things, their "composition" and their "value".

In the present research, I triangulated the elements of subjectivity and objectivity by 1) developing an objectivity scale based on the calculations of Material, Mental and Verbal Processes as mentioned in the first paragraph of the Introduction, 2) exploring the first and second order of representation through Hasan's Planes of Narration and 3) identifying the affectual elements portraying emotive language, appreciation, judgement, engagement and graduation.

The theory on which this study mainly harbors is SFL. It was developed by Halliday who was interested in probing 'how language works.' To find the viable answer to this query, he extensively deliberated on the nature of language as a 'social semiotic system', i.e., as a resource of meaning-making in social and cultural contexts, which reflect various perspectives at individual and group levels. For example, the concept of girl and woman in Pakistan is different from that of Western countries due to different social and cultural contexts. In the same wake, one occurrence may have one meaning to the news readers of rural areas of Pakistan and the other to the news readers of urban areas. Similarly, it may appear differently to opposite genders like the females may be sympathetic to the female victims whereas the male members may regard the cruel punishment as justified. SFL focuses on the semantic value of words (lexis), phrases, clauses, sentences and texts in context along

the syntagmatic, that is, X-axis and paradigmatic, that is, Y-axis. The examples for both the axes are given in Table 1 below:-



Syntagmatic Axis

Paradigmatic Axis

<i>Table 1</i>				
<i>Examples for Syntagmatic and Paradigmatic Choices</i>				
Sr. No.	Actor	Process	Goal	Circumstance
(1)	He	killed.		
(2)	He	killed	her.	
(3)	He	murdered	a girl.	
(4)	The man	electrocuted	his daughter.	
(5)	Father	slit the throat of	his daughter.	
(6)	Furious father	ruthlessly killed	his daughter.	
(7)	She	was killed.		
(8)	Daughter	killed		ruthlessly.
	Goal	Process	Actor	
(9)	The daughter	was killed	by furious father.	

The choices along the paradigmatic and syntagmatic axes either augment or lessen the impact of an act performed by the Actor or extended to the Goal. The paradigmatic or vertical choices (1-6, Table 1) for the Material Processes represent the difference in the intensity of crime. In that, 'killed' indicates unintentional act, 'murdered' represent intentional act, 'electrocuted' may bristle the reader and 'slit the throat' communicates horrifying feelings. Similarly, in the column of Actor, the three expressions, 'he', 'the man', 'father' convey the meanings from general to specific. In example 6, the word 'furious' adjectifies 'father' and at the same time enhances the impact of the process (verb). Similarly, the above-stated clauses, if passivized with or without the omission of either Actor or Goal, as in examples from 7 to 9 indicate the variations along the syntagmatic axis. In example 7, the omission of the Actor indicates that the writer wants to hide the criminal whereas in example 8, the addition of 'ruthlessly' expresses the killing as more cruel.

SFL contends that language operates as a resource, which makes sense of our internal and external worlds, and the social relationships we develop or establish with others and our surroundings (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004, p. 24). Hence, systemic functional linguists view language as a system of meaning-making (Davidse, 1999, p. 6; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2014, p. 27); it seeks to reveal the meanings that are expressed as a result of using a particular language form in place of another, i.e., engenders the margin of selection from different options.

SFL is an index to gauge the extent to which language/linguistic choices, i.e., syntagmatic and paradigmatic choices, succeed in communicating the intended message to the readers (Halliday, 1994). It rightly pinpoints the configurations of the linguistic elements in texts (un)consciously assumed to convey or emphasize and/or reject or demar the impact of the meanings the reporter intends to communicate. Being based on choices amongst linguistic systems, the Transitivity system envisions the texts from different angles, aspects and levels (Halliday, 1973).

I selected the Transitivity System Network (TSN) based on the notion that our most powerful conception of reality contains “goings-on” of doing, happening, feeling and being (Kondowe, 2014, p.176). Halliday (1994) explicates that these goings-on are grouped into the semantic system of the language and voiced through the grammar of the clause. The clause, seen as a meaning potential, is explored for its potential to represent both the outer and the inner world of human beings. Filho (2004 cited in Kondowe 2014) claims that the representation of our world of reality is achieved by means of a set of processes along with their participants and the circumstances in which they unfold. It expresses what’s happening, what’s being done, what is felt and in what state it is (Yumin, 2007).

1.1 News Reports

I applied the three theoretical frameworks to the texts of news reports. The genre of news reports or news stories was selected on the premise that news is considered as one of the most influential public spaces of contemporary society; it offers trustworthy and accurate stories about the world, its events and people (Cottle, 2000; Fowler, 1991; Hartley, 1982; Herman and Chomsky, 2002; Richardson, 2007; Poole, 2002).

I analyzed the media texts as it focuses on the interactions between the speaker/writer and the recipient through a broadcast platform. Here, by media texts, I mean the news reports or stories, which may appear in spoken as well as in written form. The spoken form generally aired through electronic media is mostly oriented to the listener or viewer who may or may not be present to respond to a certain expression on the spot (O’Keeffe, 2012). Thus, the spoken form of media discourse may be monologic as well as dialogic, for example, the television news, interviews, dramas, cartoons and advertisements etc. The written form of media texts published in black and white is oriented to a non-present reader, who may or may not be convinced with the opinion-based news reports written in the printed materials such as newspapers, journals, magazines etc. Such forms of texts include news reports, news stories, advertisements, articles etc.

Picard (1989) propounds that the readers receive the meanings from the journalistic items under the influence of information, sensationalism, feature story, and the didactic approach. The readers are persuaded by amplifying, arbitrating, and creating their viewpoint in the construal of understanding the acts of terrorism and its perpetrators. While amplifying, the attention of receivers is sought and messages about political violence are conveyed through the provision of platforms, say online or printed newspapers and the amplification scheme. The amplification scheme here stands for the mechanism to enhance the acceptance or rejection of the facts being communicated. In my research, pursuant to the requirements of the arbitration process, the news stories are presented on the basis of differences in the judgement of the terrorist event and its perpetrators by the media personnel and the government officials. The reporters, in pursuance of their journalistic traditions, create news with different syntagmatic and paradigmatic choices. The choices and the sequence, formats and placement of the news, the presentation conventions followed to jot down the information and govern the scope of every single bit of information are the points which are taken into consideration.

The news stories are scrutinized for publication and later their placement is decided on account of their significance leading to the generation of the high-scale financial profit and the popularity index of the newspaper. The terrorism news creating a high degree of sensation are printed in the top middle of the tabloids with large font size. In Pakistani newspapers, the terrorism occurrences, especially suicide

attacks occurring during 2009-2015 were covered as the dispassionate chronicles of terrorist events, possibly transmitting objective and factual information about incidents. The reporting of such events is visualized quite differently by different readers, authorities, media critics, and scholars from different quarters. The four traditional points - information, sensationalism, feature story, and the didactic approach, as discussed in the previous paragraph, are employed to influence the meanings received by audiences.

Since the inception of the new millennium, i.e., 2000, suicide attacks and their impact (see section 5.2.1) on the minds of the Officials (see section 4.9.1) and Affectees (see section 4.9.2) have profusely permeated into the existing societies. In the contemporary scenario, terrorism-related news stories especially the news stories of suicide attacks have won the passionate interest of social scientists. Similarly, with the emerging political violence, the terrorism events particularly suicide attacks at global as well as regional tiers have captured the interest of the researchers. The current volatile scenario has grown immensely since the 2001 terrorist attacks on the World Trade Centre (WTC) and the Pentagon. A plethora of studies have developed and examined the theoretical underpinnings of terrorism to understand and contain the threat posed by terrorism in a global society. The towns and the populace in Yemen, Kenya, Pakistan, Tanzania, Afghanistan and Nigeria are points of the target (for terrorism), which follows that global terrorism is a universal phenomenon, not a target towards the west only. The dynamic spread of terrorism and the day-to-day threats have taken over the developing countries as well. The situation of terrorism and suicide attacks in Pakistan and the inspiration of research vistas emerging from this violence will be discussed in the next section.

1.2 Rationale of the Study

I analyzed the news reports on the suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan to explore the perspectives of linguistic variations and the objectivity of the reporters and the news agencies. In Pakistani scholarship, very limited work is available on media discourse. My research is different as the Pakistani scholarship has not yet explored the news reports on suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Pakistani scholarship, in the domain of media, is mainly focused on the study of speeches of the local and foreign politicians, editorials on political issues, representation of women in magazines and TV channels. My research is unique in terms of the selection of genre,

i.e., news reports. Other than genre, the subject of the news reports has not yet been studied through SFL. The selection of the newspapers is also unique as the comparison of Pakistani and American media has not been explored through SFL in Pakistani scholarship. This research is, therefore, an attempt to address the gap. It is hoped that my research will prove to be a characteristic addition in the research and particularly in English studies through the exploration of linguistic variations and perspectives of objectivity. My research broadens its analytical lens by featuring the integration of three theories, i.e., SFL and TSN, Planes of Narration and Appraisal framework.

1.3 Significance and Scope of Study

My research entails two significant perspectives, i.e., linguistic variations and objectivity. Its significance can be realized through the uniqueness of the theme, i.e., suicide attacks. No less significant is the selection of genre and the selection of two different media, i.e., Pakistani and American media. The study stands unique in terms of its selection of techniques of triangulation of different phenomenon studied quantitatively and qualitatively. The study is innovative on account of the creation of the Objectivity Scale; it makes my exploration even more valuable on account of its investigation of subjectivity and objectivity through three different process types.

This study extends the scope of SFL for its pedagogical implications. This study will effectively contribute to teaching English language discourse to find out and bring in the language variations determining various functional contexts that may be linguistic, textual, contextual or social. With the help of this investigation, the teachers can teach the students both about language and literature. In this way, students can learn how to use the linguistic elements in their writings and how to interpret different texts in different contexts. It will also be useful for their reading comprehension, in the way that they will notice the differences between various Process Types and Participant Types and of course the messages that those differences convey. The study expects to make a significant contribution to the existing scholarship of electronic media, i.e., films, TV dramas and shows and radio programs. The devised systematic parameters of my study can also facilitate the research on social media and online teaching. The analytical categories deduced from the integration of three theoretical frameworks can also add to the scholarship of SFL

and Linguistics. The study thus expects to conceive, develop and extend the scope of SFL and TSN in terms of linguistic variations and objectivity.

1.4 The Statement of Problem

After 9/11, the incidents of terrorism in Pakistan, including suicide attacks/remote control blasts targeting military installations, mosques/madaris of Muslims as well as the sacred places of other religious minorities, police lines, educational institutions, different religio-political personages and the critics of such extremist militants increased manifold. These incidents of terrorism in general and suicide attacks, in particular, are reported in different English language newspapers of national stature i.e., *Dawn*, *The Express Tribune*, etc., as well as international stature i.e., *The News International* (Pakistani), *The New York Times*, *USA Today*, *Los Angeles Times*, etc. with their characteristic transitivity templates, i.e., transitivity patterns (see section 1.6) reflecting a sharp contrast with each other both in syntagmatic and paradigmatic choices of lexes (words), phrases, clauses, sentences, etc. Such characteristic construction of transitivity templates is motivated by respective policies and/or agendas of the newspapers and provides the readers with “a particular way of looking at experience” (Halliday, 1971).

The (un)consciously featured transitivity templates eclipse the real understanding of the non-present readers, creating distinctive impressions in their minds. It also colored the viewpoints or opinions of the masses. These patterns yielded the support or denunciation, in favor of or against the emotions, cognition and physical or verbal processes and foregrounded the elements of subjectivity or objectivity in the news stories. This study explores the objectivity exhibited by the news reports or news agencies by exploring the frequencies of transitivity components, their sequence in the clauses along the syntagmatic axis, selection of different transitivity components, choice of the first and second-order of representation and affectual elements along the paradigmatic axis.

1.5 Objectives of Study

The objectives of the study are as follows:-

1. To highlight the language variations in newspaper reports on suicide attacks in Pakistan through transitivity templates.

2. To analyze the effect of utilizing characteristic transitivity structures on the projection of particular realities.
3. To probe into the type of engagement newspaper agencies reflected in their reporting on the incidents in terms of their level of subjectivity and/or objectivity.

The research, as reflected in the above-stated objectives (see section 1.5), being the mixed method, i.e., a combination of quantitative and qualitative requires both the hypothesis and research questions. The hypothesis is the most essential element in quantitative analysis (Rasinger, 2008). A hypothesis is a statement about a particular aspect of reality (ibid); it is based on the aim of our study, which is to approve or disapprove it. According to Rich, Brians, Manheim, and Willnat (2018), “hypotheses are essentially statements of what we believe to be factual. They tell what we expect to find when we make properly organized observations of reality.” A hypothesis is a declarative statement that identifies a directional relationship between variables (ibid). In my research, the hypothesis marks the relationship between variables, such as the frequencies of different process types and participant types.

I structured two types of hypotheses: 1) Null Hypothesis, 2) Alternative Hypothesis. The null hypothesis provides a statement that is contrary to the hypothesis. It is a negative statement and is denoted by “ H_0 ”. Contradictory to the null hypothesis is the alternative hypothesis, a statement that is true from the researcher’s point of view and ultimately proves to reject the null to replace it with an alternative assumption. It is denoted by H_a . In this hypothesis, the difference between two or more variables is predicted by the researchers, such that the pattern of data observed in the test is not due to chance.

1.6 Hypotheses

Following hypotheses were tested in the research in hand:-

H_{01}

Reporting of news in Pakistani newspapers and the American newspaper do not differ with respect to frequency and selection of the Process Types and Participant Types and their placement in the major and minor clauses.

H_{a1}

Reporting of news in Pakistani newspapers and the American newspaper differs with respect to frequency and selection of the Process Types and Participant Types and their placement in the major and minor clauses.

H_{o2}

Subjectivity/objectivity in the reports is not different across Pakistani and American newspapers.

H_{a2}

Subjectivity/objectivity in the reports is different across Pakistani and American newspapers.

1.7 Research Questions

According to Rich, Brians, Manheim and Willnat (2018), the purpose of a research question is to guide you in focusing on a clearly defined portion of the events you want to explain. In line with the Objectives of Study (see section 1.5) and in pursuance of the foregoing purpose, I formulated my research questions. The first research question is based on the first and second Objectives and the second research question emerges from the third objective. I explored different dimensions of research through the following research questions:-

1. How do transitivity templates differ in different newspapers?
 - a) How do the selected newspapers mutually differ on the basis of the types of processes and participants followed in news reports of suicide attacks?
 - b) How do the transitivity templates in different newspapers differ in terms of the number of processes and participants?
 - c) What different ways of combining processes and participants have been used by each of the selected newspapers?
2. To what extent do the selected texts reflect the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters or the newspaper agencies?

1.8 Delimitation

The present study is delimited only to print media other than electronic media. It focuses on the daily newspapers as the number of day-to-day stories/happenings/events reported in the newspapers was found to be significantly higher than those of journals and magazines. Generally, the newspapers contain news reports, opinions/editorials or letters to the Editor or the advertisements in the media discourse. Out of the foregoing genres, the news reports bear subjective as well as objective viewpoints which are figured out through different transitivity templates in the present research. The rest of the genres conspicuously contain the personal point of view highlighting the element of subjectivity.

The study includes only the news reports related to suicide attacks leaving the firing cases and other modes of terrorism aside. The news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan were selected. Frequent and sudden occurrences of the suicide attacks and their news reported differently in different newspapers had a strong impact on the minds of the people around. The news reports of a maximum of 30 suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015 were included leaving the rest aside because, during the specified timeframe, the number of occurrences was maximum (about 411).

From the methodological point of view, Halliday's Systemic Functional Linguistics (SFL) has been selected on account of being a very systematic and very well-developed framework. Analogous to the other theories, SFL focuses on both anatomy (form) and instrumentality (function). SFL consists of ideational, textual and interpersonal metafunctions. The ideational metafunction further narrowed down from experiential meaning to the transitivity templates has been explored in the clauses of the news reports of suicide attacks in Pakistan.

1.9 Key Terms

The present study focuses on the Systemic Functional Interpretation of the transitivity templates (patterns) in the print media i.e., English language newspapers published in Pakistan i.e., *Dawn* and *The News International* and the one in the United States of America (henceforth the USA) i.e., *The New York Times*. The newspapers while reporting the suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015 follow varying transitivity templates by choosing different process types,

participant types, circumstance type, roles for participants and circumstances, number of participants and circumstances and ways of combining processes, participants, and circumstances (Berry, 1977).

The title of the research *Systemic Functional Interpretation of Transitivity Templates in Print Media* comprises certain terms, which need to be explained to facilitate the researchers. The terms are explained below:-

The term *systemic* indicates that SFL is a grammar of systems, which are composed of the lists of choices available in a language. The grammar of the English language contains many systems, which along with the choices are explained below:-

(1) The system of number, that offers choices between singular and plural words like a choice between worshipper and worshippers, daughter and daughters, girl and girls, man and men, woman and women etc.

(2) The system of person, which presents choices between first (I, we), second (you) and third (he, she, it) person.

(3) The system of gender, that suggests the choices between masculine (boy, man, son, husband), feminine (girl, woman, daughter, wife) and neuter (people, neighbors).

(4) The system of polarity has choices between positive and negative. For instance, the choice between 'gave' and 'did not give' in (i) The daughters gave him money for drugs and (ii) The daughters did not give him money for drugs.

(5) The system of finiteness with the choice of finite being limited in number & person like '(I) am', '(he) sees', and infiniteness not being restricted in number & person like 'having done (his work)' and '(if) avoided' etc.

(6) The system of tense with the choices of the present, past and future. For instance, choice of 'killed' and 'kills', 'attack' and 'attacked'.

(7) The system of mood with the choice between declarative (statement like 'Suicide bombers kill 11', interrogative (question like 'Did the suicide bombers kill 11?') and imperative (command like 'Kill 11').

(8) The system of transitivity offers the following choices:-

(i) choices between different types of processes

- (ii) choices between different types of participants
- (iii) choices between different types of circumstances
- (iv) choices between different roles for participants and circumstances
- (v) choices between different number of participants and circumstances
- (vi) choices between different ways of combining processes, participants, and circumstances

(9) The voice system with the choices between active and passive voice structures.

The second term in the title is *functional*. The word ‘functional’ shows that it represents the function of different choices, that is, meanings of words chosen within a system or their relationships with the other words used before or after them (textual context), the role or application of the language in social and cultural contexts. Halliday (1994) defines the functional part as “the interpretation of the grammatical patterns in terms of configurations of functions.”

The third term used in the title is *Transitivity templates*, which stand for transitivity patterns followed in the texts providing choices between different process types, participant types, circumstance types, roles for participants and circumstances, number of participants and circumstances, and ways of combining processes, participants, and circumstances (Berry, 1977).

1.10 Chapter Breakdown

The thesis contains six chapters. Each chapter is a separate unit in some aspects and yet a coherent part of other chapters:

Chapter 1 – Introduction

Chapter 2 – Literature Review

Chapter 3 – Methodology

Chapter 4 – Quantitative Analysis

Chapter 5 – Qualitative Analysis

Chapter 6 – Conclusion

The first chapter provides an introduction to the research comprising rationale for conducting the study, research objectives, hypotheses and research questions. The second chapter provides an overview of studies related to the topic under investigation. The third chapter outlines the theoretical and conceptual frameworks including text analysis methodology. The fourth chapter contains a quantitative analysis. Chapter 5 deals with qualitative analysis of the selected news and detailed discussion and the findings. The sixth chapter contains concluding remarks and pedagogical implications of the research.

CHAPTER 2

LITERATURE REVIEW

This chapter comprises a critical review of the researches conducted in the field of SFL and their relevance to my study. In this chapter, I have grouped the literature into three major sections: 1) SFL Researches, 2) Researches on Planes of Narration and, 3) Researches on White and Martin's Appraisal framework. I categorized the Literature into the foregoing three groups to find out the gap in the field of research. These three sections are based on the three theoretical frameworks, which I used to investigate the research questions (see section 1.7). These three theoretical frameworks helped me triangulate the results of my research. I have further divided the first section containing SFL researches, which I consulted to develop the argument(s) of my research, into four sub-sections genre-wise: 1) literary discourse, 2) academic discourse, 3) non-literary discourse and 4) media discourse. The literary discourse includes short stories, novels, textbooks and fictional texts. The academic researches include textbooks, students' essays, classroom discourse, Arts textbooks, original and translated texts, and political and scientific texts. The non-literary discourse contains appellate decisions, cooking recipes, health and political texts. The media researches include political speeches, editorials, crime news, etc. I evaluated the researches with the help of different tools of SFL and the construal of different meanings at individual and group levels in the social as well as cultural contexts. After discussing the salient features of these researches, I have compared and contrasted each one of them with my research and cross-referred them to facilitate the readers. This discussion helped me find out the literary gap, which led me to decide the scope and significance of the argument(s) of my research. The chapter also consists of the review of researches scaffolding on Hasan's Planes of Narration (see section 3.1.2), which provided me with another podium to verify the subjectivity and objectivity features of the selected texts. I have also included a review of the researches based on Martin and White's Appraisal Framework (see section 3.1.3), which is an extension of the linguistic theories of Halliday and other systemicist. The appraisal framework proved to be the third medium to triangulate the subjectivity and

objectivity of the reporters. It also verified the psychological traumas the Affectees have gone through.

The theory underlying this study is SFL developed by Halliday (1978, 1985, 1994) and aided by other sociolinguists (Eggins, 2004; Martin & Rose, 2003; Martin, 1989, 1992; Matthiessen, 1999; Thompson, 2014). The theory is considered to be a very influential tool to analyze different aspects of language. Various elements of SFL help analyze the texts from different angles and aspects, and at different levels. Its application reveals lexical and syntactical variations created either by news agencies or by reporters. Many researchers have applied different elements of this system to analyze different aspects of language.

2.1 SFL Researches on Academic Discourse

SFL can be applied to any kind of discourse. The application of SFL on academic discourse has been discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

Beikoff (1996) regards functional grammar as a way of understanding the construal of sentences achieved through linkage of words yielding a purpose; not as a divider of a sentence into discrete parts. Exploiting the same grammar, Young and Nguyen (2002) explored the physics textbook and science teacher talk and found out that both the samples have predominantly Material Process types to characterize the scientific processes. The teacher talk builds up the teacher and the students as active participants in these process types, while the textbook represents the readers as distant observers. The present research reveals that newspaper texts predominantly contain Material Process types to represent the objectivity and endorsement of the facts (see sections 4.3.2.1 & 4.12.1).

Schleppegrell (2004) concludes that Systemic Functional Grammar enables children to identify how they can exploit examples while doing writing tasks. The students become more conscious about different features of language in the readings and use appropriate choices while writing. Systemic Functional Grammar offers the method of connecting meaning with the systems language entails and renders provisions for language development required for learning English along with school subjects integrating the functional grammar with language learning and practical teaching. The present study focuses on the role of lexis and their syntactical and

paradigmatic order to reveal what the newspaper agencies intend to communicate (see chapters 4 & 5).

Thomson (2005) applied the Systemic Functional perspective to study the textual meanings in the Japanese language. He compared the structural shape of the clauses in English with Japanese and found that ideational and interpersonal meanings were the same whereas the textual metafunction appeared to be different. He determined that structure of the Japanese language is textually harbored on the Theme unit, which indicated a shift in the logogenetic expansion of instantial ideational nodes. The present study focuses on the ideational metafunction of the English language published in Pakistani print media and the American print media (see Chapter 4).

Lirola (2010) analyzed a corpus comprising essays in the English language by pre-university students of Mexico and concluded that the approach assists students to enhance their literacy level. Focusing on the analysis and production of texts in a given language, SFL makes the students cognizant of different genres related to the audience, their communicative purpose, and the level of formality. The present study explores only one genre, news reports, highlighting the communicative purpose (see chapters 4 & 5) instead of many genres as Lirola attempted to explore.

Barrionuevo & Pico (2006) conducted research on Argentinian EFL students to determine how SFL enables the learner to construe multiple meanings communicated in a written text. After a detailed interview with the English teachers, they claimed that SFL guides the teachers to prepare texts for their students to read and provides a frame for scrutinizing students' command of language and categorizing their areas of further development. They also concluded that SFL enables the students to figure out the role of the linguistic choices made by writers. The present study explores the newspaper texts to decipher the construal of multiple meanings communicated through different linguistic choices (see chapters 4 & 5).

While analyzing the promotion of critical reading skills, Garcia (2008) investigated the effectiveness of SFL and developed a course based on the concept of language performing the role of training the students in notions such as transitivity and lexis through an inductive approach. From the methodological lens, the study proved to be a success reporting the students' claim that the SFL approach lets them

interrogate the information embedded in the texts; it helps them identify the occurrences of manipulation and figure out different sources leading to opine on a specific concern. The present study explores the multi-functional attribute of the linguistic choices in the news reports through SFL and concludes its pedagogical benefits for the students (see chapter 6).

Language is a meaning-making resource; the resources lead to appropriate choice for construal of meaning, which makes a student's write-up more impressive and comprehensible. Every writer, be it the news/editorial writer, the fiction writer, or the essay writer, makes all-out efforts to express the intended meanings clearly. Utilizing the SFL tools, Ignatieva (2008) analyzes students' essays. She compares the articles to figure out the similarities and dissimilarities in the selection of thematic structures, textual organization, process types and other parameters to identify the prominent lexico-grammatical elements in the articles of students. She studies the manner the students select different options of linguistic features to construct meaning properly. She concludes that the essay texts contain the use of interpersonal features, which indicates students' intention to give their views and interrelate them with the reader. A great number of Multiple Themes, Complex Themes, and Grammatical Metaphors refer to the lexical as well as structural density of this genre, whereas the predominance of Relational Process types in the texts reveals the abstract nature of writing. The findings of the present study reveal that the news reporters have used Material process types profusely in the news reports in *Dawn* (see sections 4.2 & 4.3).

Iddings (2008) exploits SFL to examine the differences in the writing in English and Biochemistry departments at the lexico-grammatical level. Studying the lexical and grammatical features in texts written the professionals in the disciplines of both English and Biochemistry, he analyzes rudimentary writing handbooks, which require reading for several preliminary writing learners. Through examination of a survey carried out by the full-time university professors, he concludes that different writing styles are based on differences at the lexical level; the grammatical features of the writings are influenced by varying worldly perceptions. The present study focuses on the lexical, syntactical, and paradigmatic choices used by the news reporters (see chapters 4 & 5).

Shayegh, Hassanzadeh & Hoseini (2011) studied interpersonal metafunction in the classroom discourse comprising verbal communication amongst pupils and

teachers of eight (08) different classrooms for about twelve (12) hours. After recording and transcribing 3288 clauses, they tried to determine the relationship of primary and secondary tenses in the gender talk of English Language Teaching classrooms and their concern with the bilingual learners' expertise in learning the foreign language. They found out that both the genders primarily exploit simple present tense in their conversation with greater frequency to denote the events happening in present. They use the simple present tense to render an unmarked grammatical structure. Other temporal structures indicate more grammatical competence and consequently are used with lesser frequency. The present research studies the temporal circumstances in terms of location and extent barring the tense feature (see section 5.2.2).

Presnyakova (2011) studies the language of instruction in the Language Arts textbooks. She highlights the lexico-grammatical changes in the textbooks of Arts for four (04) successive grades within the framework of SFL. The research reveals gradual variations in the lexical and grammatical elements found in the language of pedagogical instructions through the grade levels. The lexico-grammatical and logico-semantic patterns revealed in the lower grade texts are different from those of the high-grade texts. The researcher finds the lexico-grammatical patterns more complicated with the increase of the grade level whereas he finds only a slight change in the lexical component of the language of pedagogical instruction in the Language Arts textbooks from Grades Second to Fifth. Presnyakova suggested that a systemic functional analysis reveals many hidden linguistic features of the texts that otherwise remain unnoticed. The present research explores the transitivity elements in the news reports (see chapter 4).

Feng (2013) quoted the study of Chen Jing (2010) who, while analyzing the texts, infers that the students having expertise in functional grammar achieved better progress in writing than those who were familiar with traditional grammar. In contrast to the foregoing, the present study carries out quantitative and qualitative analyses of the news reports (see chapters 4 & 5).

Arunsirot (2013) has explored the English writing skills of Thai students having limited English language proficiency. The researcher has used the analytical framework of "Theme-Rheme" of SFL to determine the problem of organization and coherence in the writings of Thai students. Identification and understanding of the

foregoing problems through textual metafunctions will help the students as well as the teachers to enhance the writing presentation of Thai EFL students. Through the use of documentation methods, the researcher collected the raw data by selecting 57 second-year undergraduate students who were studying English as a major subject. He assigned them to compose their views in a paragraph namely the best book I have ever read and impact from the factories and collected 114 compositions. Arunsirot has studied compositions written by Thai students, whereas the present research has focused on the news related to suicide attacks (see chapter 3).

Wang (2014) studied the textual metafunction to analyze the original and the translated texts. He compared both the texts at the discoursal, generic, lexicogrammatical, semiotic, registerial and sociological levels. The present study focuses on the comparison of the news reports from Pakistani and American newspapers (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Kazemian & Hashemi (2014) studied the ideational grammatical metaphor including process types and nominalization in the corpus containing political and scientific texts ten each. The analysis reveals that both types of texts predominantly contain Ideational Grammatical Metaphor. The texts have used almost equivalent frequency of the Metaphor in both the genres; the Material and Relational Process Types are dominant in both texts. The ideational Grammatical Metaphors mechanicalizes and rationalizes the scientific texts; whereas, in political texts, they play the roles of provocation, dominance and persuasion. Kazeian & Hashemi apply the SFL to explore the grammatical metaphor, whereas the present research has focused on studying the process types and corresponding participant types (see sections 4.2, 4.3, 4.6 & 4.7). Besides, the present research has focused on the application of Hasan's Planes of Narration (see section 4.19) and Martin and White's Appraisal Framework (see section 4.20).

Tshotsho (2014) exploited the SFL to measure the academic writing of the students of the first year. Tshotsho took a sample of an essay entitled 'Challenges Facing Education in South Africa' written by 10 competent and 10 less competent students from a university of Technology in South Africa and analyzed the development of themes through SFL. She identified the strategies specific to the academic writings of Black learners in a South African multilingual background and concluded that the learners with lesser competence in academic writing were unable

to write coherent texts. They could not link up their paragraphs and sentences because of poor backgrounds, non-availability of reading materials and poorly resourced schooling further emphasizing the need to guide students to effectively use coherent strategies to enhance academic writing. The present research highlights the use of different lexical choices to reveal different meanings (see chapters 4 & 5).

2.2 SFL Researches on Non-Literary Discourse

In the category of non-literary texts, the researchers have applied the tools of SFL on the cooking recipes and worked out the lexical, grammatical and discourse patterns. A synopsis of such studies has been explained in the ensuing paragraphs:-

Figueiredo (1998) analyzed five appellate decisions in rape cases through the application of transitivity choices. She concludes that the roles of agents of processes including Material, Mental, Verbal and Relational have been played by the judges or the Court. She finds out that predominant processes in the appellate decisions are Mental, Relational or Verbal, hence appearing them as a non-active, abstract and static situation. In contrast to Figueiredo's research, the present research finds out the predominance of Material Process types. The latter also explores the participant types (see sections 4.6 & 4.7) and their roles in the guise of Officials, Miscreants and Affectees (see sections 4.9, 4.10 & 4.11) and circumstance types of Location and Extent (see section 5.2).

Robson & Stockwell (2005) analyze the writings for women including the cooking recipes by applying the lexical and discourse patterns and other linguistic devices. Vogli (2009) analyzes three cooking recipes by applying the Systemic Functional model. The analysis reveals differences as well as resemblances in the metafunctional connotations of the three (03) texts. In her research, Text 1 is predominantly different from the other two (02) texts. Text 2 and Text 3 have more resemblances rather than variances, notwithstanding the point that the former text is in spoken form, and the latter one is in written form. The variances between the two (02) written texts reveal differences in all the three metafunctional meanings. From the experiential interpretation, Text 1 carries exclusively Material Process types; It contains mostly implicit participant – “you” and fewer Circumstance types. Text 3 contains a variety of Process types; it indicated “you” as Participant type and Goals in the form of nouns associated with cooking and constituents. In the case of the

interpersonal functions, the whole Text 1 utilizes entirely imperative mood, while only three such cases exist in Text 3. In Text 1, the theme is generally a process type or a constituent, while the same varies in Text 3, wherein “I” occurs five times. Text 3 carries more resemblances with Text 2 than with Text 1 in terms of all three meanings. The informal and conversational tone of the text is linked with spoken language and leads us to conclude that it could have been in spoken form. However, ‘informality’ and ‘intimacy’ are not constituents of the Mode of the text but rather of its Tenor (White, 2001), that is, of the relation between the correspondents. Therefore, Text 1 varies from the other two texts in relation to varied social contexts, communicative aims and envisioned audiences. The present research, besides focusing on SFL features different from that of Robson & Stockwell and Vogli, differs from the two in the selection of genre explored (see section 3.3.5).

Tabrizi & Nabifar (2013) applied the grammatical metaphor to the health and political texts of English language newspapers including *Washington Times*, *The Times*, *Washington Post*, *Los Angeles Times* and *The New York Times* that was published in 2012. Focusing on the core of Systemic Functional Grammar - “how is grammar used to make meaning”, the researchers have compared the two genres statistically and figured out the significant similarities and dissimilarities with regard to the nominalization of ideational grammatical metaphor. The functional correspondence in both genres revealed the dominance of Material Process types to communicate the meaning. The researchers conclude that both the genres contain all process types, but the instances of nominalization of the ideational grammatical metaphor exploited in texts concerning politics are comparatively more in number than health-related texts in English language newspapers. The journalists have used the ideational metaphor to concentrate on grammar and lexis to create a defined effect, making the writing more academic and scientific. Tabrizi & Nabifar have studied the grammatical metaphor from the newspapers which are published in the United States of America, whereas the basic premise of the present research is to focus on the language usage of the newspapers published in Pakistan and compare it with the newspapers published in the United States of America. Though both the researches focus on studying the meaning; however, both differ with regard to the contents of the sample (see section 3.3.5) and research questions (see section 1.7).

Yuli & Yushan (2012) have analyzed the English and Chinese languages to determine the resemblances and distinctions between the two with an intent to comprehend them from a new dimension and compare them with respect to English to Chinese (E-C) translation. The analysis reveals that all the six process types on the transitivity system in English and Chinese languages are semantically the same and are not altered in E-C translation. The Verbal, Behavioral and Existential Process types of the two languages are the same with analogous components and sentence structures, whereas both the languages are distinct in the passive voice and habitual usages, which exist in the Material, Mental and Relational Process types owing to their complexities. The present research has studied the functions of different linguistic components focused on only one language and explored the scope of the paradigmatic and syntactic choices (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Aghagolzadeh and Farazandeh-pour (2012) analyzed the English-Persian Legal Translations through the SFL approach to examine the errors contained in English to Persian translation of the legal documents, with the perspective of “how” and “whether” it is an impartial measure to analyze the errors. They grouped the error categories into interpersonal, textual, logical and experiential. They further identified omission, mistranslation and word choice as the problem areas, which need to be taken into consideration. The research proved Systemic Functional Grammar as appropriate criteria to evaluate the accuracy of translation of the legal documents from the English language to the Persian language. The present research has used the Systemic Functional Grammar in general and Transitivity, in particular, to analyze the meaning-making potential in the news stories of suicide attacks which, unlike legal documents, are accessible to everyone (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

2.3 SFL Researches on Media Discourse

The researchers have also applied the tools of SFL, in general, and the transitivity model, in particular, on the media discourse including speeches, tweets, editorial and political & crime news, and worked out many social issues pertaining to the specific location. The researches pertaining to the application of Systemic Functional Grammar tools on political speeches, online debates, editorials and political news are discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

Studying the speeches delivered by Ukrainian democratic leader Yushchenko and President Kuchma, Nadashkivska (2006) applies the Transitivity Model to find out that both the President and the leader competently exploit linguistic tools to collect the audience physically around them. Pursuing the similar genre, Kulo (2009) explores the link between the structure and meaning of language in political discourse. He analyzes the speeches of Barack Hussein Obama and Mr. John McCain made during the electoral movement in 2008. He concludes that in both speeches, the frequency of linguistic turn is very high. Both the foregoing researches resemble the present research with respect to the fulfilment of the writers'/speakers' objective of attracting the audience but differ as the former two researches are focused on spoken text and the latter on written news reports (see chapters 1, 3 & 4).

Generally, the politicians, in their speeches, manipulate the language in the political context. Alvi & Baseer (2011a) applied Halliday's Transitivity model to Barack Obama's Speech-Keynote Address at the 2004 Democratic National Convention. They disclose the concealed connotations covered under Obama's convincing linguistic structures. In another paper on Obama, both of them (2011b) investigate his art of linguistic whirl in his three well-liked speeches delivered in the time period from October 2, 2002, to February 5, 2008 through the model of transitivity systems. Their research discloses that Obama uses Material Process Types related to action and event, and Mental Process types akin to affection to influence the minds of people. While analyzing Obama's speech, "The Great Need of the Hour" he made in 2008, Naz, Alvi & Baseer (2012a) utilized Aristotle's three-stage model of rhetoric (ethos, pathos, logos) as well as Halliday's model of transitivity. The analysis indicates that Obama, in this speech, makes an excessive usage of the elements of Ethos and Pathos; it further marks that he is more interested in exploiting spatial circumstance, temporal circumstance, circumstance of reason and circumstance of location to enhance the reliability and authenticity of his words. Both the researchers in their studies on Barack Obama's speeches have explored the dominant process type and the circumstance type of location and extent, which aligns with the present research. However, they differ in the category of the genre as the researches conducted by Nadashkivska (2006), Kulo (2009) mentioned in the previous paragraph.

Naz, Alvi & Baseer (2012b) investigate the art of linguistic spin in one of the political speeches delivered by Benazir Bhutto. The study establishes that speech made by the former Prime Minister of Pakistan carries a distinct linguistic discourse revealing the ways to activate the public masses and defend her political policies. The researchers explore the link between her linguistic structure and meaning, and language manipulation by applying the Hallidayan Transitivity model. The analysis demonstrates that Benazir is a lady who can jiggle up with lexis. The research proves that Benazir could perfectly utilize linguistic sets in accordance with the circumstances. Her frequent practice of Material Process Types reveals her powerful resolve to restore democracy prevailing in an autocratic state, whereas the Mental Process types determine her anxiety and agony revealing despotism. She wins the heart of the people by using Relational as well as Behavioral Process types. To authenticate and objectify her arguments, she uses spatial & temporal circumstance types and circumstances of manner. The research also discloses that the semantic functions of each Process Type differ in accordance with the contexts. Also, the study unveils that Benazir is more focused on the physical and emotional involvement of the crowds. The analyses reveal that Ms Bhutto renders more importance to the Material clauses. The analysis depicts her personality attributes and her attitude towards masses. Her usage of Material clauses depicts her as a lady full of action. The Mental clauses reveal her influence on the masses. She creates a very soft image of herself through the use of Relational and Behavioral clauses. Besides having deviation from the genre to be explored, present research indicates that news texts have a significant number of Material and Verbal Process types (see sections 4.2 & 4.3).

Wattles & Bojanic (2007) analyze an online discussion by employing Halliday's model of Systemic Functional Grammar. In that, they analyze the genre, beliefs & ideologies, the social purpose of the text and the cultural & situational contexts and examine the field, tenor and mode in the selected text. Halliday's approach to grammar, the analysis reveals, is an interface combining the texts and the extra-linguistic situations; it works as a top-down and bottom-up process. "Systemic Functional Grammar, in particular, offers a righteous and organized description of the link between meaning, function and grammar" (Derewianka 2001). It signifies the account, which begins with the evidence instead of inflicting some theoretical model (Derewianka 2001). It also discloses the way the language users envisage the meaning, which is expected to be swapped, and the language, which is expected to be

exploited. When individuals communicate, they make guesses with the help of values of the field, tenor and mode to comprehend the register. When linguists examine texts, they take the same standards to comprehend the choices made by speakers and the system that works behind them. The present research is more focused on transitivity elements revealing the meaning-potential of the language (see chapters 4 & 5).

Zappavigna (2011) investigates the usage of language to construct a community with the help of a microblogging service, that is, Twitter at link <www.twitter.com>. Employing the SFL to the ‘tweets’ composed during the first 24 hours followed by the announcement of Obama’s victory in the year 2008, the researcher has analyzed the structure and meaning of ‘tweets’, the evaluative linguistic items exploited to express the elements of affiliation in tweets. He also examines the function of ‘hashtag’ as a linguistic sign referring to the mark of evaluation expressed in respective tweets (e.g. #Obama). Exploiting the metafunctional methodology of SFL, the researcher concludes that **the** expression of emotional and evaluative language marks Twitter as inclined to the manifestation of interpersonal connotation. The present study also discerns the mental process types, besides another process type, as a mark of emotional bearing. It investigates subjectivity and objectivity using Planes of Narration (see section 5.4) and Appraisal Framework (see section 5.6).

Umami (2007) explored the process types in the news reports of Tsunami in Aceh published in *The Jakarta Post* News during December 27th 2004 – January 3rd 2005. She traced out the reasons of the dominant process type to develop the genre by adopting the qualitative method. Applying the transitivity method, the researcher finds out that Material Process types, being the dominant process type, is expressed in the past tense and used to develop a certain genre highlighting the retelling about a sequence of happening or informing something. Umami’s research resembles the present research in the sense of finding five types of processes including Material, Mental, Relational, Verbal and Existential Process in all newspaper texts and the significant dominance of Material and Verbal Processes (see section 4.2). The similitude between the two researches can be drawn as both reconstruct past experiences realized through past tenses by retelling occurrences in the sequence in which they have happened in consonance with the comments by participants, witnesses or officials/experts.

Wang (2010) analyzed Obama's Victory Speech made on November 4, 2008, and his inaugural address delivered on January 20, 2009, by employing Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) theory and SFL. He mainly focused on the transitivity and modality to figure out how language serves the ideology and power. The researcher concludes that Obama has mostly used Material processes to show what the government has achieved, what they are doing and what they will do. Through the analysis of modality, the researcher finds out that Obama has used modal verbs, tense and first-person pronouns to make his audience understand his speeches easily. The present research studies the transitivity templates in the news stories published in Pakistani and American newspapers (see chapters 4 & 5).

Kumsorn (2014) employs Halliday's Systemic Functional Grammar to linguistically analyze the texts of ASEAN Economic Community (AEC) news in *The Nation* newspaper for the period from January to August, 2013 published in Thailand. The study is specifically aimed at analyzing the grammatical sentence structures prevalent in the headlines of the news of an English newspaper directing to the pedagogical implications of the English language in the Thai context. The researcher finds out that the news reflects tourism, economics and transportation as an insight of Thailand's movement towards AEC. Concluding descriptively, the researcher finds that most of the sentences are complex having the dominance of Active Voice as compared to Passive Voice. The usage of functional lexicogrammatical items implicates the study as beneficial for the teaching and learning processes of the English language and therefore proves the news as teaching material to develop the writing and grammatical skills of the students. Through identification of Theme and Rheme, the structures of the headlines have been textualized to figure out every topic as a principal theme of the messages of the news. The findings reveal that the writers have fabricated the texts by adopting from particular to general techniques while stating specific information prior to narrating further related information while they have used general to specific techniques to communicate general information to present the news following the major focus of messages. The researcher has exploited the problem and solution technique to infer the problematic issues in the texts, appearing with the solution communicated through the messages. The cause-and-effect technique reveals the subject perpetrators with effect, but without any solution in the messages. The researcher concludes that the writers jotted down the AEC news informatively to achieve the communicative purpose. Kumsorn

has focused on the newspaper published in Thailand whereas the present research has studied the language from the texts published in Pakistan and the United States of America. Kumsorn studies news conveying the meanings related to tourism, economics and transportation whereas the present research has studied terrorism-related news (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Minh (2011) harbors Halliday's Systemic Functional Grammar to explore the manner the thematic structures are presented in newspaper headlines. While conducting the descriptive qualitative research, Minh exploited an 18-day corpus of the headlines downloaded from <<http://www.bbc.co.uk>>. The study revealed that English news headlines are inclined to use simple themes to make the reading of the headlines convenient for the readers. Most of the themes used in news headlines are unmarked, which draw the readers' attention to the content. While noting down the frequency of three elements of experiential theme, the researcher concludes that participant types have the highest frequency followed by circumstance types and process types have the lowest frequency. Varying roles of the elements mark different functions of the elements; the role of process types appear to appeal whereas participant and circumstance types are exploited to state. The above-mentioned research differs from the present research in different aspects. The frequency of each element has been compared in three different newspapers, *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*. The quantitative and qualitative analyses reveal how objective or subjective a newspaper is (see chapters 4 & 5).

Ayoola (2015) investigates the role of metafunctions in portraying the public service advert as a distinct form of advert. Exploiting the Hallidayan Systemic Functional Grammar, he studies transitivity, mood and theme in ten different public service adverts published by different Federal Government Agencies. The researcher finds that the agencies have carefully selected Process, Mood and Theme - to apprise, guide, caution, prompt and educate the public on matters of general concern thereby avoiding misrepresentation and misunderstanding. All the adverts carry Material as a dominant process type. The researcher concludes that the public service advertisements are fabricated to impart information as facts leaving the subjectivity aside. Ayoola studied public service adverts, whereas the present research studies news related to suicide attacks (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Moji (2011) investigates the language used in the editorials selected from the Guardian newspaper from October-November, 2010. He applies different tools from Systemic Functional Grammar including the Mood system, the Theme system and the Transitivity system. The researcher concludes that Editorials are a bridge between the people and the government. The analysis shows that the language of Editorials is reader-centred, certain and straight-forward. It also reveals that the language used in the Editorials is not only to attack but to build society. The present research, based on news reports, studies the linguistic choices used by the news reporters (see chapters 4 & 5).

Nabifar (2013) investigates the Ideational Grammatical Metaphor and the way the language is used to construe the meaning out of the language in 05 health-related texts and 05 business texts selected from three Iranian English newspapers. The researcher finds that Material Process Type was dominant in both genres as compared to other process types. The business texts contain more frequency of ideational metaphor than health texts. The present research deals with terrorism texts (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Baykal (2014) studies the editorials published in Turkish daily newspapers: *Cumhuriyet* and *Zaman* newspapers to explore the opposition that evolved due to Davos outburst in 2009. Through the Transitivity analysis, the researcher identifies lexicogrammatical choices, semantic roles and relationships to determine the construction of ideology of the two opposing newspapers. *Cumhuriyet* and *Zaman* newspapers exploit the transitivity processes to feature their viewpoint on Davos event while simultaneously emphasizing the negative aspects of another group (anti-Erdogan versus pro-Erdogan). Transitivity process types also aided in the recognition of conflicting expositions. The political attitudes of the newspapers have been determined through Material, Verbal and Relational process types. In *Cumhuriyet*, Baykal has measured Erdogan's contribution in the failure of Davos by calculating more frequency of the actionals (Material, Verbal, Mental process types) as compared to the relationals (process types of being) to emphasize. On the contrary, *Zaman* newspaper depicts Erdogan's active role in Davos as a hero, fighting for the rights of distressed people. In *Cumhuriyet* texts, the Turkish citizens have been portrayed as the goals, as the sufferers. Conversely, the *Zaman* texts depict the affected folks as the ones who have undergone the inhuman handling of people in Gaza by the Israeli

government. The present research studies the terrorism happening in Pakistan and reported in Pakistani and American newspapers (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Applying Halliday's model of Transitivity Analysis, Manan (2001) investigates Malaysian Media coverage of Mr. Anwar and the Reformist's movements. She applies the Transitivity model to the texts from the Malaysian newspaper *New Straits Times* and investigates the mechanism through which social & political identity can be explored in terms of linguistic choices. She focuses on a persuasive aspect of language that can change and reshape the thoughts and opinions of the masses. The analysis reveals that Mr. Anwar becomes the most powerful person by selecting different linguistic choices. The present research studies the lexical, syntactical, and paradigmatic choices to explore the subjectivity and objectivity of the news reporters (see chapters 4 & 5).

Teo (2000) explores the racial variances narrated by the Australian newspapers *The Sydney Morning* and *The Daily Telegraph*. This research explores the subjects of power hegemony and racism published through the sources of print media. The analysis reveals the social, political, and cultural variances and debates between the immigrants and the Australian natives. The present research finds out the role of participant types in the guise of Officials, Affectees and Miscreants (see section 4.10 & 4.11).

Newspapers also play a significant part in the understanding of social, ideological, political and cultural practices. Rodriguez (2006) in his study on two British newspapers *The Times* and *The Sun* applies Systemic Functional Model to investigate that news stories are structured to achieve social culminations to reveal the ideological and social issues. He substantiates that media language is a researchable area, and form & function manifest auxiliary role according to the circumstances. Rodriguez's work resembles the present research as both explore the same genre but differ in the source of the genre. Rodriguez's research studies the news items from *The Times* and *The Sun*, whereas the present research reflects a comparison of two Pakistani English language newspapers – *Dawn* and *The News International* – with one American newspaper – *The New York Times*. Studying the print media, Peter (2008) investigated deliberate linguistic choices. He pointed out that excessive quantum of Material Process types in the print media heightens and explicates the actions of a specific group. Highlighting the function of linguistic choices, Jie (2006)

studies the language of Australian Travel brochures through the use of Systemic Functional Grammar and concludes that linguistic choices are used not only for the sake of information but also for mind mapping, thus, endorsing the specific postulates of the culture. Hernandez (2008) conducted research on Gibraltar society analyzing the texts of the events of a referendum held in November, 2002. She studied the discursive constructions of National Identity through SFL and Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA). Hernandez concluded that all actions of Gibraltar were jotted down in intransitive form without any Goal portraying them as a passive nation. In the present research, mostly the Affectees have been presented as Goal (see section 4.11).

Writers exploit linguistic choices to reconstruct real-life experiences. In the newspapers, different events that happen in the “real” world are articulated with the help of the linguistic selections as in other types of texts. The editorialists and the reporters report such events as they are reconstructed through discourse. This renewal includes different linguistic sets at many levels in the multiple layers of the discourse. McCabe & Heilman (2007) study interpersonal and textual differences between an Editorial and a News Report. They conclude that written language presents an extensive diversity of grammatical elements to facilitate in communicating an author’s intended message. The present research does not compare two genres like the foregoing research, rather it compares the transitivity elements within the same genre of the news stories published in the newspapers of the USA and Pakistan (see chapters 4 & 5).

Analyzing the texts from *Newsweek* and *Kayhan International*, Yaghoobi (2009) carried out a systemic analysis of news structures. He identifies the process types and the role of different participant types associated with these process types and substantiates that the two news actors - Hizbullah and Israeli forces - are opposite to each other. The present research is focused on the print media (see section 3.1.1 & 3.1.2) but the selected newspapers are different from those of the foregoing study and studies the participants with respect to their roles as Officials, Affectees and Miscreants (see section 4.10 & 4.11).

Bilal (2012) explores the ideational, textual and interpersonal functions of language in the short story *Thank You, Ma’am*. The analysis reveals the inner self of the characters sprouting from their intents behind the words they utter; it may appear challenging to comprehend for a second language learner. The present research

explores the experiential metafunction with a major focus on transitivity (see sections 3.3, 4.1, 4.2, 4.6, 4.7 & 5.2) and investigates how the three different newspapers represent reality in their ways and what roles each group of character plays (see section 4.10 & 4.11), and to what extent the reporters and the characters are subjective and/or objective (see section 4.12).

Kondowe (2014) applied Halliday's transitivity system as a theoretical framework to study language manipulation by the third Malawian President Bingu Wa Mutharika in his second inaugural address. The researcher discovers that Material Process types are significantly predominant in the speech; the Relational Process types occur lesser than Material and more than Verbal Process types; Verbal Process types have frequency lesser than both Relational as well as Verbal Process types. The predominance of the Material clauses suggests that Bingu interprets the world regarding his past and future events by remembering his first-term accomplishments and setting his new goals for his next tenure. His choice of actors predominantly 'I' suggests that Bingu associates the accomplishments to himself in an undemocratic leadership style. In his speech, he has also used relational identifications pointing to himself and regards his administration as the major development player. He has used Verbal Processes and regards himself as the main Sayer. The researcher concludes that the speech reflects Bingu as an autocratic leader with dictatorship ideologies. The present research applies the transitivity theory to print media instead of electronic media (see section 3.3.5).

Koosha & Shams (2005) employ Halliday's transitivity model and analytical tools from Van Dijk (1998) on the headlines of news stories on Iran's nuclear program printed in British newspapers to figure out what was being propagated through the newspapers. The findings of the study reflect that the British newspapers are inclined to propagate the negative image of Iran and its nuclear program. The findings authenticate the claim that news media not only pronounces the leading thoughts in representing the events but also reflect the social reality. The present research is distinctive in its selection of the theme of the news stories, selection of newspapers (see chapter 3), and analyzing the details instead of merely harboring on the headlines; it also analyzes the subjectivity and objectivity through Ruqaiya Hasan's Planes of Narration (see section 5.4).

White (2012) studies the “strategic impersonalisation” embedded in the axiological and rhetorical patterns in the news stories. By applying the Appraisal framework, he explores the communicative devices, attribution, evidentiality and implicit attitude and figures out the multiple layers of meanings associated with the quoted sources or reporter voice texts. While analyzing the axiological and rhetorical functions of the strategically impersonal or objective reporting, White questions the naive, biased, exploitative claims of journalistic disinterestedness and neutrality. The present research, like White’s, also focuses on the objective reporting of the news stories but mainly harbors on the transitivity system network and Hasan’s planes of narration to study the objectivity/subjectivity involved in reporting (see chapters 4 & 5).

Bello (2014) carried out the transitivity analysis of the news reports regarding “In the Operation Cast Lead war between Israel and Hamas” published in *The New York Times* and *Arab News*. The research demonstrates that the linguistic choices pursue to characterize the world in a particular manner. The study reflects the way the grammatical resources including deletion of agency, foregrounding/backgrounding, nominalization and positive/negative demonstration of actors, etc. are used by both *The New York Times* and *The Arab News* to turn the world views in their favor. In the Operation Cast Lead war between Israel and Hamas, *the Arab News* reports have been displayed to be acute of Israel while defending Hamas. On the other hand, *The New York Times* has been justifying Israeli attacks and accusing Hamas of the inclusive negative results of the war. The present study differs from that of Bello as it carries the news reports of the same subject with the occurrences being reported over seven years from three newspapers; two of them published in Pakistan and one in America. Besides transitivity, it focuses on Hasan’s Planes of Narration to gauge the subjectivity and objectivity of the reports (see section 5.4).

Parveen (2014) analyzes the theme-rheme structures in the news headlines from two different newspapers. She explores the construction of these structures and finds out the differences in the presentation of headlines. Exploring the deliberate effort of popularizing one image and undermining the other, she discovered power relationships and political representations constructed using theme and rheme. The present study focuses on clause as representation unlike Parveen’s research of clause

as a message. The main forte of the present research is experiential meaning instead of textual (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

TSN unfolds various lexico-grammatical patterns in texts and reflects their key functions like informing, influencing and attracting the audience (Toolan, 1988). The predominance and/or absence of one type of element(s) reveals the way reality is presented through certain types of texts. In the advertising discourse, Patpong (2009) explores advertisements by analyzing them through transitivity. He selects twenty Talisman advertisements and unfolds the embedded lexico-grammar pattern. Within the dimension of stratification, he investigates three strata of Talisman advertisements: context, semantics, and lexico-grammar. Material Process types being more in frequency reveal that Talisman adverts are mainly related to events and actions. Relational Process Types, being lesser in frequency as compared to Material Process types, express production, attributes and habitude of followers. He concludes that advertising is an excellent example of the art of persuasion. The present research finds out that the texts have the dominance of Material Process types and thereby indicate more objectivity in terms of reality, i.e., depicting the facts as they are. The dominance of Material Process types reveals that the reporters and/or correspondents have depicted the events they were sure about and have endorsed the confirmed facts (see section 5.2.1.11).

A review of the researches as endorsed above has contributed to the development of the methodology adopted for analysis of the news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Application of the transitivity choices revealed in the texts selected from three different newspapers indicates the process types for construal of meaning about the same 'news' (topic or theme). It identifies the functional perspective of the three newspapers.

2.4 Studies based on Planes of Narration

Several researchers have conducted their researches by exploiting different narrative models including the models of planes of narration and point of view. Such researches have been discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

Ratcliffe (2014) investigated the construction of the elements of denunciation and conscience in the text of Coetzee's *Disgrace*. While studying the nonchalant narrative voice in the novel, Ratcliffe points out the escape of the dubious protagonist,

Lurie, without any condemnation from either narrator or reader. The research transpires that Lurie, as assumed by the reader, justifies his doings through unauthentic narrations and subjective opinions revealed through first-person narrative. Moreover, Coetzee also employs a third-person narrator, who is generally assumed to be impartial and neutral but in Lurie's case, the third person narrator declines to denounce Lurie's objectionable doings and protects him. The researcher establishes that the license and probable objectivity that emanates from an omniscient narrative voice has been exploited in the *Disgrace*. Ratcliffe exploits the Fowler-Uspensky model of Point of View (Uspensky, 1973; Fowler, 1996 [1986]) and figures out narrative perspective across four planes of understanding: the psychological, the spatial, the temporal and the ideological. On the other hand, this research exploits Hasan's model of planes of narration namely subjective plane of narration and objective plane of narration (see section 5.4).

March (2006) explores numerous narrative strategies used by Katherine Paterson in her novels. The focus of her research is narrative structure, metaphor and focalization. The technique of filter in third person narrative, as used in *Bridge to Terabithia*, signifies the shift of point of view between the protagonist and the narratee (and hence, the reader). It makes the reader understand what the protagonist him/herself cannot comprehend. The shifts in focalization and planes of narration, in the novel, generate a clandestine prospect of sifting the writer's ideology through the perception of the child. The narrative scheme that she follows in her novels is to articulate stories of different experiences of childhood represented as the voice of the child. The switching in the character's subjective perception and the narrator's objective view and recurrent blurring of planes of narration through swings in focalization as reflected in *Bridge to Terabithia*, *Jacob Have I Loved* and *Preacher's Boy* helps clarify different viewpoints. In the present research, the planes of narration reflect the subjectivity and/or objectivity of the reporters in different newspapers. Paterson uses anachrony as a narrative device which implies a disturbance of temporal order in narrative theory. The term signifies a substantial gap between the real-time of the story and the time when it is narrated. The technique of anachrony has not been used in the news stories as the narrative of the present research does not bear any such gap. However, the present research has explored the temporal circumstance type by applying a transitivity system network (see section 5.2.2).

Lyddie (1991) foregrounds the blending of voices, appropriately described by means of Bakhtin's (1996) idea of heteroglossia, as personal and social issues coalesce. Chatman (1990) has used his concept of focalization, which is closely analogous to Hasan's notion of planes of narration in *Coming to Terms*. He explicates two concepts, slant and filter. He infers slant as the swing between the narrator's and narratee's point of view, which results in an unreliable narrator, as demonstrated in *Jacob Have I Loved*. Filter relates to the shift between the character's and the narratee's point of view which results in an inconsistency in the reader's views about characters and characters' views about themselves. The present study is relatable with the foregoing one as the former investigates the point of view and stance using Hasan's planes of narration and Martin & White's appraisal framework (see sections 5.4 & 5.6).

Lothe (2005) groups the narrators into the first-person and third-person narrators. The first person narrator is the incarnation of the dynamic silhouette of the actions, events, and characters. The third-person narrator exists outside and observes the activities or characters from 'above' the plot. Bal (2009) has termed Lothe's first-person and third-person narrators as 'character-bound narrator (CN)' and 'external narrator (EN)' respectively. In the present research, the role of narrators has been sketched from a variety of perspectives, may be subjective or objective or intersubjectively objective to indicate the proximity of the events to or their remoteness from reality. The viewpoint/stance of the narrators, reporters in the present research, reflects the reporter's objectivity and/or subjectivity. Hasan's (1985) narrators - Rodney and Impartial Chronicler (called Imp by Hasan) have been identified either as Victims or Survivors, and the reporter or correspondent respectively. Both the narrators – Affectees as well as reporters/correspondents – are human beings, not supernatural creatures thereby reflecting the limited omniscience about the validity of facts. Their omniscience can be mapped through their presence at the very place of occurrence or proximity to the place of occurrence in the real sense of space, which may or may not be realized through the spatial circumstances in the world of text.

Rimmon-Kenan (2002) classifies the narrators into homodiegetic & heterodiegetic and intradiegetic & extradiegetic and defines them in the same way as they are defined by Genette (1972). The term 'homodiegetic' refers to the narrators

who are participants in the story events, whereas ‘heterodiegetic’ is used for those who are not participants in the story events. Similarly, the terms ‘intradiegetic’ and ‘extradiegetic’ implies the narrators’ participation at the discourse level of the narrative. The texts in which there is an “external” narrative framing the main narrative of a story, such as in *Arabian Nights* are called Extradiegetic texts. The present research focuses on the narrators either as omniscient or as impartial (see section 5.4).

Booth (1961) categorizes the narrators into ‘implied author’ considered as the author’s “implied version of himself” (Booth 1961) or his “second self”. It may be realized as a replica of the actual author’s voice or a depersonalized form of the actual author. The ‘implied author’ can be defined as a narrative agent who is liable to present or organize the narrative, be it first-person, third-person, or mixed. The implied author enables the narration, without being present in the text. In the present study, the narrators have been categorized as Victims or Survivors, and reporters or correspondents. The narrators reflect the limited omniscience about the validity of facts (see chapters 4 & 5).

Heslien (2012) studies the narrative techniques used in “Extremely Loud and Incredibly Close” by Foer. He finds out that the narrators’ viewpoints can be construed through “unusual” cohesion. The analysis reveals that Thomas Sr.’s narration is focalized through his former self as he mentions Oskar as “a boy” and “the boy” though he narrates the story when he is fully acquainted with Oskar. The author has used the same narrative technique in an excerpt of the novel. The present study focuses on subjective and objective planes of narration. It related the characters to their subjective or objective or intersubjectively objective roles to indicate their proximity and/or remoteness from the place of occurrence (see section 5.4).

2.5 Studies based on Appraisal Framework

Martin and White’s Appraisal Framework has been used to study the attitude of the reporters, narrators, and characters towards specific issues. The main points of the foregoing researches and their relevance to the present research have been discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

Romagnuolo (2014) has employed the Appraisal framework and rhetorical strategies on controversial *Torture Memos*, which was issued to offer legal agenda for

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) interrogation program to deal with “unlawful combatants” after 9/11 by US Government. The researcher explored the linguistic features of the documents reflecting indeterminacy resulting from inevitable legal ambiguity and normative vagueness aimed at acknowledging and protecting Human Rights on one hand and an influential device for States looking for manipulative interpretations of human rights conventions. The researcher highlights that these features seem to be intended at influencing and aligning both the putative reader as well as the direct addressee towards specific ends in the native text discourse. The translators have exploited different textual voice positioning to create reversed consequences in the deciphered texts. Negating the writing concords of a textual genre in the target culture has obscured the intended evaluation of the Source Texts (STs) and evoked negative responses in the Target Texts (TTs) either due to translators’ inattentiveness, their time constraints or target readers’ expectations. As the pain tolerance levels are particularly subjective emerging from the linguistic indeterminacy resulting from unavoidable legal vagueness and normative ambiguity. The sample texts neither direct concentration nor temporal needs determining the category of agony and the grief exacted criminally liable. The present research explores the matters of the Affect, Engagement and Graduation to find out the extent to which the reports are subjective or objective (see section 5.6).

Banari, Bardide & Bordbar (2017) applied Martin and White’s Appraisal framework to study the attitudinal evaluation in the rhetorical scheme of Persian and English textbooks. While studying the components of the framework, the researchers highlight that the writers have made significant usage of attitude as appreciation marking positive and negative assessments on objects. The present research studies not only the Appreciation component of the Attitude but also Affect and Attitude. The present study also traces out the Judgement resources of the Appraisal framework (see section 5.6).

Liu & Stevenson (2013) applied the Attitude sub-system of the Appraisal framework to the news reports of the Sichuan earthquake, which occurred in May 2008. They selected a Mainland Chinese newspaper (*People’s Daily*), an Australian Chinese newspaper (*Australian Chinese Daily*) and an Australian newspaper (*The Sydney Morning Herald*). They explored the category of Attitude from 15 news reports; 05 from each newspaper. They revealed the variations of stance on a

continuum representing Chinese focus on positive evaluations of the participants and their philanthropic feelings towards injured people, Australian news reports concerned with the negative aspects of an earthquake rather than people and their feelings, and the Chinese Australian ones fell in between with more orientation to the Chinese one. The same disaster was studied by Wu (2009) carrying out the analysis of affectual resources in feature stories on the Sichuan earthquake published in *China Daily*. The researcher found out that the writers used ‘affectual resources’ to stimulate sympathy for the victims with an intent to encourage readers to assist the sufferers. The present research has taken Pakistani and American newspapers into consideration (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Liu (2013) examined high and low rated English essays with the analytical elements of the Appraisal Framework. The analysis revealed more frequent use of Appreciation as compared to other resources in both high and low rated essays. However, low-rated essays displayed significantly higher usage of heteroglossic resources. The researcher also observed that in the high-rated essays, the Graduation resources were used much more frequently than Attitude and Engagement (see section 5.6).

Martin (2004) studied an editorial published in Hong Kong magazine. Employing the Appraisal framework, the researcher explored ‘how did the writers influence readers to establish a certain viewpoint about the activities reported against the people of Middle Eastern presence in Singapore, Macau and Hong Kong after the 9/11 terrorist attacks.’ Martin found out that the editorial originally convinced the readers to empathize with Americans for their damage, but later shifted them to a more critical position of America. The present research has employed an Appraisal framework on the news stories genre (see section 5.6).

Coffin & O’Halloran (2005) exploited the Appraisal framework and critical discourse analysis to study the attitude in a news story reported on the signing of the European Union (EU) constitution from The United Kingdom (UK) tabloid newspaper. To elucidate the semantic patterning, they used their analysis and construed apparently impartial accounts in a negative manner. The present research deals with the news stories related to terrorism (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Zhang (2010) compared the news reports on the Yangtze River floods of 1998 and the Sichuan earthquake of 2008 through the Attitude and Engagement categories of the Appraisal framework. Marking the differences between the reporting of both the calamities, the researcher concluded that the reporters have used more Attitudinal resources, with an increased number of Affect and negative attitudes in the 2008 earthquake reports than in the 1998 flood news reports. Zhang pointed out that the foregoing goes with the pursuance of China's press policy of stifling negative news, except publishing negative news just to reassure the readers that the people could overcome any disasters. The present research is related to man created calamity instead of natural calamity (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Lee (2008) investigated the way the students used attitudinal evaluations in academic essays. The researcher selected 12 students studying in English for Academic Purposes (EAP) class from a regional university of Australia and categorized them into three groups namely successful, less successful and unsuccessful writers. Studying the low-graded and high-graded essays, the researcher concluded that successful writers used a significant number of attitude items that specifically evoked judgement and encrypted their attitudinal evaluations as impersonal formal writing depicting formality as an essential pre-requisite of academic writing. However, unsuccessful writers personalized their arguments. The present research studies terrorism-related texts instead of academic essays (see chapters 3,4 & 5).

Jalilifar, Hayati & Mashhadi (2013) applied the Appraisal framework to the 'introduction' sections of 80 English Language Teaching (ELT) research articles. They compared the articles authored by Iranian and international writers of English with relation to Attitude and Graduation resources to explore the way the evaluative resources are employed in the development of knowledge building. The researchers concluded that Iranian writers exploited Attitude and Graduation greater than their international counterparts thus revealing less acquaintance and commitment of Iranian writers to the conventions of their discourse community. The present research differs with regard to the selection of sample (see section 3.3.5).

Gales (2011) applied the investigative systems of the Appraisal, i.e., Attitude, Engagement and Graduation to study authorial stance in a letter comprising

threatening language by terrorists. The research revealed that the terrorists used different rhetorical strategies to communicate interpersonal meanings. The language also realized the inconsistent positive as well as negative attitudinal evaluations. The application of heteroglossic utterances revealed consolidation and splitting of the authorial stance with respect to the terrorist's level of commitment to their plans. The present research has explored the language of the news stories in which terrorism has been reported by the news reporters (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Caldwell (2008) applies Appraisal Framework to a small-sized corpus of 10 songs from rap music and compares 05 political rap songs with 05 gangsta rap songs. The researcher explores how political rap and gangsta rap endorse their corresponding themes. He also figures out the reasons for which a suburban, white, middle-class adolescence the spectators pursue to connect with gangsta rap rather than political rap. The present research follows the investigation of transitivity elements, their order, subjective and objective planes of narration along with the Appraisal framework. The data selected for the foregoing investigation is taken from the news reports themed as suicide attacks.

A'Beckett (2009) analyses rhetorical devices reflecting different techniques of foregrounding negative aspects in the construal of conditional recognition of positive views and the attribution of value-laden opinions. The authorial positions have been reconstructed through the selection of contextual signals. The evaluative inferences have been drawn through the juxtaposition of the repetitive description of behavioral patterns and the labels of promulgated stereotypes. However, it is worth noting that the luxury of discourse segmentation into fragments and components can be enjoyed only for research purposes. In a real-life situation, various discourse markers are fused, interact with each other and may be processed simultaneously. The present research studies the news reports related to suicide attacks (see chapters 4 & 5). Besides, the characterization has been delineated through the categories of Official, Affectee and Miscreant (see section 4.9). The authorial and non-authorial positioning has also been studied (see section 5.6).

Souza (2006) carried out an Appraisal analysis of the discourse of 24 national anthems written in English. The researcher attempts to recognize and analyze the main attitudinal resources the writers utilize to construe and negotiate feelings with

their audiences. Analysis of the national anthem reveals that the authors have preferably used the direct encoding of attitudinal meanings to express their evaluative stance. They have used a high frequency of inscribed judgemental evaluations to align people around the character and shared moral values. Usage of Affect and Appreciation signifies the shared feelings of love for the nation and national identification with respect to evaluations of familial sentiments (see section 5.6).

Ngo, Unsworth & Feez (2012) explore the ways which improve the ability of international students to communicate their approaches effectively. The researchers conclude that understanding the use of evaluative language in stories helps the students to construct and use the repertoire of their evaluative language (see section 5.6). The present study is different from the foregoing as it also investigates the Engagement and Graduation besides Attitude (see section 5.6).

Aírese and Perucha (2006) explore the evaluation and varying reporting of 'the same event' in English and Spanish languages. Drawing on the framework of Appraisal Theory, the researchers harbor on the categories of Evaluation in general and Engagement patterns in journalistic commentary and news reports in particular and study the reporters' stance, their subjectivity and intersubjectivity. The analysis of Engagement reveals that the news texts have the same characteristics in both languages. Conversely, journalistic commentaries in both languages differ from each other. The Spanish texts indicate that opinion columns contain a significantly higher frequency of cognitive and communicative evidential expressions whereas the leading articles manifest dissimilarities related to the linguistic means of Dialogistic Positioning. A greater number of occurrences of Restricted engaged stance, specific examples of the category of Proclaim in the prominent article from *The Times*. A greater number of expressions of both attitudinal and epistemological stance, thus displaying a higher degree of intersubjectivity and a slightly more cautious style, as indicated by the relatively higher amount of epistemic markers. The present study, unlike the one conducted by Aírese and Perucha, investigates the news reports on suicide attacks thus making the difference in the sample (see section 3.3.4). Both the studies resemble each other as they study reporters' stance, their subjectivity and intersubjectivity (see chapters 4 & 5). However, the present study has employed two more frameworks, i.e., Halliday's Transitivity Network and Hasan's Planes of Narration (see section 5.4).

Drasovean (2015) analyzes the users' reactions to Technology, Entertainment, Design (TED) videos and finds that online participants exploit evaluative language to align with certain ideas, and develop affiliations promoting sociability and solidarity. The occurrence of positive Appreciations marks a considerable consensus among users and their alignment with the community. The frequency of Graduation encourages debate and dialogue to express strong feelings or share personal experiences. In *Dawn* and *The New York Times*, the reaction of the thematic words cast a negative impression on the minds of readers (see sections 5.6.4.1.1 & 5.6.4.1.3). In *The News International*, the lexes reveal the intensity of the devastation caused by the suicide attacks (5.6.3.1.2). In daily *Dawn* and *The New York Times*, the reaction of the thematic words cast a negative impression on the minds of readers (see sections 5.6.4.1.1 & 5.6.4.1.3). In *The News International*, the lexes reveal the intensity of the devastation caused by the suicide attacks (5.6.3.1.2).

Mazlum & Afshin (2016) explored and investigated the speeches delivered by Rouhani and Obama. They figured out the evaluative occurrences from the speeches delivered at the United Nations assembly in the year 2014 by presidents of Iran and the United States of America. They employed the Appraisal framework introduced by Martin and White. The purpose of employing the framework was to observe the devices through which both the presidents reveal their feelings about diversified subjects and concerns. Mazlum & Afshin's research found out that both the presidents applied more nominalizations and adjectives than verbs and adverbs to articulate their emotions and feelings. The study concluded that Iran's President made more use of authorial as well as non-authorial affect in his speech than the American President. The speeches manifest the dynamic nature of the varying affectual indicators, which allow the utterers to structure the ongoing economic, social and political situations of the world. Examining the evaluative perspective of governmental speeches of Iranian and United States presidents, the researchers concluded that the analysis of the speeches made by Iranian and American presidents demonstrates that the two presidents act correspondingly with respect to the strategic usage of contrivances for affectual positioning. Both were cognizant of the fact that suitable and correct usage of language provides a substantial baseline to convince the audiences. They displayed their political, economic, and religious concerns for their own countries and the world and attempted to sort out effective measures about national and international crises. To achieve this purpose, Rouhani tried to minimize the pressure from external forces

on Iran, which preordained accomplishing a deal at the global level. Since the commencement of his tenure, he pursued a peace-loving and conciliatory strategy to allude to and augment the affirmative and productive role of his country in the world, specifically in the Middle East. The dogmatic and pleasant voice and locutions of the President have caught the consideration of western societies every time. Moreover, the discernment of affirmative signs in the speech delivered at the United Nations assembly in the year 2014 has extended the prospects for the international community and rendered confidence regarding Iran for a new one. The present research focuses on news reports pertaining to suicide attacks published in *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*.

Helander (2014) explored alignment features in the speeches delivered by Churchill (1939) and Blair (2003), historically well-known politicians. To compare the foregoing speeches, the researcher utilized Appraisal Theory introduced by Martin and White (2005). Harboring chiefly on the Appraisal framework, the research examined the usage of positive and negative judgments by each speaker. In the research paper, the strategies of legitimization, positive demonstration of self and negative demonstration of other, and grouping of us and them with respect to different alignments adopted by the speakers were investigated. The analysis conspicuously established that both the speakers Churchill and Blair used a great deal of positive judgment. The results of the study also revealed that the latter speaker engaged the negative complement. On the other hand, Churchill exploited merely a single instance of the idea in his speech. Additionally, the speakers associated themselves with specific characters and programs, and distanced themselves with oppositional forces vide the usage of positive and negative judgment. The foregoing was comparatively more pronounced in the speech of Blair than in the speech of Churchill. The +ve and -ve judgments have been revealed about their nation, about themselves, and others. The present study explores the elements of Judgements of Social Esteem including Normality – “unusuality”, Capacity – “capability” and Tenacity – “inclination”. In daily *Dawn*, the Normality – how special – has been studied in terms of admiration and criticism. The positive Normality, in daily *Dawn* texts, follows the domains of the safety of Affectees and their luck and the presence/absence of the officials (see section 5.6.2.1). In *The News International*, all the instances of Social Esteem are explicit; however, the number of authorial and non-authorial voices is almost equal. The non-authorial voice of +capacity has been portrayed (see section 5.6.2.2). In *The*

New York Times texts, \pm Normality has been identified. The +tenacity has been revealed authorially as well as non-authorially. However, the –tenacity is a null factor (see section 5.6.2.3).

Jalilifar and Savaedi (2012) investigated the evaluative strategies, which the presidential candidates used during national polls of America and Iran. The researchers examined the choices of attitude rendered by both speakers in their speeches. The frequency of occurrences of concise graduation resources and overt attitudinal meanings was evaluated to identify the potential variances between American and Iranian speeches. The analysis revealed a great deal of differences amongst the conquerors and losers in both American and Iranian contexts. In the foregoing contexts, judgment and affect were fundamentally used by victors. However, appreciation resources were observed as fluctuating in dissimilar contexts. Both the researchers concluded that economic, political, social, and international influences take to dissimilarities with respect to the kind and nature of attitudinal indicators. The present research studies the reporters' stance, their subjectivity and intersubjectivity (see chapters 4 & 5).

Xiaoping (2013) analyzed the attitudinal positioning with an intent to figure out faithfulness and equivalence by applying Appraisal theory on the translation of Cable News Network (CNN) reports. The researcher conducted a case analysis on graduation and attitude features in the translation of sixty (60) soft and hard news stories selected from CNN Interactive English. The researchers found out that conscious or unconscious interference of attitudinal positioning, in translating evaluative semantics recurs more frequently in the hard news as compared to the soft news. Pointing out the cause of the foregoing, the researcher established that the foregoing difference is due to the news translator's stance, variance in the readership between the source language and target language groups and varying attitudinal positioning between Chinese and Western media. The present research, instead of exploring the translated texts, focuses on the news reports of suicide attacks in *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* (see chapters 3, 4 & 5).

Mei & Allison (2003) analyzed argumentative essays created by undergraduate apprentices to evaluate claims. The researchers selected forty (40) essays and investigated the linguistic resources to trace out the multifaceted dialogic and intellectual purposes. The research revolves around the evaluative language of

claims in essays in the English language as conceived within the framework of appraisal framework. The research entails the manner student writers adopt to convey and exchange their concepts. The essays grouped into high-rated and low-rated items seemed similar with respect to evaluative linguistic choices in the general incidence of the appraisal system. The researchers also studied different types of engagement resources and their grouping with attitudinal and graduation resources in the claims created by the writers in their essays. Coffin (1997) analyzed the history essays of students through appraisal resources. The researchers found out that the strategic usage of the appraisal system helps convey the writer's attitude effectively. The present research explores the components of the Appraisal framework in news reports on suicide attacks (see section 5.6) instead of the claims made in the argumentative essays.

Dong (2005) studies the concept of 'feeling' by employing the Affect features of the Appraisal and presented a formal scheme of analysis addressing the recognition of the semantic and grammatical configuration of appraisal in the designed texts. Through the linguistic process of Appraisal, he analyzed the demonstration with the help of the language of favorable and unfavorable attitudes to the explicit subjects. The linguistic scheme of appraisal was found to be different from the human scheme of emotions, portraying the language of emotions through a linguistic system permits us to explore the affective features of the design process. The research deals with a formal and grammatical analysis of appraisal of design processes, people and products and analyzes the way language has been designed to assume attitudinal stances in accounts of design experience. The present research also exploits the Appraisal framework to analyze the subjectivity of the reports and the affectees (see section 5.6).

Sandova (2015) studied the intersubjective positioning and compared the corresponding markers and their pragmatic functions in the corpus of political and economic interviews comprising 4,459 words. The researcher analyzed linguistic features rendered in the interviews and established the position and identity of the speakers by employing the engagement framework of the Appraisal theory introduced by Martin and White (2005). The analysis entails the way the speakers assume and communicate their attitude to the potential audience. It is revealed that the modal expressions, boosting, hedging, modality and evidentiality presented in the

propositions multiply the strength of their illocutionary force. The analysis revealed that the political interviews demonstrate a greater frequency of dialogically contractive statements, which represent the aim of politicians to affirm themselves in front of the masses, to mark their indulgence with the realities showcased and to cease the dialogic margin for more arbitration. Politicians made an extended usage of Proclaim, which may be ascribed to their endeavor to institute their position and identity. On the other hand, the economists preferred a higher number of dialogically expansive propositions, which marks their receptive tendency and exposes more margins for additional options and arguments. Analyzing the categories of Entertain, the researcher finds out that cognition occurs most frequently in politicians' interviews revealing their political beliefs whereas the most recurring category in economic interviews with reference to cognition is obligation indicating the speaker subjective immersion with the ideas communicated. Another sub-category of Entertain found in the interview texts is Possibility, which reveals speakers' impartiality from his/her accounts without accepting full onus for speaker's claims in the economics texts. Simultaneously, the linguistic features marking Possibility in politicians' interviews point out uncertainty and face-saving tool to avoid the accusation of lying in front of their audience. Conversely, the Economists use more certainty markers because they are in a communicative situation different from that of politicians and brand assertions displaying confidence quite generously. The present research investigates the news reports, themed as suicide attacks in Pakistan, published in *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* (see chapters 3, 4 &5).

Khoo, Nourbakhsh & Jin-Cheon Na (2012) have concentrated on recognizing sentiment orientation or polarity. The researchers analyzed the positive and negative sentiments embedded in a document, maybe a product or movie review. The researchers have applied the appraisal framework for implementation in the manual and automatic sentiment analysis of the political news articles rendering reportage on Iraq and economic policies of George W. Bush and Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. Research uncovered different facets of sentiment related to the evaluators and object of evaluation, prejudice of the evaluators and the writer, kind of attitude and the way of expressing the sentiment. The researchers faced difficulties including strain in recognizing assessment locutions and attitude categories due to subtleness of communication in political bulletin articles, shortage of usage of time aspect and

tense, absence of a typology of emotions, and the requirement to identify various kinds of behaviors (verbal, political and material actions) that replicate sentiments. The present study explores the news reports of suicide attacks by employing Halliday's Transitivity Network, Hasan's Planes of Narration and Martin and White's Appraisal framework (see chapters 4 & 5).

2.6 SFL Researches on Media and the Present Research

The reviews of SFL researches penned down in the first section highlight how different researchers have applied various language resources to study various language variations in texts having different social and cultural contexts. They conclude that news reporting is not an objective retelling of the actual events; the writers exploit the texts to achieve their objectives by using different linguistic choices in different social and cultural contexts. Fairclough (1989, 1995) and Fowler, Hodge, Kress and Trew (1979) adopt different linguistic analyses including modality and transitivity to reveal thoughts and evaluation in advertisements, stories published in newspapers, narratives and other texts. The analysis reveals that they are not objective re-tellings of what occurred or happening events, but culturally, socially and ideologically situated re-tellings. Davies (2005) regards the skill of narrating as a creative artefact (as cited in Iwamoto, 2011). Iwamoto (2011) quotes Davies who has established, "that the knack to recount has to be realized as a creative activity and therefore not necessarily are demonstration...of real events" (Davies, 2005). Mineshima (2009) utilizes different features of SFL to analyze news texts with regard to their communicative functionality. She focuses on the manner each text pursues to deal with theoretically controversial proposals; how does it act to win over the audience to its specific evaluative point; and how do its lexico-grammatical and text organizational choices attend to impart furtive support to the specific stance that each writer assumes. She concludes that SFL is a very strong analytical tool to analyze written discourse and through this resource, she establishes that the writers very skillfully utilize various language resources to achieve their purpose. The present research explores the transitivity elements in the news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan (see chapters 4 & 5).

News reporting is a very demanding task; the reporters, while reporting, try to observe objectivity as well as highlight the ideological stance of the news agency.

Systemic Functional Grammar is a very effective tool that uncovers biases and ideological representations contained in the texts (Widdowson, 1998). However, any findings required to be balanced against the characteristic preference of the researcher authenticate the genuineness of the news and the language patterns followed, as Widdowson (1998) points out. If you know the origin of a specific text, you will...place yourself accordingly and be clued up to find authorization of your preference.

Reporting is subjective; different newspapers report the same incident differently. Researchers have observed disparities amongst reporting of the same affair due to political stance and different economic interests. Su (2007) finds the same in the macroscopic structures and dictions in the Chinese and English news texts by employing Halliday's Functional Grammar and more specifically the three metafunctions. The present research explores the subjectivity and objectivity observed in the news reports through Halliday's transitivity system (see sections 4.2, 4.3, 4.6, 4.7 & 5.2) and Ruqaiya Hasan's Planes of Narration (see section 5.4).

2.7 Summary of the Chapter

This chapter delineates a sketch of researches conducted through the three frameworks, i.e., SFL & TSN, Planes of Narration and Appraisal Framework. The chapter presented a well-organized review of researches based on three theoretical frameworks. It is divided into three main sections: 1) SFL Researches, 2) Researches on Planes of Narration 3) Researches on Appraisal Framework. The first section, which deals with the SFL researches is further divided into four subsections with respect to genres: 1) SFL Researches on Literary Discourse, 2) SFL Researches on Academic Discourse, 3) SFL Researches on Non-Literary Discourse and 4) SFL Researches on Media Discourse. The present research, in this regard, is unique as it uses three frameworks to triangulate the results. The research is also of its kind as no research has yet been conducted on the language of news reports related to the suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Besides being unique with respect to the selection of the sample, my study also stands out owing to the combination of the three frameworks; the amalgamation of different features of the three theories makes the research unique. It, therefore, makes a significant contribution to the existing body of scholarship. With no exhaustive claims, the present study is a significant attempt to

underwrite creative visions, introspection and valuable information in the existing scholarship. The chapters that follow argue for and examine the multiple constructs, meanings and realities embedded in the language of the news reports by concocting theoretical and methodological frameworks, and answer the questions of the study.

CHAPTER 3

METHODOLOGY

I have structured the methodological preliminaries from the three theoretical frameworks: 1) SFL and Transitivity System Network (TSN), 2) Hasan's planes of narration, and 3) White and Martin's Appraisal framework. I used SFL and TSN as a basic framework for quantitative analysis to test the null and alternate hypotheses (see section 1.6) and to provide a baseline for the first and second research objectives (see section 1.5). In the qualitative analysis, Hasan's subjective and objective planes of narration, known as a yardstick to measure objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters and the news agencies, are used to determine the subjectivity and/or objectivity of the narrators. The application of the foregoing framework helped me achieve objective No 3 (see section 1.5). Thirdly, I used the selected features of the Appraisal framework to triangulate the subjectivity and/or objectivity in the news stories of suicide attacks. The prominent features of the Appraisal framework extend analytical techniques for examination of the data. It also delivers the working tools, which contribute to the formulation of an effective method of linguistic elements. I thus employed comprehensive features of the three theoretical frameworks using them in a way that each substantiates the other.

This chapter also includes the comprehensive build-up of the conceptual framework. Rasinger (2008) avers, "Based on precisely formulated hypothesis and research questions, we develop a methodology, that is a set of instruments, which allows us to measure reality in such a way that the results allow us to prove the hypothesis right or wrong." This also includes the development of analytical tools which will be used to analyze our data once we have collected it (Ibid). The conceptual framework comprises the research design, research paradigm, sample, selection of the sample, sampling techniques and the text analysis methodology in consonance with the already conceived objectives (see section 1.5). In the first place, the theoretical underpinnings, i.e., three frameworks have been elaborated in the following section to make the document user friendly.

3.1 Theoretical Underpinnings

SFL is a functional theory of language; it views language in terms of its functioning in our human lives (Taverniers, 2004). It carries tools to depict diversified techniques in which the language is exploited in realistic settings and to comprehend the reasons of the way a text is (Martin, Matthiessen, & Painter, 1997). It complements the users' rights to prepare themselves about the way they choose to talk and familiarizes them with the available choices (Feng, 2013). SFL, in general, and TSN, in particular, provide an index to clearly show the readers that how language or linguistic choices work. Simpson (1993), in this regard, says that the transitivity model illustrates the way the speakers encrypt their mental picture of reality in a language and how they explain their experience in the world around them. Fowler (1984) maintains that SFL is the best applicable, most applicable and appropriate systematic model for the analysis and elucidation of language in literature. Halliday (1994) himself regards it as the most effective tool to analyze the texts. In the Preface to the second edition of *Introduction to Systemic Functional Grammar*, he pointed out that the purpose of initiation of Systemic Functional Grammar is to provide a framework for analysis, which could be applied to written or spoken scripts. This point of Halliday (1994) is also strengthened by 21 applications of Systemic Functional Grammar regarding the theoretical, historical, developmental and educational concerns, which he has enlisted in the Preface to the second edition of *Introduction to Systemic Functional Grammar*. In that, the theoretical concerns stand for 'understanding the nature and function of language', historical means to understand how languages progressed through time, developmental relates to comprehend the way a child develops language and how language may have evolved in the human species and educational relates to helping individuals acquire their mother tongue. The theoretical and educational applications of Systemic Functional Grammar drew the researcher's attention, and it was further narrowed down to Transitivity as it very accurately traces out the variations created through various choices of Process Types, Participant Types along the syntagmatic axis, i.e., X-axis and paradigmatic axis, i.e., Y-axis. This aspect of Transitivity was initially observed in some of the newspapers, which revealed variations along syntagmatic and paradigmatic axes (see chapters 4 & 5).

In line with the first and second objectives, a brief account of SFL and Hallidayan Transitivity System Network (TSN) has been presented in the ensuing paragraphs:-

SFL was developed by Halliday who was interested in probing how language works. To find the viable answer to this query, he extensively deliberated on the nature of language as a social semiotic system, i.e., as a meaning-making resource in cultural and social contexts, which manifests different perspectives at the individual and group levels. Correspondingly, one occurrence may have varying degrees of meanings for different people of geographical array ranging from local to global tiers. The disaster caused by an untoward situation may appear to inflict different degrees of catastrophe upon the victims of different groups including primary, secondary and tertiary victims (as explained in 4.9.2). Even different groups of officials like police officers, intelligence officers, bomb disposal units, press reporters and press agencies may perceive the same calamity differently.

SFL emphasizes the semantic value of words (lexes), phrases, clauses, sentences and texts in context along syntagmatic, that is, X-axis and paradigmatic, that is, Y-axis. Taking the syntagmatic and paradigmatic axes of language together, we can say that language is “meaning potential” (Halliday, 1994; Morley, 1985), “a strategic, meaning-making resource” (Eggins, 1994; Schleppegrell, 2004) that can interpret many perspectives of meanings, which are named as metafunctions by Halliday. SFL model is entirely based upon the relationship and interaction between these three metafunctions (Vanderburgen, 2003). In Systemic Functional Grammar, metafunctions are categorized into the following three kinds:-

(1) Ideational, which are linked with interpreting experience, that is, what’s going on, including who’s doing what to whom, where, when, why and how and the logical relation of one going on to another.

(2) Interpersonal, which relate to negotiating social relations: how people are interacting, including the feelings they try to share.

(3) Textual, which are concerned with information flow: how ideational and interpersonal meanings are shared by the speaker/writer and listener/reader.

The three types of metafunctions have their systems in a language. The ideational metafunctions are branched out in 1) Transitivity, 2) Voice and 3) Polarity. Out of these three systems, this research is more focused on Transitivity, which has

been marked as TSN, as abbreviated from Transitivity System Network. The rationale for expressing transitivity or transitivity system as a Transitivity System Network is that it is part of the SFL, which is a network of multiple grammatical systems (Halliday, 1994). TSN is the most effective tool (Halliday, 1994) or framework to determine the language variations, and truly helps in achieving the objectives of my study. A detailed description of TSN is given in the following paragraphs:-

3.1.1 Transitivity System Network (TSN)

TSN is configured of three components: process, participant and circumstance (Halliday, 1994) as shown in Figure 1.

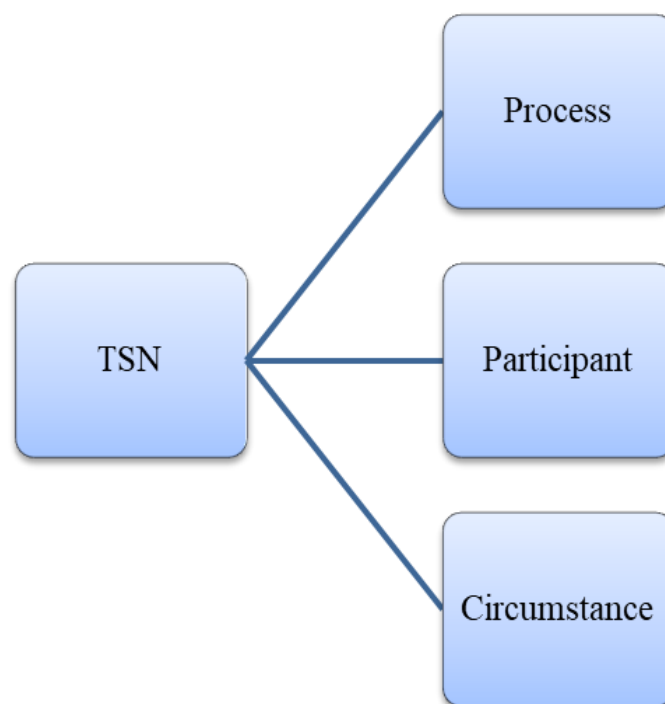


Figure 1. Configuration of TSN

In English Grammar, we make choices between dissimilar process types, between dissimilar participant types, between dissimilar circumstance types, between dissimilar roles for participants and circumstances, between dissimilar numbers of participants and circumstances, between dissimilar ways of combining processes, participants and circumstances. Such choices are collectively known as transitivity choices (Berry, 1977). Before going into the details of these choices, it is essential to explain the Process, Participant and Circumstance Types to make the dissertation reader-friendly.

3.1.1.1 Process Types.

In SFL, the verbal group of the traditional grammar is named Process. It is the basic component of TSN, which is related to our inner and outer experiences, that is, in the world around us or the world inside us. Process Types provide choices between Material, Mental, Relational (Identifying & Attributive), Verbal, Behavioral and Existential as shown in Figure 2 below: -

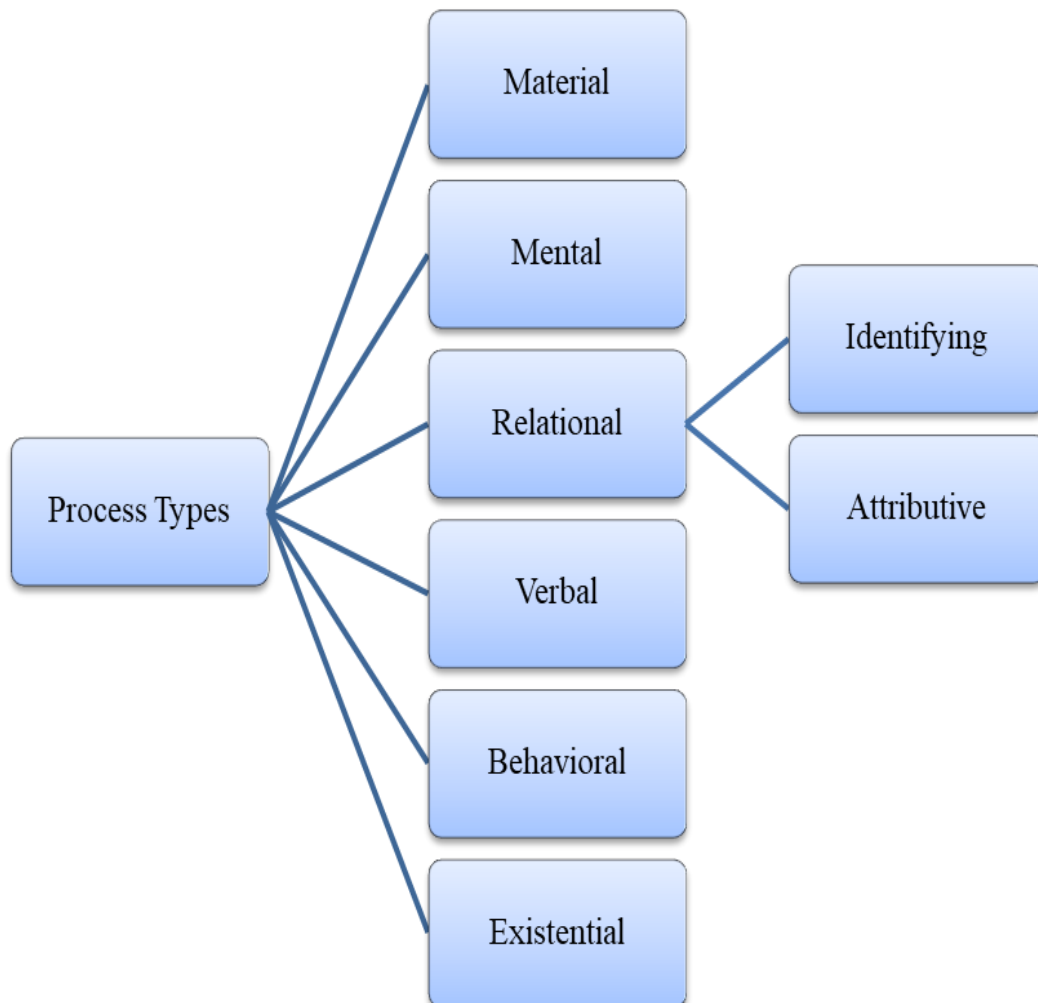


Figure 2. Process types

3.1.1.1.1 Material process.

Material process types indicate choices between actions and events related to the experiences going on in the world around us. Actions further offer choices between intentional and involuntary as shown in Figure 3:-

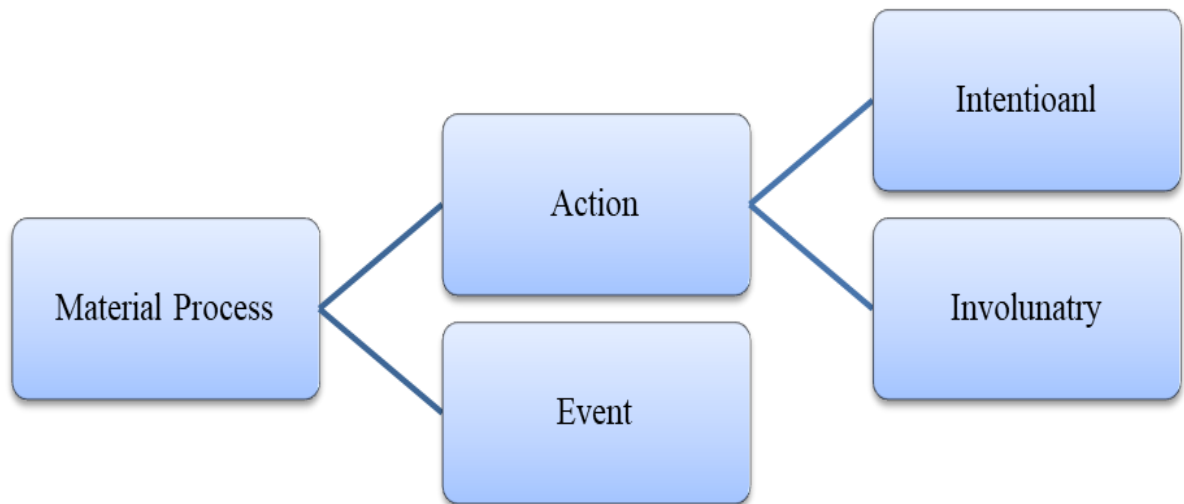


Figure 3. Choices between material process types

They are typically physical actions like kicking, digging, playing, catching, cooking, swimming, hitting, flowing, walking, throwing, springing, scratching, slitting and so on. Berry names such processes as physical processes (Berry, 1977).

The appropriate probes for Material Processes are

- (1) What did the participant (Actor) do?
- (2) What did the participant (Actor) do to the participant (Goal)?
- (3) What happened to the participant (Goal)?
- (4) What happened? (Thompson, 1996)
- (5) What was the resulting state? (Thompson, 1996)

“The more material processes in the text to describe reactions from the two counterparts, the more objective the text is” (Cui, 2020).

3.1.1.1.2 Mental process.

Mental Process refers to what we experience as going on inside ourselves, in the world of consciousness and imagination. It is a kind of replay of the outer, recording it, reacting to it and partly a separate awareness of our states of being. The choices between the Mental Processes are shown in Figure 4:-

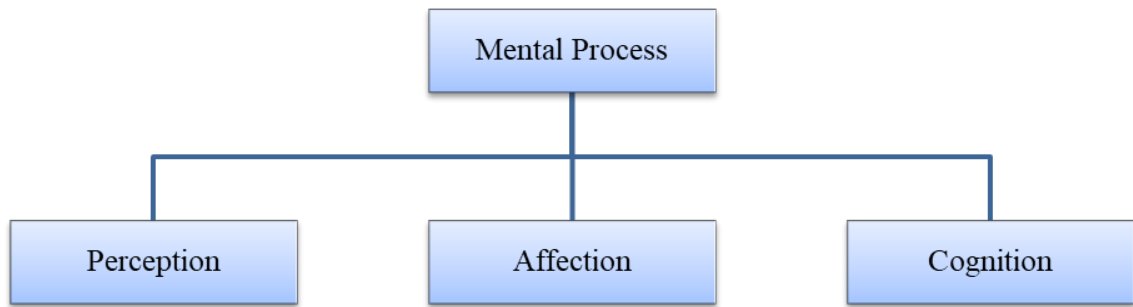


Figure 4. Choices between mental process types

Perception is related to seeing and hearing, Affection is linked with liking and fearing, and Cognition is associated with thinking, knowing and understanding.

Halliday (1994) has given five main criteria for the distinction between Material and Mental Processes.

(1) Mental processes always comprise at least one mortal participant preferably human: the participant who has a mind in which the process befalls. Even if a non-living participant is denoted as experiencing a Mental Process, a grade of humanness is conferred on that participant by its association with the process type. For example, “The red cat didn’t like cold weather”; “She (the cat) does not like milk”.

(2) The second criterion is that the kind of entity that can fill the role of the other participant in a Mental Process - the phenomenon - is less restricted than the entities, which can act as participants in a Material Process. It can be a person, an abstraction, a concrete object, and so on, just as with Material Processes. For example,

- (i) Did you notice my file?
- (ii) I see that we have already seen this place.
- (iii) He doubted whether you would reach on time.

(3) The third distinction between the two is that of tense. The most natural present tense for Material Process types is the continuous form: “He’s mending the door.” It is, of course, possible to use them in the simple form, but this needs some extra contextualization: “He mends the door every week [but it keeps sticking].” For Mental Processes, on the other hand, the most natural present tense is the simple form: “Nadia likes fish.”

(4) The participants in the Mental Processes can be reversed. The role of Senser can be swapped with that of the phenomenon, whereas the second participant of the Material Processes, the Goal, can act as a subject but only in the passive voice clauses. This limitation does not go with Mental Processes. In “Did you notice my file?” “you”, the Senser is the subject whereas in “Dire news seemed to confuse her”, “Dire news”, the phenomenon is the subject.

(5) The fifth distinction between the two is that of the probe questions. For Mental Processes, the appropriate probe questions are: “What was participant’s (Phenomeon’s) reaction?”, “What effect did it have on the participant?”

3.1.1.1.3 Relational process.

The third component, which relates one experience to another, is the Relational Process. The English system functions with three main types - intensive, circumstantial and possessive - in two discrete modes, Identifying and Attributive.

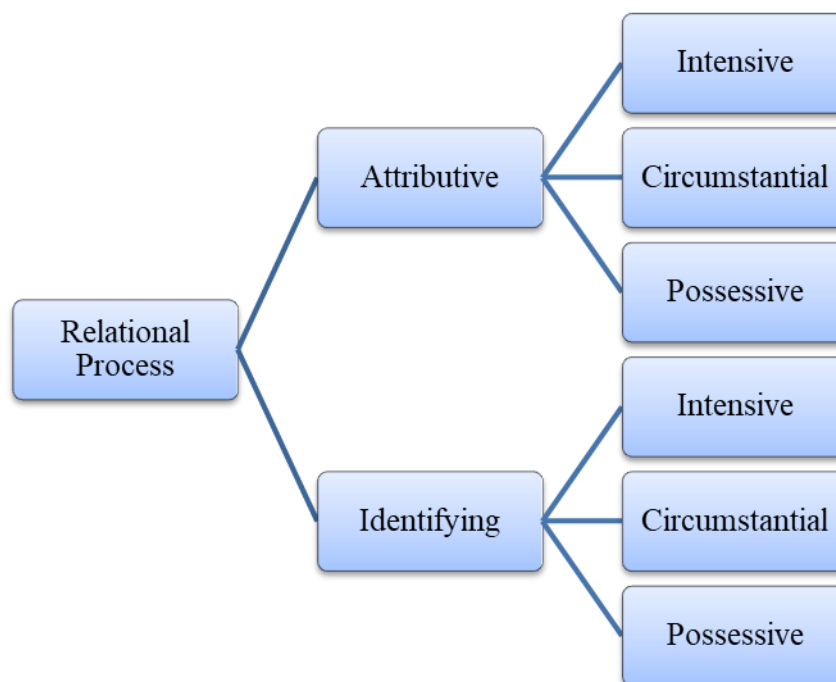


Figure 5. The principal types of relational process types

As shown in Figure 5, it makes up six categories of Relational Processes. The examples to distinguish between these categories as given by Halliday (1994) are presented in Table 2:-

Table 2			
<i>The principal types of relational process</i>			
Sr. No.	Mode		Identifying
	Type	Attributive	
1.	Intensive	Sara is wise.	Tom is the leader. The leader is Tom.
2.	Circumstantial	The fair is on a Tuesday.	Tomorrow is the 10 th . The 10 th is tomorrow.
3.	Possessive	Peter has a piano.	The piano is Peter's. Peter's is the piano.

Note. From Halliday's Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics (1994)

Halliday (1994) has listed four features of Attributive Clauses, which differentiate them from Identifying Clauses:

(1) The nominal group working as Attribute is usually **indefinite**; it carries either a common noun or an adjective as head, and an indefinite article, if deemed appropriate, (e.g. is/are wise, is a poet, are poets). It cannot be a proper noun or a pronoun.

(2) The verb taking in the process is one of the ascriptive classes:

[phase: inceptive] turn (into), become, grow (into), go, get

[phase: durative] remain, keep, stay (as),

[phase: appearance] appear, seem, qualify as, end up (as), turn out

[phase: sense-perception] look, smell, sound, taste (like), feel

[neutral] be, feel

(3) The cue for such clauses is "what?", "how?", or "what ... like?" e.g., What is Pocoyo?, How did the hotel seem?, What will tomorrow's weather be like?

(4) Attributive clauses are irreversible; they do not form passive forms. For example, "Complete nonsense is sounded by your story". On the other hand, clauses like "A poet is Paula", "Wise is Sarah", are not systemically agnate forms but archaic or literal variants.

Material, Mental and Relational are the Primary Processes in the English Transitivity System. The other categories are sited at the three borders. They share

some features of the primary/basic processes to acquire the character of their own; they are not segregated very conspicuously but are identifiable in the Grammar as transitional amid dissimilar pairs. These processes are named Behavioral, Verbal and Existential processes (Figure 6).

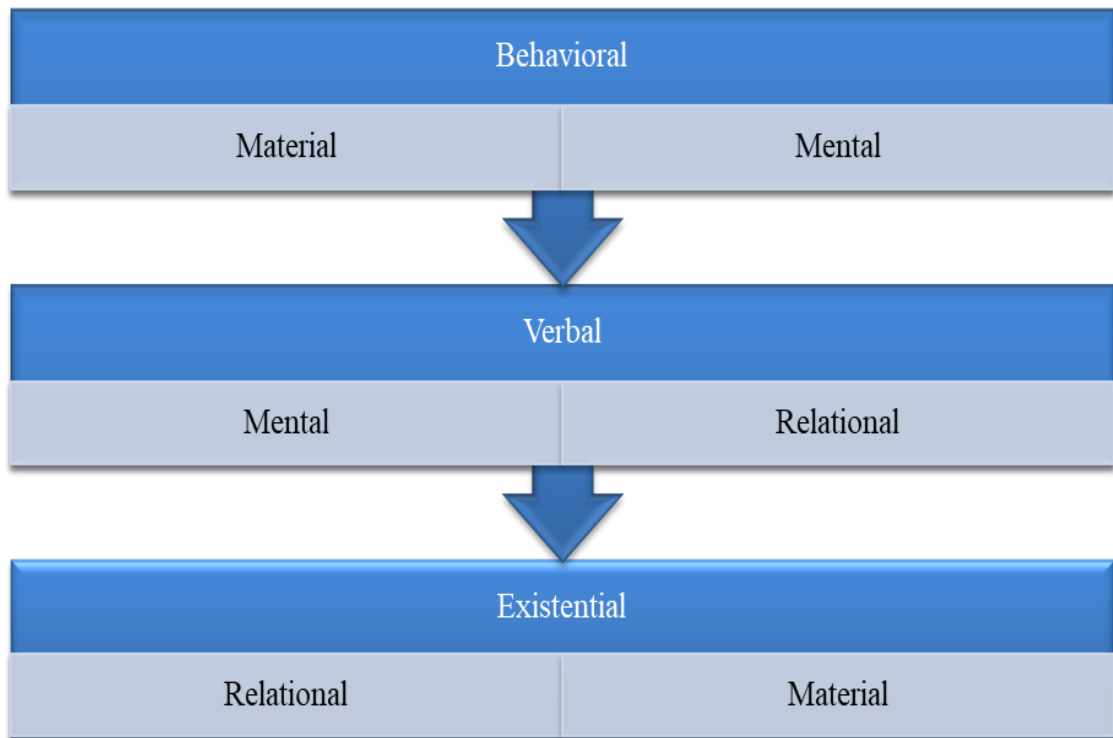


Figure 6. Secondary processes on the borderlines of primary processes

3.1.1.1.4 Behavioral process.

Behavioral processes signify external manifestations of internal workings, the performing out of processes of consciousness and physiological conditions like staring, breathing, smiling, dreaming and coughing. These processes render the same features of Material Processes and Mental Processes, therefore, they are shown on the borderline of both the processes (Figure 6).

3.1.1.1.5 Verbal process.

Verbal Processes stand for the processes of expression; they are related to 'speaking'. They replicate the symbolic relations built in human consciousness and endorsed in the usage of language like saying and connotation. For instance, said, told, described, claimed, reported, exchanged (...words), repeated, alleged, directed, argued, informed etc. They share the characteristics of both Mental and Relational

Process Types (Figure 6). At times, the process is not literally Verbal; it still represents a type of expression or indication.

3.1.1.1.6 Existential process.

Existential processes convey the existence of an entity or something that happens. For example, “there was a guinea pig”, “there seems to be a problem”, etc. In these sentences, the word “there” does not have any experiential meaning; its function is merely to evade the requirement for or the likelihood of a second participant in the clause. They share the characteristics of Relational and Material Process Types as shown in Figure 6.

3.1.1.2 Participant Types.

All Process Types have participants associated with them which are elaborated in the ensuing paragraphs:-

3.1.1.2.1 Actor & Goal.

The participants associated with the Material Process Types are Actor and Goal: the former (Actor) is represented as the doer of the action and the latter (Goal) is the one who is affected by or which is what the process is done to or being done upon, or the element the process is extended to (Berry, 1977) or directed at (Thompson, 1996). The participants (Actor, Goal) associated with Material Processes may be either animate or inanimate. The animate beings carry either action processes or event processes. An action process usually has an animate participant in the role of the Actor. The sentences like “Alex kicked the football by accident.”, “A stream flows through the part of the valley.” and “Justin swam to the island.” are action processes having ‘Alex’ and ‘Austin’ as animate Actors whereas sentences like “The car backfired noisily.” are event processes with the ‘car’ as an inanimate participant.

3.1.1.2.2 Senser & Phenomenon.

Senser and Phenomenon are the participants associated with the Mental Processes. Conscious beings, who see, think or feel, are included in the Senser whereas Phenomenon includes what is seen, thought or felt. For example, in “He feared the death toll might rise as some of the injured were in serious condition” (S 5.5 B), ‘he’ is the Senser and ‘the death toll might rise as some of the injured were in serious condition’ is a phenomenon (Story No 5).

3.1.1.2.3 Carrier & Attribute.

Attributive Relational Processes carry two participants: Carrier and Attribute. For example, in “The blast was so powerful” (S 5.6 C) “the blast” is Carrier and “so powerful” is Attribute. Similarly, in “... its impact was devastating” (S 6.14 A) “its impact” is Carrier and “devastating” is the Attribute.

3.1.1.2.4 Identified & Identifier.

Relational Identifying Processes carry Identified and Identifier as the participants. They are also called Value and Token: the more general element is called the Value whereas the element which is more exact quintessence of the Value is called the Token. For example, in “Saira owns the bicycle”, “Saira” is Identified (Token) and “the bicycle” is Identifier (Value). In “The bicycle is Saira’s”, “bicycle” is Identified (Token) and “Saira’s” is Identifier (Value).

3.1.1.2.5 Behaver.

Behavioral processes require merely one participant - the human behavior. “Saira” and “they” act as Behaver in the sentences like “Saira stared in amazement as he leapt through the window” and “They all laughed.”

3.1.1.2.6 Range.

There may be another obvious participant, Range, in some of the Behavioral Clauses. Range is not an actual participant; it only complements specifications to the respective process. For example, in sentences “The woman gave a faint sigh” and “The boy laughed a high, embarrassed laugh”, “a faint sigh” and “a high, embarrassed laugh” have been treated as Range.

3.1.1.2.7 Sayer.

The main participant in Verbal Processes is the Sayer, who performs, speaks, expresses or indicates. For example, in “Police said”, “The reporter added”, “police” and “the reporter” are Sayers. In addition to the Sayer, three more participant types are accommodated in the Verbal Process: Receiver, Verbiage and Target.

3.1.1.2.8 Receiver.

Receiver is the participant to whom the saying is directed. The lexical expressions, such as “him”, “your teacher” and “the police” in “tell him the whole

truth”, “did you repeat that to your teacher?” and “describe to the police the whole incident” are the Receivers.

3.1.1.2.9 Verbiage.

Verbiage is the subject matter of what is said or the name of the saying. “The flat” in “Can you describe the flat for me” and “a question” in the sentence “Let me ask you a question?” indicate Verbiages in the sentences.

3.1.1.2.10 Target.

The Target is the entity that is addressed by the process of saying. The examples are “Him” and “my intelligence” in “she always appreciated him to her friends” and “please don’t insult my intelligence”.

3.1.1.2.11 Existent.

Existential Processes carry only one participant - Existent, which represents the event or object that is being thought to exist. “A storm” and “an old woman” in “there was a storm” and “there was an old woman” are examples of Existent.

3.1.1.3 Circumstance.

Besides participants, Halliday (1994) holds that there may be circumstances attendant on the process (es). Halliday has described nine (09) types of circumstance: Extent, Location, Manner, Cause, Contingency, Accompaniment, Role, Matter and Angle. In the present research, Extent, Location and Cause have been identified and discussed to achieve the research objectives (see section 1.5).

The circumstantials of Extent and Location along with Spatial and Temporal circumstantial yield the options as shown in Table 3:-

Table 3			
<i>Circumstantials of extent & location</i>			
Sr. No.		Spatial	Temporal
1.	Extent	Distance Walk (for) seven miles Stop every ten yards	Duration Stay for two hours Frequency Knock three times
2.	Location	Place Work in the kitchen	Time Get up at six ‘o’clock
<i>Note.</i> From Halliday’s Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics (1994)			

The Extent identifies the interrogative forms as “how far?”, “how long?”, “how many times?”, “how many?”. The syntactical pattern for the Extent is a nominal group with either definite or indefinite quantifier. With respect to Extent, both the spatial and temporal have categories of distance and duration. Other than the foregoing, temporal circumstances have the category of Frequency, which marks the extent of repetition, excluding usuality which is the point on a scale between positive and negative.

The Location marks the responses to the interrogative forms “where?” and “when?” carrying the adverbial group or the prepositional phrase as the structural pattern.

The circumstantial elements of Cause include Reason, Purpose and Behalf. Reason is related to the cause corresponding to “why” and “how”, and is realized by a prepositional phrase beginning with “through”, or a complex preposition like “because of”, “as a result of”, “for want of”, etc. Purpose denotes the intention behind an action corresponding to “what for” and is realized by a prepositional phrase beginning with ‘for’ or a complex preposition like “in the hope of”, “for the purpose of”. The third option for the Cause is Behalf which represents the entity for whose sake or on whose behalf the action is carried out. It is realized by a prepositional phrase beginning with “for” or with a complex preposition like “for the sake of”, “in favor of”, “on behalf of” etc.

3.1.2 Hasan’s Planes of Narration

The meaning of a literary piece of work is not conversed to the reader straight by the author (Hasan, 2007). It is, rather, deduced on the account of the foregrounded sequence of links between events, experiences and characters, manifested in any occurrence of verbal art. The readers’ conceptual standpoint and their comprehension of the meaning-making resources lie between the inference of its theme and work of verbal art (Hasan, 2007: 23, 25).

Hasan (1989) in her book, *Linguistics, Language and Verbal Art*, explains how different types of texts may be analyzed stylistically through SFL. She evaluates a poem, nursery rhymes and a short story, and points out features of language which are especially prominent and meaningful in these texts. The analysis of the short story

is the most relevant to this research. While analyzing “Necessity’s Child” (a poem written by Angus Wilson), Hasan (1985) categorizes the planes of narration into two categories: -

1. Objective Plane of Narration
2. Subjective Plane of Narration

The language on the objective plane can be divided into two major parts: first-order representation and second-order representation. The objective plane of narration may be direct or indirect (Hasan, 1971). It is direct if the message is a first-order representation or the Imp’s own projection. The objective plane of narration is indirect if the message is a mental or verbal projection - a quoting or reporting of some character’s saying or thought. In the subjective plane of narration, all references to the narrator are made by first-person pronominal - except in the directly quoted speech by someone else. Hasan’s plane of subjective narration transpires first-person pronominals, a reference to the main protagonist and other characters in relation to him.

3.1.3 Martin & White’s Appraisal Framework

According to Martin & White (2005), Appraisal is a major discourse semantic resource interpreting interpersonal connotation. Appraisal framework determines the linguistic resources which figure out how the speakers/writers interpret specific authorial identities by aligning with or dissociating from actual or latent respondents and/or audiences (Martin & Rose, 2003). This framework is related to the analysis of the subjective presence of the authors through the way they position themselves with respect to the material they present and with which they communicate. The notion of “authorial stance”, which is central to the Appraisal framework denotes “how the author/speaker, in a particular text, reacts emotionally to the theme of evaluation, be it a person, event or situation.” The evaluation resources analyze and “evaluate” such instances in the text which manifest attitudinal positioning the speaker/writer undertakes towards the subject of their text. It is a theoretical model which realizes the explicit and implicit reactions and emotions rendered to phenomena narrated within texts, and it explicates “how the language construes attitude, and positions writers/speakers evaluatively with regard to the perspectives of latent respondents and

other writers/speakers (White, 2008; Thomson, White & Kitley, 2008). The Appraisal framework has been selected on account of its potential to “provide a broad framework in which news articles can be explored in terms of both their interpersonal styles as well as their textual organization” (White, 1998).

The Appraisal framework constitutes three interrelating spheres of Attitude, Engagement and Graduation (Martin & White, 2005; White, 1998). Attitude is related to feelings, and it includes emotional responses, the judgement of behavior and evaluation of things. It consists of three different sub-domains or types of feelings - Affect, Judgement and Appreciation. Graduation, on the other hand, addresses the grading phenomena through which the feelings are intensified, and the categories are blurred (Martin and White, 2005). In the news articles, it is realized through the manner in which the linguistic resources present the scheme of the text and scrutinize the techniques with which the writer/speaker engages with their reader/listener. The Engagement system is based on Bakhtin’s (1981) notions of “dialogism” and “heteroglossia” which position meaning-making within the context of the multiple voices or texts on the same subject. Engagement system precisely deals with sourcing attitudes and the play of voices around views in discourse’ (Martin & White, 2005). A comprehensive description of the three major systems of the Appraisal framework is as follows: -

3.1.3.1 Attitude.

The sub-domain of Attitude deals with the feelings, including emotional reactions, judgments of behavior and evaluation of things termed as Affect, Judgment and Appreciation. Within Attitude, Affect denotes the characterization of phenomena with reference to emotions. Judgment focuses on the evaluation of human behavior with regard to social norms. Appreciation is related to the evaluation of objects through appealing values and other schemes of social significance.

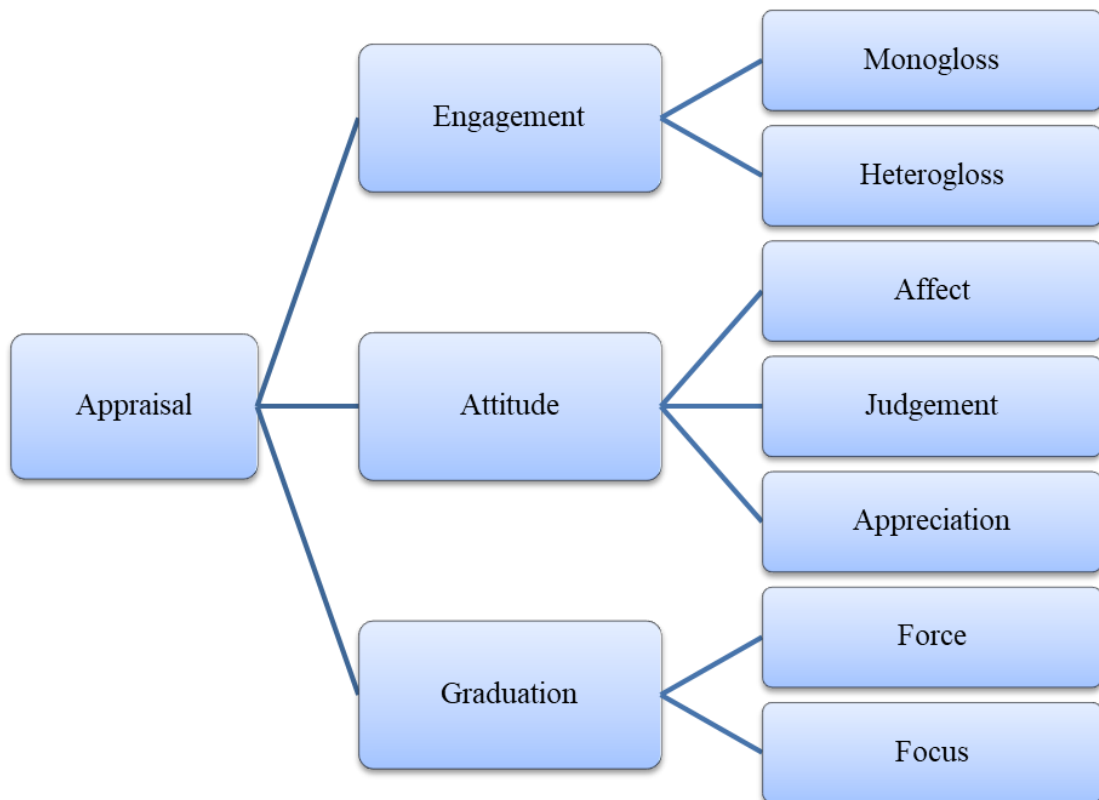


Figure 7. An overview of the appraisal system/resources (Adapted from Martin & White 2005: 38)

White (2001) and Bednarek (2006) remark that Attitude is determined by the exploration of the values through which writers/speakers license judgment and assign effectual/emotional responses with participants and processes incorporated in the texts. Such emotions can be either realized as “reporter voice” (associated with the reporter herself/himself) or attributed to an external source through “attribution”.

Within the Attitude system, the emotional and ideological positionings can be explicit, i.e., “inscribed” or “implicit”, and “invoked”. Each system of Attitude can be either realized as a positive or negative authorial Attitude.

3.1.3.1.1 *Affect.*

Affect, a subsystem of Attitude, relates to registering the emotional reactions and nature. It can be appreciated by mental processes of responses. It identifies both implicit (invoked) and explicit (inscribed) occurrences of the emotional reaction of writers/speakers to the events/subject of their text. Affect resources can be either positive or negative emotional reactions, e.g., happy or sad, interested or bored, confident or anxious. Halliday (1994) discerns the realizations of Affect as an

adjustment of processes and participants, affective mental and behavioral processes and modal Adjuncts:

Table 4			
<i>Modification of Participants and Processes, Affective Mental & Behavioral Processes, and Modal Adjuncts</i>			
Sr No	Modifications	Examples	Realizations
1.	Affect as quality		
	(i) describing participants	A sad captain	Epithet
	(ii) attributed to participants	The captain was sad	Attribute
	(iii) Manner of processes	The captain left sadly	Circumstance
2.	Affect as process		
	(i) affective mental	His departure upset him	Process (effective)
		He missed them	Process (middle)
	(ii) affective behavioral	The captain wept	Process
3.	Affect as comment		
	(i) desiderative	Sadly , he had to go	Modal Adjunct

Halliday also includes nominalized realizations of qualities such as sadness, joy, sorrow and processes pertaining to sobs, grief, constriction in his throat. Martin and White (2005) conclude that the conscious participants experience the emotion and are called Emoter, and the phenomenon, which is responsible for that emotion is called a Trigger.

Martin and White (2005) have introduced the typology of Affect for identification of Affect through the following probes/variables in a given text: -

1. Does the culture generally interpret our feelings as positive or negative? (The positive feelings are good ambiances that sound pleasant to experience and the negative ones don't sound pleasant and are circumvented)?

2. Do we realize the feelings as an outpouring of emotion encompassing some kind of personified extralinguistic or paralinguistic display, or more intrinsically qualified as a kind of ongoing mental process or emotive state? Grammatically, this difference is built as the conflict between behavioral (e.g. She smiled at him) vs. mental (e.g. She liked him) or relational (e.g. She felt happy with him) process types.

3. Do we construe the feelings as directed at or responding to any definite emotional Trigger or as a common continuing mood for which one might raise the question "Why are you feeling that way?" and get the answer "I'm not sure." Grammatically, this difference is built as the conflict between Mental Process Types

(He pleases her/She likes him) and the Relational states (she is glad). Along with the Mental Process types, the Emoter and the Trigger are participants, i.e., Senser and Phenomenon and thus, straightly associated with the process. In the purview of the relational states, the Emoter and the corresponding emotion are the participants as Carrier and Attribute, rendering the Trigger to an optional circumstantial position (she's glad about that/with him).

4. How do we grade the feelings – towards the lower-valued end of a scale of intensity or the higher valued end; or somewhere in between?

5. Are our intentions, instead of reactions, involved in our feelings with respect to a stimulus, that is, irrealis (rather than realis). Grammatically, this difference is developed as the conflict between emotive and desiderative mental process types (I like it vs I'd like to).

6. The final feature in our classification of affect divides emotions into three main groups: un/happiness, in/security and dis/satisfaction. The un/happiness variable includes emotions related to the “affairs of the heart” – hate, sadness, love, and happiness; the in/security variable comprises emotions related to eco-social well-being – fear, anxiety, trust and confidence; the dis/satisfaction variable includes emotions concerned with telos (the pursuit of goals) – displeasure, ennui, respect, curiosity. While studying the “reporter voice”, Martin and White (2005) have divided the Affect into 1) Authorial affect, 2) Observed affect. Authorial affect refers to the announcement of the author's own positive or negative emotional reaction to events, people, state-of-affairs and so on. Observed Affect denotes the emotional responses of others as observed by the author.

3.1.3.1.2 Judgment.

Judgment, a sub-system of Attitude, refers to the valuation of mortal behavior construed on a set of recognized social standards and expectations. It deals with attitudes towards performance, which we appreciate or disapprove, acclaim or denounce (Martin & White, 2005). Judgment is based on (im) morality, (il) legality, (im) politeness designed within a social, institutional or cultural context. Judgment can be either positive or negative (appreciation/disapproval) in nature. It can also be either explicit (inscribed) or implicit (invoked).

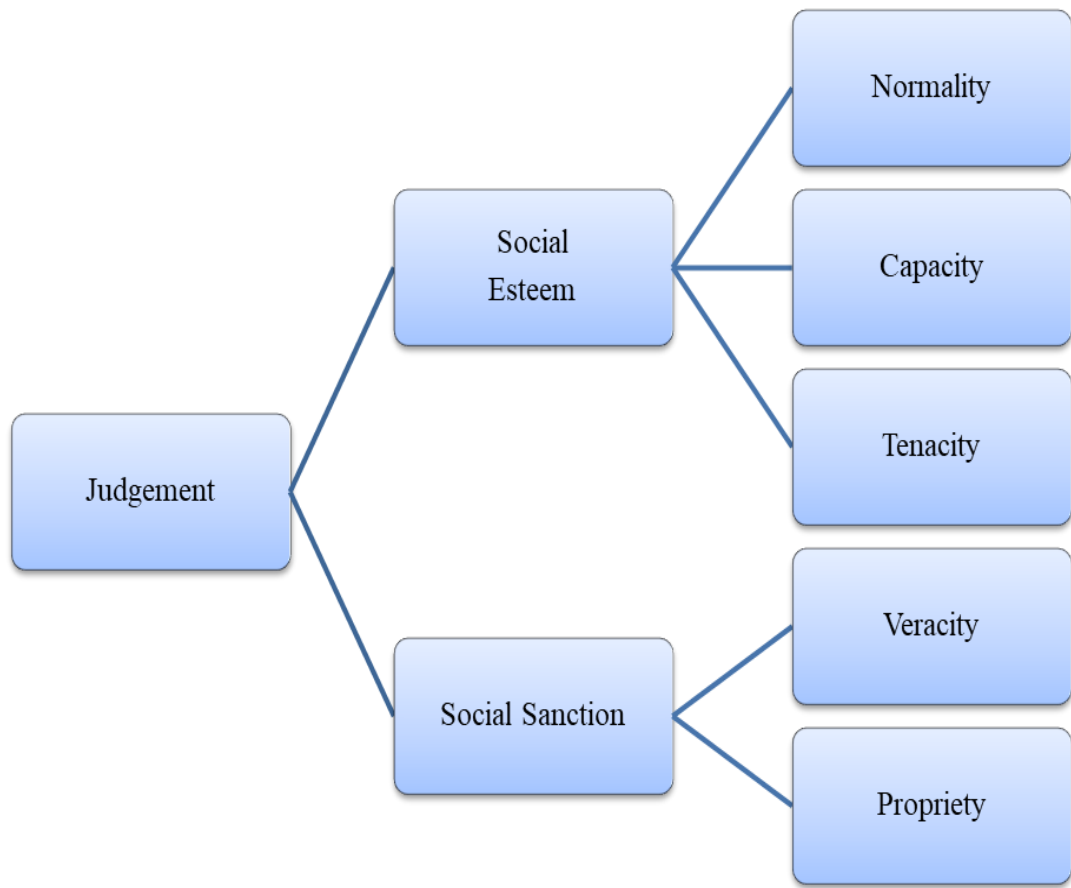


Figure 8. Sub-Systems of Judgement

Precisely, Judgment is concerned with the linguistic resources, which denounce (criticize) or approve (praise) the behavior – deeds, actions, beliefs, motivations, sayings etc. – of mortal individuals and social groups (White, 2001). The foregoing evaluations can be categorized into “social sanction’ and “social esteem’.

Social esteem deals with normality, capacity and tenacity. Normality is a kind of judgment, which is based on the limit up to which an individual is “unusual”, “special” or “customary”. (White, 2001). Capacity is the degree to which an individual is “capable” or “competent” (ibid). Tenacity is the extent to which an individual is “resolute, dependable and well-disposed” (ibid). Social esteem does not have any moral or legal implications; it involves evaluations measuring the lowered or raised positions of the individuals/groups in the esteem of their community. White (2001) schematically represents the positive and negative Judgments as shown in the following table:-

Table 5			
<i>The social esteem system of judgment</i>			
Sr. No.	Social Esteem	Positive [admiration]	Negative [criticism]
1.	Normality (custom) “is the person’s behavior unusual, special or customary?”	Standard, everyday, average...; lucky, harmed...; fashionable, avant-garde...	Eccentric, odd, maverick...; unlucky, unfortunate...; dated, unfashionable...
2.	Capacity (capability) “is the person competent, capable?”	Skilled, clever, insightful...; athletic, strong, powerful...; sane, together...	Stupid, slow, simple-minded...; clumsy, weak, uncoordinated...; insane, neurotic...
3.	Tenacity (resolve) “is the person dependable, well disposed of?”	Plucky, brave, heroic...; reliable, dependable...; indefatigable, resolute, persevering	Cowardly, rash, despondent...; unreliable, undependable...; distracted, lazy, unfocussed...

Note. Adapted from White (2001)

Social sanction deals with the manner in which humans display veracity (truthfulness and honesty) and propriety, i.e., how “ethical” a human being is, and how ethical his or her conduct/behavior is. White (2001) offers a schematic representation of such types of judgment/evaluation, which is shown in Table 5:-

Table 6			
<i>The social sanction system of judgment</i>			
Sr. No.	Social Sanction	Positive[praise]	Negative[condemn]
1.	Veracity (truth) “Is the person honest?”	Honest, truthful, credible...; authentic, genuine...; frank, direct...	Deceitful, dishonest...; bogus, fake...; deceptive, obfuscatory...
2.	Propriety (ethics) “is the person ethical, beyond reproach?”	Good, moral, virtuous...; law-abiding, fair, just...; caring, sensitive, considerate...	Bad, immoral, lascivious...; corrupt, unjust, unfair...; cruel, mean, brutal, oppressive...

Note. Adapted from White (2001)

Authorial inscribed judgment denotes the overt positive or explicit negative valuations by the writer of individual behavior in form of social standards.

3.1.3.1.3 Appreciation.

Appreciation is concerned with the exploration of linguistic resources, which interpret standards of natural phenomena and semiosis (Martin & White, 2005) especially concentrating on non-humans. Appreciation is the assessment of things with reference to the aesthetic rules and other schemes of social significance (White, 1998, 2009, 2010). Appreciations can be categorized into reactions, composition and value. The probes for reactions are:-

- (i) Do they catch our attention?
- (ii) Do they please us?

The composition relates to complexity as well as balance. The probe for value is “how innovative, authentic, timely, etc”. The foregoing three types have been represented in the figure below. The Appreciations can be either positive or negative.

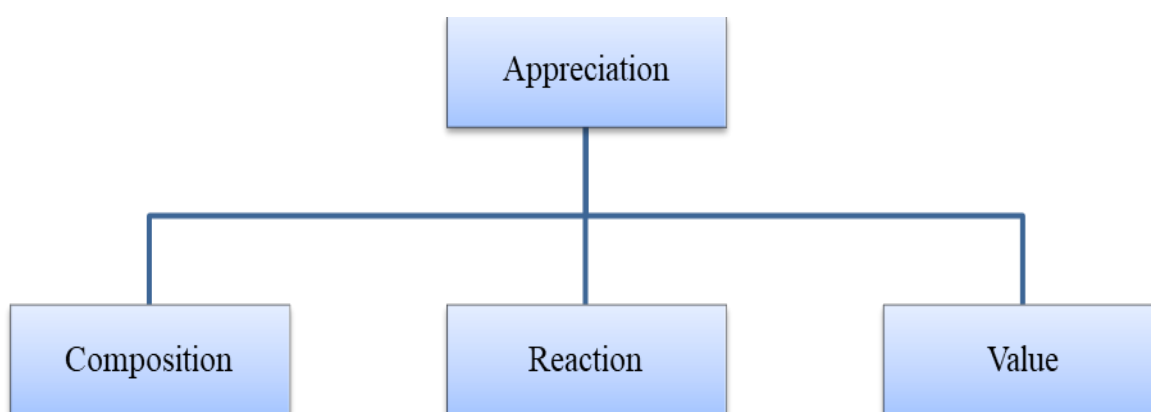


Figure 9. Appreciation system

Grammatically, reaction, composition and valuation are linked to Mental Process Types as Eggins suggests. Reaction is associated with affection, i.e., emotive – “it grabs me”, desiderative – “I want it”); composition is concerned with perception, i.e., our view of order; and valuation is related to cognition, i.e., our considered opinions. The appreciation framework can also be taken metafunctionally – with reaction leaning to interpersonal implication, composition to textual organisation and valuation to ideational substance, instead. Appreciation attitudinal resources are also revealed both as negative and positive and as inscribed and invoked. “Inscribed appreciation’ stands for “explicit positive or negative assessments by the author of artefacts, objects, state-of-affairs and events by referring to aesthetics and other systems of social valuation’.

3.1.3.2 Engagement.

The Engagement resource is focused on categorizing the specific dialogic positioning linked with given meanings and towards relating what is at stake when one meaning rather than another is employed (Martin & White, 2005, p. 97).

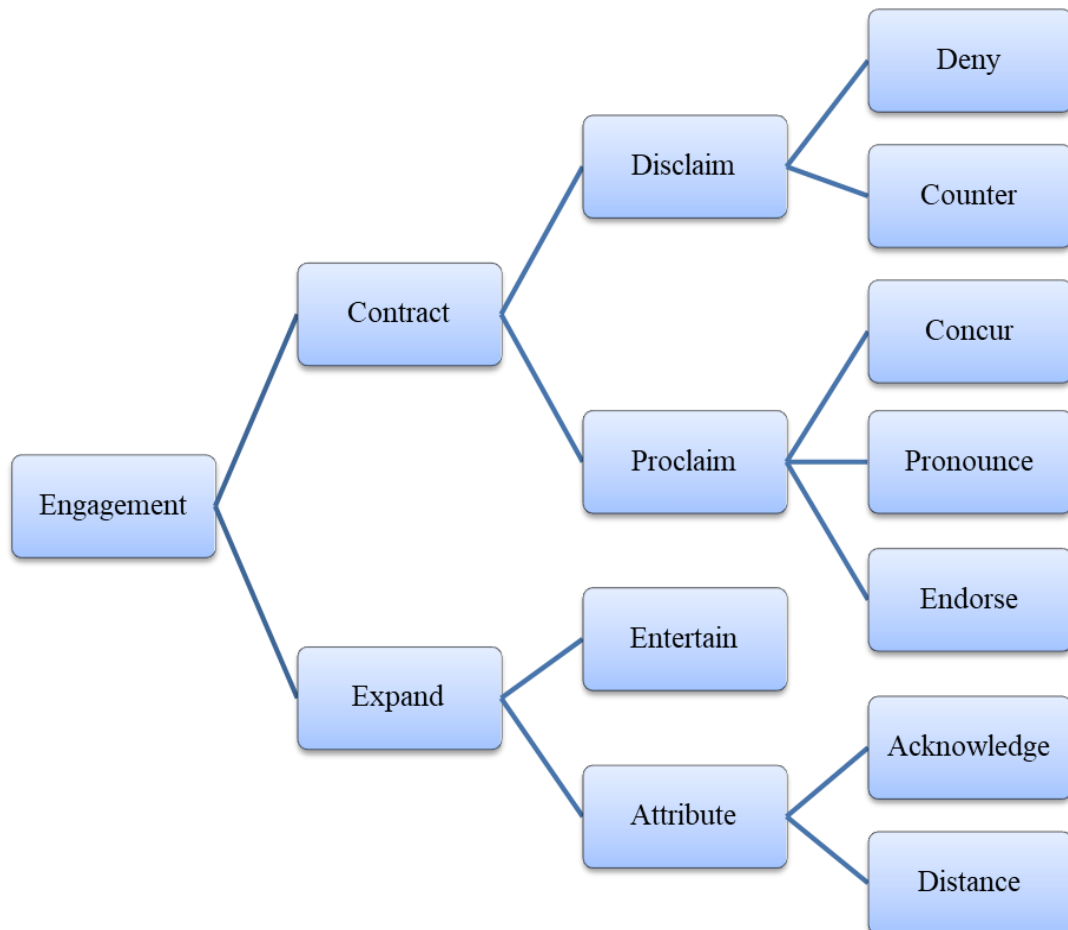


Figure 10. The engagement resource of appraisal (Martin & White, 2005, p. 134)

Engagement is concerned with whether the author of an utterance dismisses (monoglossia) or concedes (heteroglossia) any external positions. For instance,

- 1) The Earth goes around the sun.
- 2) According to scientists, the Earth goes around the sun.

In example 1, the author makes a statement without any references to external sources, therefore this is a monoglossic proposition. In example 2, the author refers to “scientists”, therefore, in this case we deal with heteroglossia. Heteroglossia is often used by an author to demonstrate that what he/she is saying does not belong to him or to demonstrate that what he/she is saying is supported by other [reputable] people and,

thus, deserves trust/consideration. Different positions or sources are termed as “voices” within this framework. The Engagement framework can be grouped into contract and expand resources.

3.1.3.2.1 Contract Resources.

The contract resources exclude or limit other voices/positions within a text and include disclaim and proclaim systems. In the disclaim system, the authorial voice places itself at odds with or refusing some opposing position” (Martin & White, 2005, p. 97). It can be further branched out into deny and counter. Proclaim helps the author to subdue any alternative positions or to set himself/herself against them by demonstrating the scheme as highly authentic (compelling, plausible, valid, well-bounded, reliable, generally agreed etc.) (ibid, 2005, p.97). It includes concur, pronounce, and endorse sub-systems.

3.1.3.2.2 Expand Resources.

Contrary to Contract resources, the expand resources invoke alternatives and include entertain and attribute sub-systems. Exploiting Entertain systems, the authorial voice signifies a given scheme as one of a range of potential schemes and in this way diverts/appeals dialogic alternatives; for this resolve, the whole scheme is overtly presented as grounded in its contingent, discrete subjectivity (ibid, 2005, 97). Attribute systems are characterized by the availability of external voices and/or dialogic alternatives which entail non-endorsement and permit the author to remain reserved from the relationships of alignment or disalignment (Martin & White, 2005). This category has further two subcategories: acknowledge and distance.

3.1.3.3 Graduation.

Graduation in the Appraisal framework corresponds to gradability. Graduation can be categorized into “Force” and “Focus”.

3.1.3.3.1 Force.

The graduation system which adjusts the gradation of an evaluation, i.e., “how strong or weak the feeling is’ is called Force and its realizations include intensification, comparative and superlative morphology, repetition, and various graphological and phonological features (alongside the use of intensified lexis – loathe for really dislike, and so on). The examples of Force in the category of “raise’

are infinitely more naked, most dangerous, quite clinical, and so touchy. In the sub-category of “lower”, the examples are the least bit more information, somewhat upset, a little upset.

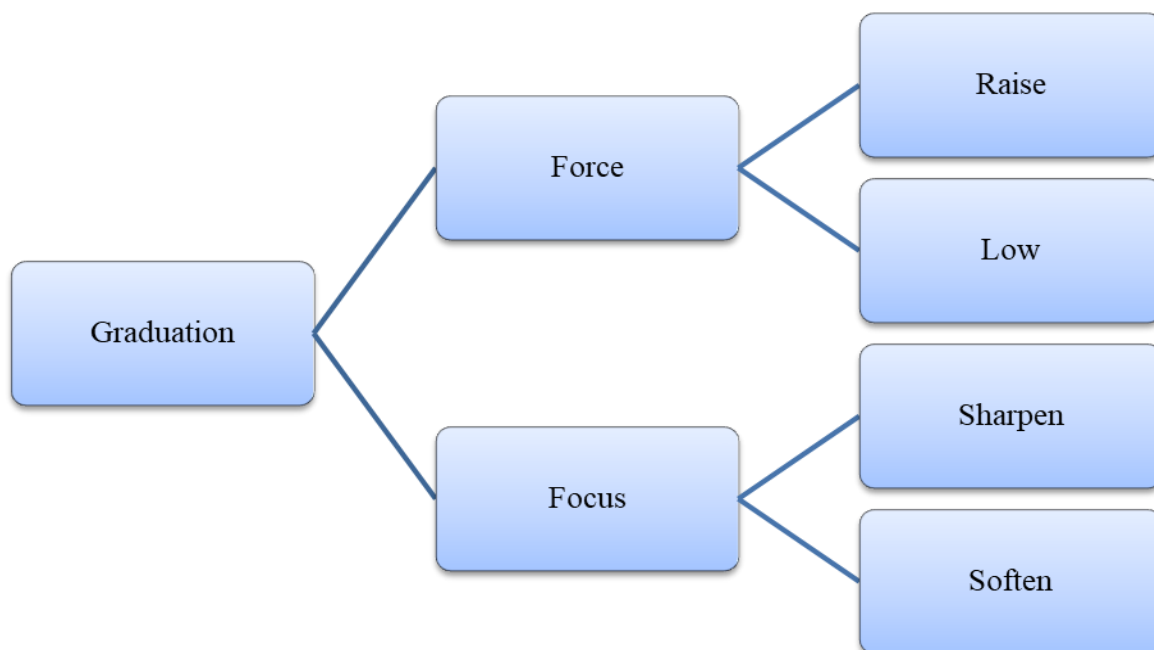


Figure 11. An overview of graduation systems

3.1.3.3.2 Focus.

Focus is considered a non-gradable resource; it regulates the forte of boundaries between categories, constructing core and peripheral types of things. It is further categorized into Sharpen and Soften, and are distinguished with the help of examples as follows:-

sharpen award-winning, a full-fledged, all alone, gold-plated monster

soften a word ... spelled somewhat like terrorists; about 60 years old

3.1.4 Dialogistic Perspective

Stance, in the texts in hand, reflects the linguistic attributes which the writers/speakers possess with regard to the value positions allotted in the texts and the readers. The texts have different options pertaining to stance taking and their rhetorical impact linked with different positionings and for exploring the objectives to be achieved while preferring one stance over the other. In pursuance of Stubbs' notion of attributing any utterance of the speaker/writer with the point of view (Stubbs,

1996), all viewpoints in the selected texts are either stanced or attitudinal. The foregoing point is in line with Bakhtin's/Voloshinov's notions of dialogism and heteroglossia which transpires that all kinds of written and spoken communications are dialogic in nature as both the productive aspects depict the influence of or correspond to, or consume what has been uttered/inscribed previously, and forestall the retorts of real, prospective or visualized readers/listeners. The employed framework is oriented to the grouping of different alternatives which determine the value positions, different points of view, varied opinions and value judgments with respect to the speakers/writers. The foregoing elements can be traced out from the sample texts under modality, polarity, evidentiality, intensification, attribution, concession and consequentiality.

The locutions of graduation follow the mechanisms by which speakers/writers 'graduate' either the force of the utterance or the focus of the categorization by which semantic values are identified. These locutions perform a dialogistic role and enable the speakers/writers to show themselves as more strongly aligned or less strongly aligned with the value position presented in the text and thus, to trace themselves with regard to the communities of shared value and belief linked with those positions.

3.1.5 Value position, alignment and the putative reader

The resources of intersubjective positioning are aimed at demonstrating the essential dialogistic impressions associated with the semantic value of the texts. The element of foremost significance is the performance of the dialogistic impressions, which enable the speaker/writer to negotiate the relationships of alignment/disalignment as well as the different value positions assigned by the text vis-à-vis the socially-constituted groups of common attitude and beliefs linked with those positions.

Secondly, the framework is linked with the negotiation of alignment/disalignment as it marks the relationship between the speaker/writer and the text's putative addressee. The main point of the framework is how these resources write the reader into the text by taking speaker/writer for granted, by presenting the particular viewpoint shared by the putative reader, or as forestalling that a given proposition will be acceptable (or unacceptable) for the putative reader, or as assuming that the reader may need to be won over to a particular viewpoint, and so on.

3.1.6 Solidarity

Solidarity is not merely dependent on the agreement/disagreement; it is related to the tolerance for different viewpoints. The diversified viewpoints are recognised as natural and legitimate. Speakers/writers always try to maintain solidarity with the listeners/readers they disagree with by reflecting that they identify this diversity of viewpoints as valid and that they are ready to engross with those who hold a different position.

3.2 Significance of Theoretical Frameworks

The methodological preliminaries my research harbors on are constructed from the three theoretical frameworks: 1) SFL and TSN, 2) Hasan's planes of narration, and 3) White and Martin's Appraisal framework. I used the meaning-making features of SFL in general. SFL, considering language as a "social semiotic", is regarded by Halliday (1994) as the most effective tool to analyze the texts. Fowler (1984) maintains that SFL is the best applicable, most applicable and appropriate systematic model for the analysis and elucidation of language in literature. TSN is one of the networks of systemic theory, a theory of meaning as a choice, by which a language, or any other semiotic system is interpreted as networks of interlocking options (Halliday, 1994). Simpson (1993), in this regard, says that the transitivity model illustrates the way the speakers encrypt their mental picture of reality in a language and how they explain their experience in the world around them. I used selected features of TSN for quantitative analysis and developed a scale to measure the objectivity of the three newspapers. To complement the quantitatively measured objectivity, I applied the Planes of narration and analyzed the texts qualitatively. Hasan's subjective and objective planes of narration are very significant and are known as a yardstick to determine the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the narrators (reporters and the news agencies). Thirdly, I used the selected features of the Appraisal framework to triangulate the subjectivity and/or objectivity in the news stories of suicide attacks. The prominent features of the Appraisal framework extend analytical techniques for examination of the data. It also extends the working tools, which contribute to the formulation of an effective method of linguistic elements. I thus employed comprehensive features of the three theoretical frameworks using them in a way that each substantiates the other.

This chapter also includes the comprehensive build-up of the conceptual framework. Rasinger (2008) avers, “Based on precisely formulated hypothesis and research questions, we develop a methodology, that is a set of instruments which allows us to measure reality in such a way that the results allow us to prove the hypothesis right or wrong.” This also includes the development of analytical tools which we will use to analyze our data once we have collected it. The comprehensive conceptual framework comprises the research design of my study and its rationale. Furthermore, the sample, selection of the sample, sampling techniques and the text analysis methodology in consonance with the already conceived objectives (see section 1.5) make the conceptual framework more concrete and unique.

3.3 Conceptual Framework

The researcher adopted a combination of quantitative and qualitative models of research.

3.3.1 Research Design

The present study is mixed-method research as it follows a combination of descriptive and exploratory research designs. It carries descriptive research design because it explicates who, what, when, where, and how associated with the particular research problem (see research question 1 in section 1.5). It thoroughly studies and describes the variables of processes, participants, circumstances, their roles and sequence in major and minor clauses. The researcher also harbors on the exploratory research design to explore the extent to which the selected texts reflect the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters or the newspaper agencies (see research question 2 in section 1.5).

3.3.2 Research Paradigm

This study pursues both quantitative and qualitative research paradigms. The basic paradigm of the study is quantitative as it studies the features of transitivity templates transpiring process, participant and circumstance types, their order, and their roles in major (independent) and minor (subordinate) clauses (see section 3.3.4, 4.2, 4.3, 4.6, 4.7 & 5.2). It pursues research question 1(b) and the data has been analyzed through the application of Halliday’s Transitivity System Network (TSN). Its extended paradigm, i.e., qualitative paradigm studies “how the meanings are

created through the variance of transitivity templates” and the extent to which the selected texts reflect the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters or the newspaper agencies (see chapters 4 & 5). The qualitative paradigm pursues research questions 1(a), 1(c) and 2. The researcher has pursued the qualitative paradigm through the application of Hasan’s Planes of Narration (PoN) and White and Martin’s Appraisal framework.

3.3.3 Pilot Study

Prior to the conduct of the actual study, it is essential to pilot it. Piloting helps the researcher perceive the feasibility of the application of methodological preliminaries in the right direction. Rasinger (2008) defines piloting as “running a test with only a few participants to detect flaws, may seem time-consuming, but will eventually save time, effort and resources when running a well-working study.” The participants, in the case of my research, are the news stories collected from the three newspapers: *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*.

My research necessitated the conduct of a pilot study for a number of reasons. Since the variance of a number of transitivity components, process types and participant types and the immersion of subjectivity and/or objectivity in the news reports seemed a little vague at the outset, therefore, it was essential to pilot my study. Precisely, three major considerations were taken into account: 1) to develop an appropriate theoretical framework in line with the objectives of my research, 2) to design a scheme for quantitative and qualitative analyses to figure out the explicit presence or absence of the transitivity components and subjectivity and objectivity, 3) to select a representative sample of the news reports related to suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. To address the foregoing concerns, a pilot study was essential. At first, I randomly selected five news stories reported on the occurrence of five suicide attacks in Pakistan, each from three newspapers and analyzed them emphasizing the transitivity components through TSN and developed an objectivity scale. After piloting the research through the TSN, the role of narrators emanated from the roles of participants and it voiced the requirement of another framework, which could feature the analysis of subjectivity and objectivity through the role of narrators and first and second-order of representation as devised by Hasan (1985). Furthermore, I studied the lexical infusion in the corpus to sift the subjectivity/objectivity through the appraisal framework. Thus, the three frameworks

triangulated the features of subjectivity and objectivity. During the test analysis stage, I formulated a comprehensive scheme with multiple steps to analyze the corpus gradually and critically. The pilot study with its “trial run” (Polit, 2001, p. 467) elicited as an analytical tool to figure out the exploratory features of my work, say, the identification of the linguistic elements, the interlinking of the three theoretical frameworks, selection of the sample, developing and refining the research method and analysis scheme and a little trialing of the interpretation of the analysis. A prior understanding of the comprehensive plan of my research, besides being tentative, served as a foundation for my major research.

3.3.4 Sample Collection

During 2007-2008, I personally had to go through the narrow escapes from suicide attacks, while commuting from residence to office located in Peshawar and the local vicinity of my residence. Owing to the foregoing factor, I had a strong urge to get informed about the suicide attacks in Peshawar; the foregoing scenario led me to get acquainted with ‘what’ and ‘how’ the incident took place. In order to catch requisite information, I used to read different Pakistani newspapers and browsed the internet to search for the manner of reporting at national as well as international levels, which provoked my mind to deliberate upon the sharp contrast of linguistic variations found in Pakistani and American newspapers. Owing to these variations observed through different linguistic choices, I searched for a viable framework that could accurately figure out the communicative functionality of such news reports. Scaffolding all observations on Transitivity templates, I looked into the linguistic choices with respect to different Process Types, Participant Types, and Circumstance Types. The selection of these elements and their order on horizontal lines revealed different motifs/themes in different newspapers. On the basis of these themes, I selected the news stories of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan.

Since the beginning of the new Millennium, i.e., 2000, a large number of suicide attack occurrences happened in Pakistan. The number of occurrences significantly increased close to the end of the first decade of the Millennium, i.e., 2010 and the beginning of the second one (2011). In the present research, initially, a timeframe of 2002-2015 was considered. But, later owing to the frequency of the occurrences, the 15-year-timeframe was divided into 02 septennial timeframes, each of seven years. The first septennial phase (07-year timeframe) included the

occurrences from 2002 to 2008, making 31.83 % of the total occurrences of the selected 15-year-timeframe. During the second phase, i.e., during 2009-2015, the number of occurrences were found significantly higher, i.e., 68.17% as compared to the incidents that happened in the previous septennial timeframe. For the present research, the second septennial timeframe was selected due to the afore-stated rationale.

For reliable and valid research, in the first place, quality selection of appropriate stories was quintessential. Secondly, to relate the applicability of multiple evaluative linguistic resources from different viewpoints, maybe those of the native speakers or non-natives, it was essential to collect the samples from two different contexts, i.e., Pakistani and American contexts. Thirdly, to study the language variations at length, it was necessary to take one story from at least two to three newspapers. To serve the purposes, two Pakistani English language newspapers, *Dawn* and *The News International* were selected to provide a base for the Pakistani reporting. Then, considering the sharp contrast, the American newspaper, *The New York Times* was selected. First, it was decided that the news stories would be collected from the hard/print copies but the search and collection of printed/hard copies of the Pakistani newspapers (*Dawn & The News International*) and the access to *The New York Times* newspaper would have been very challenging. Therefore, parallel to collecting news stories from *Dawn & The News International* from 2014 onward, I started surfing the internet to read the news of the suicide attacks from the archival sections uploaded on the official websites of different newspapers where the final updated version of each news was available. These versions are updated till the last addition of bits in the news on the very day of occurrence and reporting contains a thoroughly deliberated account of the news reports decided to be presented by newspaper agencies. It is pertinent to mention that the website of *The New York Times* provides access to a limited number of news stories, precisely 10 in a month from one IP address. To collect huge data, the website was accessed through different IP addresses. To be brief, the news stories were collected either from

(i) archival sections updated round the clock on the web pages of the newspapers and/or

(ii) printed copies of the Pakistani newspapers

(iii) website of *The New York Times*

3.3.5 Selection of the Sample

Out of the huge data collected from Pakistani English language newspapers and the American newspapers of seven years, the news stories were selected carefully with appropriate content. As the broad area of the research was terrorism which was further narrowed down to suicide attacks, the following considerations were taken into account during selection:-

- (1) The news pertaining to the suicide attacks leaving firing cases, blasts due to gas-cylinder bursts and other modes of terrorism aside.
- (2) The suicide attacks included attacks on different groups of men and material.
- (3) The country-wide occurrences of suicide attacks were selected leaving the suicide attacks in other countries aside.
- (4) The news stories of the specified septennial timeframe (timeframe of 07 years) were selected, declining the happenings in other timeframes.

With this in view, initially, 135 news stories were collected from three different newspapers of national and international stature including *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* (45 from each). Later, out of this large corpus, a total of 90 news stories, i.e., 30 stories from each newspaper were selected. The headlines of the selected stories along with their respective newspapers are as follows:-

Sr. No.	Newspapers	Headlines
1	<i>Dawn</i>	Rampaging militants kill 11, injure 50 in Peshawar hotel
	<i>The News International</i>	11 killed in PC Peshawar bombing
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11
2	<i>Dawn</i>	ISI building targeted in Multan; eight killed
	<i>The News International</i>	12 die in attack on ISI offices in Multan
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Twin Attacks in Pakistan Kill Dozens
3	<i>Dawn</i>	D. G. Khan attack
	<i>The News International</i>	28 die in DG Khan suicide attack
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Pakistani Army's Victories Fail to Halt Taliban's Blows
4	<i>Dawn</i>	Suicide attack on Ashura procession kills 33 in Karachi
	<i>The News International</i>	Karachi burns after attack on Ashura procession

	<i>The New York Times</i>	Militants in Pakistan Strike Shiites again, Prompting Fears of Sectarian Violence
5	<i>Dawn</i>	Lakki Marwat suicide attack toll now 91
	<i>The News International</i>	83 killed in Lakki Marwat suicide attack
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Bomb Takes Heavy Toll at Pakistan Sports Event
6	<i>Dawn</i>	Terrorists strike at `safe house` in heart of Lahore
	<i>The News International</i>	12 die in attack on ISI offices in Multan
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bomber Rams a Pakistan Building
7	<i>Dawn</i>	Multiple terror blasts shake Lahore
	<i>The News International</i>	57 killed in Lahore suicide attacks
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Twin Suicide Attacks Hit Military Sites in Pakistan
8	<i>Dawn</i>	Militants attack US consulate, ANP rally; 51 killed
	<i>The News International</i>	45 die as bomber hits ANP meeting in Timergara
	<i>The New York Times</i>	U.S. Consulate in Pakistan Attacked by Militants
9	<i>Dawn</i>	Attackers target Lahore`s Ahmadi worshippers; 70 dead
	<i>The News International</i>	80 killed as worship places of Ahmedis attacked in Lahore
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Attackers Hit Mosques of Islamic Sect in Pakistan
10	<i>Dawn</i>	Twenty killed, 90 injured in Kohat bomb blast
	<i>The News International</i>	Children, women among 21 killed in Kohat blast
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bomber Hits Pakistani Police Station
11	<i>Dawn</i>	Suicide bomber kills 30 soldiers in Mardan
	<i>The News International</i>	32 Army recruits killed in Mardan suicide attack
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bomb Kills Pakistani Soldiers
12	<i>Dawn</i>	Blast in Charsadda targets Fazl`s convoy; 12 killed
	<i>The News International</i>	13 killed in another suicide attack on Fazl`s convoy
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Attack on politician in Pakistan fails again
13	<i>Dawn</i>	Terror strike in Hangu claims 28 lives
	<i>The News International</i>	10 cops among 30 killed in Hangu suicide blast
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Pakistani Town Struck by Suicide Bombing
14	<i>Dawn</i>	Taliban claim attack on Minhas base; nine militants killed
	<i>The News International</i>	Nine militants killed in raid on Kamra airbase
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Militants Attack Pakistani Air Force Base
15	<i>Dawn</i>	Eight killed in blast near DI Khan Muharram procession
	<i>The News International</i>	Eight killed in DI Khan blast near Muharram procession
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Roadside Bomb Kills at Least 7 in Pakistan
16	<i>Dawn</i>	TTP claims responsibility for attack on Bannu police station
	<i>The News International</i>	Nine killed in suicide attack on Bannu police station
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Several Are Killed in Attack on Pakistan Police Post
17	<i>Dawn</i>	Militants attack airport in Peshawar; nine killed
	<i>The News International</i>	TTP attack kills 5 at Peshawar airport
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11
18	<i>Dawn</i>	Nine killed, 56 injured in KP: Bomb attacks on

		candidates, election offices
	<i>The News International</i>	Two Afghan diplomats among 10 killed in Peshawar blast
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Bomber on Motorcycle Kills 9 During Rush Hour in Pakistan
19	<i>Dawn</i>	Suicide blast at Mardan funeral; death toll rises to 34
	<i>The News International</i>	MPA among 28 killed in Mardan funeral blast
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11
20	<i>Dawn</i>	Pro-govt elder among five killed in blast
	<i>The News International</i>	Nine killed in Hangu suicide attack
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Pakistan: Suicide Attack Kills 8
21	<i>Dawn</i>	TTP attacks rival group, 13 killed
	<i>The News International</i>	Suicide attack at Taliban commander headquarters, 13 killed
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Pakistani Taliban Attack Rival Commander
22	<i>Dawn</i>	Two killed as JUI-F chief Fazlur Rehman escapes suicide attack in Quetta
	<i>The News International</i>	Fazl escapes suicide attack
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Violence in Pakistan Kills at Least 13
23	<i>Dawn</i>	At least 60 Killed in Blast at Shikarpur Imambargah
	<i>The News International</i>	58 die in Shikarpur mosque bombing
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Explosion Kills Dozens at Shiite Mosque in Pakistan
24	<i>Dawn</i>	Eight dead in attack on Lahore's Police Lines, TTP claims responsibility
	<i>The News International</i>	Explosion outside Police Lines, Lahore leaves 5 dead
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bomber, Failing to Reach Pakistani Police, Strikes Busy Neighborhood
25	<i>Dawn</i>	Another imambargah attacked by terrorists
	<i>The News International</i>	Three killed as suicide bomber tries to hit capital Imambargah
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Pakistani Taliban Kill 3 in Suicide Attack at Shiite Mosque
26	<i>Dawn</i>	15 killed in Taliban attack on Lahore churches
	<i>The News International</i>	15 killed, 70 injured as blasts target Lahore churches
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Attacks on Pakistan Churches Kill 15
27	<i>Dawn</i>	Two guards die in suicide attack
	<i>The News International</i>	Six cops killed in Peshawar, Quetta attacks
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bombing, Shooting Kill 6 Pakistani Police
28	<i>Dawn</i>	Punjab loses minister in terrorist attack
	<i>The News International</i>	Punjab home minister, 20 others killed in suicide hit
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Blast Kills Pakistani Provincial Minister in PM's Political Heartland
29	<i>Dawn</i>	Four killed, 56 injured in Jamrud suicide attack
	<i>The News International</i>	Six killed, 56 injured in Khyber Agency suicide

		blast
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Bomber Attacks Tribal Police in Pakistan, Killing 4
30	<i>Dawn</i>	26 killed in suicide attack near Nadra office in Mardan
	<i>The News International</i>	26 killed in blast outside Nadra office in Mardan
	<i>The New York Times</i>	Suicide Attack Targets Regional Government Office in Pakistan

3.3.6 Sampling Technique

The sampling technique adopted for collection of the news reports is maximum variation sampling (also known as heterogeneous sampling) from the category of purposive sampling. As the main thesis of the research is exploring the language variations through transitivity templates in the news reports of suicide attacks, two newspapers from Pakistan offering a solid base for the choices of language variations used in Pakistani English language newspapers have been selected and one newspaper from the United States of America, which provides a sharp contrast against the foregoing newspapers in the choice of language with respect to process type, participant type, circumstance type, different roles played by the participant and circumstance types, different number of participant and circumstance types, and different ways of combining process, participant and circumstance types (Berry, 1977). The sample collected through the above-mentioned technique helped identify common themes with a wide range of perspectives based on the language variations studied through transitivity patterns followed by the news reporters.

3.3.7 Data Analysis

Transitivity, the best tool to find out the variations in meaning-making in language, convinced me to look for the role of linguistic choices (the choices of Process & Participant and Circumstance Types), their order in a clause and the choices for narration to achieve the objectives of the research (see section 1.5). In this context, it was essential to mark the texts methodically. To reach any logical conclusion, the following systematic sequence for analyzing the texts was pursued: -

3.3.7.1 Analysis of transitivity components (*Quantitative analysis*).

In the first step of the analysis, the transitivity components were required to be labeled for conspicuous identification and exact and distinguished labeling. In this

regard, the distinguishing acronyms for the transitivity components were sorted out with the help of Acronym Creator available at <acronymcreator.net>. The acronyms created by the software were studied thoroughly and those of the desired components were created by entering the target words/phrases and the achieved results were modified to make convenient recognition or understanding. The transitivity components and their finalized acronyms used while marking the transitivity in the selected sample are shown in Table 8:-

Table 8		
<i>Acronyms for transitivity components</i>		
Sr. No.	Transitivity Components	Acronyms
A	Processes	Pr
1)	Material Process	MaPr
2)	Mental Process	MePr
3)	Relational Identifying Process	ReIdPr
4)	Relational Attributive Process	ReAtPr
5)	Verbal Process	VePr
6)	Behavioral Process	BePr
7)	Existential Process	ExPr
B	Participants	Pa
1)	Actor	AcPa
2)	Goal	GoPa
3)	Senser	SePa
4)	Phenomenon	PhPa
5)	Identified	IdPa
6)	Identifier	IrPa
7)	Carrier	CaPa
8)	Attribute	AtPa
9)	Sayer	SaPa
10)	Receiver	RePa
11)	Verbiage	VePa
12)	Target	TaPa
13)	Behaver	BePa
14)	Existent	ExPa
15)	Beneficiary	BenPa
16)	Range	RaPa
C	Circumstances	C
1)	Circumstance of Extent	CoE

2)	Circumstance of Location	CoL
3)	Circumstance of Distance	CoD
4)	Circumstance of Duration	CoDr
5)	Circumstance of Frequency	CoF
6)	Circumstance of Place	CoP
7)	Circumstance of Time	CoT
8)	Circumstance of Manner	CoM
9)	Circumstance of Cause	CoC
10)	Circumstance of Contingency	CoCo
11)	Circumstance of Accompaniment	CoA
12)	Circumstance of Role	CoR
13)	Circumstance of Matter	CoMa
14)	Circumstance of Angle	CoAn

The texts of news stories selected from three newspapers were marked as “A”, “B” and “C”. The news reports taken from *Dawn* were marked as “A”, those from *The News International* as “B” and the news reports from *The New York Times* as “C”. This marking was stated in the Table at the start of each story (see Appendix “B”). The sentence numbers were marked in the extreme left columns in the tabulated form (see Appendix “B”). The texts from the official websites of the newspapers were copied and pasted in the unbold form in Times New Roman 12 and the transitivity components with their respective acronyms were written in bold type (see Appendix “B”). The process(es) of Major Clauses (Independent Clauses) were highlighted in grey to consider them for final analysis. However, the processes found in the Verbiage and Phenomenon (containing clauses, other than equivalences of Goal Participants corresponding to Material Process Types) of Verbal and Mental Process Types respectively were analyzed separately (see Appendix “B”). To evaluate the meaning-making attempted in the selected newspapers through linguistic choices, their order in the clauses, the texts of news reports from each newspaper were analyzed. In the first place, each Process Type (in bold type) in the Major (Independent) clauses was labeled with the transitivity acronym(s) as mentioned in Table 8. Then the transitivity acronyms were navigated through the navigation bar available in Microsoft Word, the appropriate options were sifted, and the number of each Process Type was calculated. Then the percentage of each Process Type was calculated with regard to the total number of Process Types in the Major clauses of

texts from one newspaper, say, *Dawn*, and repeated the same for the other two newspapers (see section 4.2). The data was presented in tabulated form and the dominant Process Type was highlighted with grey color (see Table 9). Afterwards, the data was examined bi-directionally (see section 4.3), i.e., in the following two ways:-

- (i) First, vertically, i.e., with respect to selection of Process Types within each text.
- (ii) Secondly, horizontally, i.e., comparative percentage of Process Types in the newspaper texts.

Then the data was discussed vertically and horizontally, and the findings based on calculations worked through inferential statistics were represented in stacked cylinder form of the column graphs. In the vertical examination, the frequency trend of each Process Type within each text was observed and discussed in each newspaper (see section 4.3.1). In horizontal examination, the comparative percentage of each Process Type in the newspaper texts was taken into account and on the basis of the number (frequency) of that particular Process Type, the newspapers were sorted in descending order and the data was represented in stacked cylinder form of the column graphs (see section 4.3.2). The same procedure was followed for all Process Types including Material, Mental, Relational Identifying, Relational Attributive, Verbal and Existential Processes. The representation of the calculation of Behavioral Process Type was dropped because it was absent in all the texts. After sorting out the Process Types of Major clauses (Independent Clauses) of each sentence, the Process Types of Verbiage of each Verbal clause (see section 4.4) and the Phenomenon (containing clauses, other than equivalence of Goal of Material Process Types) of the Mental clauses were analyzed (see section 4.5). Subsequent to a thorough discussion on the Process Types, Participant Types in each text were marked with the acronym labels as devised in Table 8 in bold (see Appendix “B”). The Participant Types were navigated and sifted with the corresponding acronyms. Then their frequencies in the texts were calculated. Their percentages were computed with respect to the total number of participants in each newspaper text (see section 4.6). Then the data was presented in tabulated form and the dominant Participant Types were highlighted with grey color (see Table 11).

3.3.7.2 *Bi-directional analyses of data.*

In order to maintain consistency in the analyses, the data were examined bi-directionally, that is, vertically and horizontally. In vertical examination, the frequency trend of each Participant Type was observed within each text, presented in graphical form and discussed thoroughly in each newspaper (see section 4.7.1). In horizontal examination, the comparative percentage of each Participant Type in the newspaper texts was taken into account and on the basis of frequency of that particular Participant Type, the newspapers were sorted in descending order and represented the corresponding data in stacked cylinder form of column chart type and discussed them thoroughly (see section 4.7.2). While analyzing each Participant Type horizontally, the associated participants of Material (Actor & Goal), Mental (Senser & Phenomenon) and Verbal processes (Sayer & Receiver) were compared to construe the results for passivity, subjectivity and objectivity (see sections 4.7.2.2.1, 4.7.2.4.1 & 4.7.2.10.1). Process & Participant Types of each newspaper were compared to find out the mismatch between the foregoing two transitivity components. Owing to the dominance of Material Process Type with the more pronounced presence of Goal Participant (reflecting the lack of doer) revealed a mismatch between the Process Types and the Participant Types in the *Dawn* texts. The mismatch along with the rationale has been discussed thoroughly (see section 4.8).

3.3.7.3 *Characterization.*

After thorough deliberation on the data, the characterization from all the stories was inferred (see section 4.9). The characterization mainly consisted of the following three categories: -

- (a) Official
- (b) Affectee
- (c) Miscreant

Each category of the characterization was carved out on the basis of definitions that follow.

(a) Official

The category of Official signifies a person holding a public office or the one who is assigned official duties, particularly as a representative of a government institute or department. In this specific analysis, it includes all police officers, officers and representatives of intelligence agencies including Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI), officials of Bomb Disposal Squad (BDS), print & electronic media agencies, Provincial and Federal Ministers, political representatives, paramedical staff, etc.

(b) Affectee

Affectee means the population targeted. In the present research, it includes all persons categorized as martyrs and killed, and all kinds of survivors including primary victims (directly exposed persons), secondary victims (indirectly unprotected persons affected by residual radiation and early entrants into the targeted places) and tertiary victims (people affected by the loss of a spouse, close relatives, housing and household furnishings).

(c) Miscreant

Miscreants include the wrongdoers, planners, executors, launchers, and masterminds behind the suicide attacks.

After categorizing the roles in the form of characterization as Official, Affectee and Miscreant, the role of Sayers was first analyzed vertically and then horizontally and later were represented in graphical form. Then the roles of Actors and Goals were analyzed with reference to characterization and represented in graphical form.

To work out the objectivity of the news texts, and/or newspaper, the newspapers were arranged with respect to the frequency of Material Process Types in descending order (from largest to the smallest). The subjectivity was traced out through the calculation of number of Mental Process types and the newspapers were placed in the order of subjectivity. Then to calculate cumulative objectivity, the order was reversed to find out the objectivity (reversed subjectivity). Then the number of Sayers in all the newspapers was calculated and the newspapers were arranged in descending order (see section 4.12). To bring out the conspicuous differences of subjectivity and objectivity, it was deemed essential to figure out the cumulative

objectivity by developing a distinguished scale system. The scale was developed by assigning ascending ranked numeric values with respect to escalating positions. The basic numeric was taken as 20 and was awarded to the lowest-position-holder newspaper. Then the basic numeric (20) was doubled, tripled and quadrupled thus, enforcing the multiplication by 20, 40, 60 and so on by each increase in position. This scale helped in achieving the clear-cut differences between the readings achieved from the calculation of the three types of processes (see section 4.13). Then, their average was calculated to find out the objectivity of all the newspapers and the results were presented in the graphical form (see Figure 53).

3.3.7.4 Scheme for qualitative analysis.

To analyze the data qualitatively, the Process Types of the headlines were segregated and then presented in tabulated form (Table 14). After this, the variations in Process Types were traced and different attitudes of the newspapers on the subject were observed (see section 5.1). To study the order of Participant Types or to be more precise, the syntactical choices, the Voice and fronting of the Theme of all the headlines were discussed (see sections 5.1.2 & 5.1.3). Amongst the similarities and dissimilarities, the prominent participant roles and other perspectives depending on the subjective and objective attitude of the news reporters or the newspaper agency were figured out thus, bringing in the similarities and differences between the Pakistani and American English newspapers.

3.3.7.5 Analysis of circumstance types.

The Spatial, Temporal and Causal Circumstance Types were segregated to study the breadth and length of the terrorism network and the possible causes of the occurrences as discussed by the newspapers. To analyze the spatial circumstances, all occurrences of the selected sample were first grouped with respect to locations. Then, different motifs including geographical array, “why” factor, “how” aspect, nasty intentions, material damage concentration, vicious circle, the reaction by the victims, psychological traumas, roles of different agencies, reminiscence and endorsement manifestation emanating from the spatial circumstances were discussed (see section 5.2.1). Temporal circumstances with respect to Extent and Location were also discussed (see section 5.2.2). Causal circumstances from the stories were sorted out to determine the reasons and purposes of the blasts (see section 5.2.3).

3.3.7.6 Objectivity features.

To study the mindsets (in terms of objectivity & subjectivity) of different newspapers, Hasan's Planes of Narration were applied (see section 3.1.2) and the first & second order of representation, the use of first-person pronominal & third person pronominals, types of narrators (for instance, omniscient or self) were studied and discussed with respect to each newspaper separately (see section 5.4). To figure out the specific authorial identities through alignment with or dissociation from actual or latent respondents and/or audiences, different components of the Appraisal Framework were applied (see section 3.1.3). The framework traced out the subjective presence of the authors through the way they positioned themselves with respect to the material they presented and with which they communicated. The constituents of the three interrelated spheres of Attitude, Engagement and Graduation along with their sub-domains were identified on the basis of probes (see section 3.1.3) and discussed with respect to all the three newspapers (see section 5.6). To sort out the dialogistic positioning, first of all, the relevant locutions of individual sub-types of engagement and graduation were identified, then their dialogistic functionality was explored and then, their potential effects with respect to putative audience construal, alignment and solidarity were considered. In the 'Disclaim' subsystem, the locutions which position the textual voice at odds with, or reject, assign some contrary semantic value were identified and discussed.

3.4 Ethical Considerations

This study is an exploratory attempt to see how far Transitivity Analysis (TA) yields accurate data about language use that can be interpreted on several levels of functional contexts. The idea is not to commit myself to some pre-conceived ideology or hypothesis, nor do I wish to support or refute any linguistic or literary theory or policy/agenda of any newspaper or news agency. Rather, the objective is merely to analyze the linguistic elements. The aim is merely to see the characteristic dealing of SFL simultaneously with language variations and functional contexts that may be linguistic, textual, contextual or social.

3.5 Summary of the Chapter

This chapter covers a comprehensive account of the three theoretical frameworks, i.e., SFL and TSN, planes of narration and appraisal framework, to

analyze the data. It also contains probes, which will help me identify different linguistic components accurately. The application of the frameworks on the selected sample help characterize the research paradigm and research design. The purposive sampling technique help define the salients of data collection and sample selection. I conducted the pilot study through the three theoretical frameworks which added to the validity and reliability of my research study. On the basis of all this, I formulated a comprehensive methodology for step-by-step analysis. The chapter ends on a note on ethical considerations which were taken into account during the study.

CHAPTER 4

QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS

This chapter describes the quantitative analysis of the newspaper corpus containing news reports of suicide attacks in Pakistan. I identified the transitivity components in line with Halliday's TSN and calculated the numerical variations of the transitivity components, say, process types and participant types, as set in the first objective (see section 1.5). Process and participant types are considered central components of transitivity. I exploited the average and percentage features of inferential statistics to test the first hypothesis, i.e., reporting of news in Pakistani newspapers and the American newspaper differs with respect to frequency and selection of the Process Types, Participant Types, and their placement in the major (independent) and minor (dependent) clauses (see section 1.6). I tested the second hypothesis, i.e., subjectivity/objectivity in the news reports by determining the choices of transitivity elements. Subjectivity/objectivity in the news reports is not different across Pakistani and American newspapers. I applied the features of average and percentage features of inferential statistics and formulated a scale to measure subjectivity and/or objectivity. The section also answers the first research question, i.e., "how do transitivity templates differ in different newspapers?" I responded to the sub-questions 1(a) "How do the selected newspapers mutually differ on the basis of the types of processes and participants followed in news reports of suicide attacks?" and 1(b) "How do the transitivity templates in different newspapers differ in terms of the number of processes and participants?" adequately in sections 4.2, 4.3, 4.6 and 4.7.

4.1 Analysis of the News

I carried out an analysis of the news stories related to suicide attacks in order to pursue the first objective of the present study. I followed the procedure given in Data Analysis (see section 3.3.7).

4.2 Percentage of Process Types

The percentage of each Process Type calculated from the separately analyzed stories from *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* are given in Table 9:-

Sr. No.	Process Types	<i>Dawn</i>	<i>The News International</i>	<i>The New York Times</i>	
1.	Material	43.48%	42.23%	35.59%	
2.	Mental	2.65%	1.97%	2.98%	
3.	Relational	Attributive	6.18%	4.16%	6.59%
		Identifying	6.29%	5.11%	7.69%
4.	Behavioral	0	0	0	
5.	Verbal	40.73%	45.73%	45.21%	
6.	Existential	0.67%	0.80%	1.57%	

4.3 Bi-Directional (Bilateral) Analyses of the Process Types

To explore the number of Process Types as desired in the hypothesis and research question 1(i), I examined the data bi-directionally, that is, vertically and horizontally.

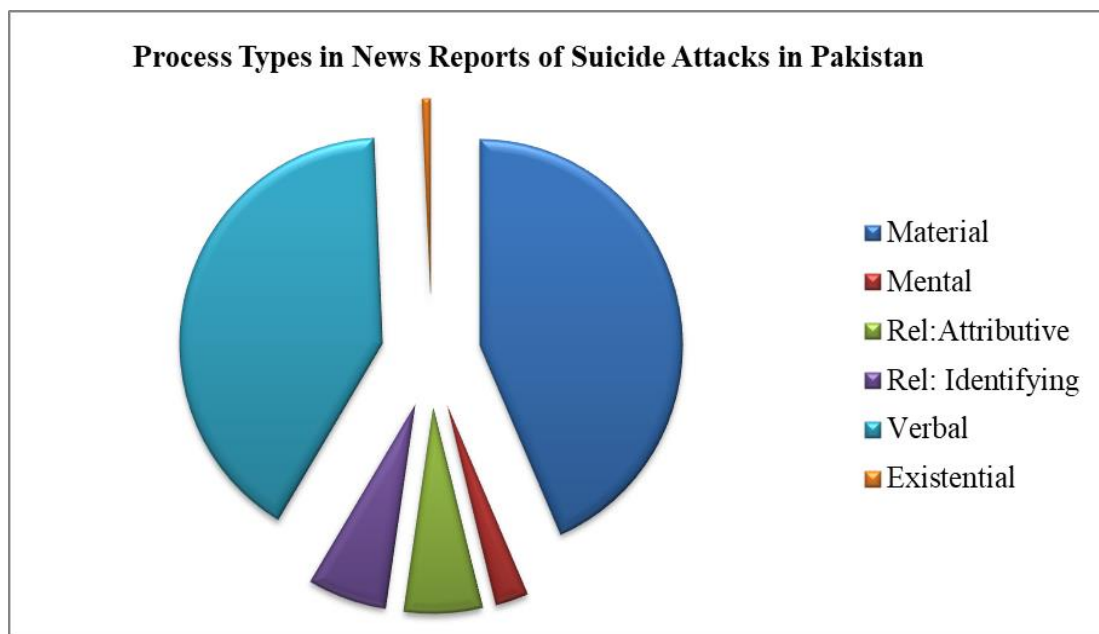


Figure 12. Process types in newspaper texts

4.3.1 Vertical Examination of Process Types

In the vertical examination, I observed the frequency trend of each Process Type within each text calculated on the basis of average and percentage features of inferential statistics and discussed in each newspaper. The discussion is as follows:-

4.3.1.1 Process types in Dawn.

In *Dawn*, the most frequent Process Type is Material Process with a frequency of 43.48% and the second in frequency is Verbal carrying 40.73%. Mental and Existential Processes are the lowest in occurrence. The percentage of Mental Processes is 2.65 whereas the percentage of Existential Processes is 0.67. Relational Attributive and Relational Identifying Processes have almost the same frequency, that is, 6.18% and 6.29% respectively. The rest of the processes like Behavioral are missing in the *Dawn* texts. The graphical representation of the Process Types in *Dawn* is as follows:-

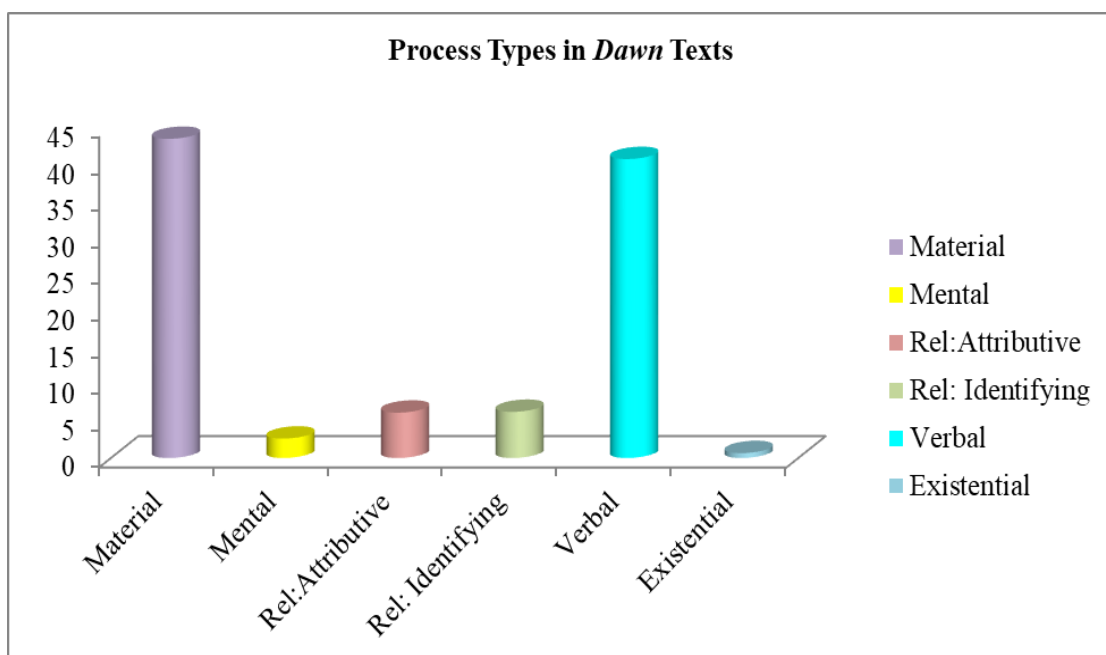


Figure 13. Process types in *Dawn* texts

This indicates that *Dawn*, having more Material Processes as narrated in the previous paragraph, construes the world more in terms of actions and happenings with Goals at its center (Table 9 & 11). It also reflects the objectivity of the news reporter (see section 4.12.1) as the newspaper depicts the facts as they are. Second in frequency are the Verbal Processes carried out by the Police Officials (see section

4.11). The dominant Process in *Dawn* is Material Process (Table 8) and amongst its related Participants, the Goal is dominant (Table 10). Whereas overall dominant Participant is Sayer (Table 10) which indicates that in *Dawn* texts, Sayer is more pronounced as compared to the Participant Type related to Material Process, to be more specific, the Goal. This mismatch has been discussed in detail in section 4.8.

4.3.1.2 Process types in *The News International*.

Contrary to *Dawn*, the dominant process in *The News International* is the Verbal Process with a 45.73% frequency (Table 8) which explicitly shows that the news agencies have more narrators who focus more on narrating what happened through their tongues or that of the others. The dominance of Verbal Processes (Table 8) indicates the inclination of news agencies towards quoting the other sources saving themselves from giving any opinion/comment about the incident. This technique also implies a way of reflecting objectivity. The newspaper does not pass any statement from its own, rather it narrated what the others - the witnesses/survivors of the scene or the officials, who were very much present at the place of occurrence - say. The graphical representation of all the Process Types is shown in Figure 14:-

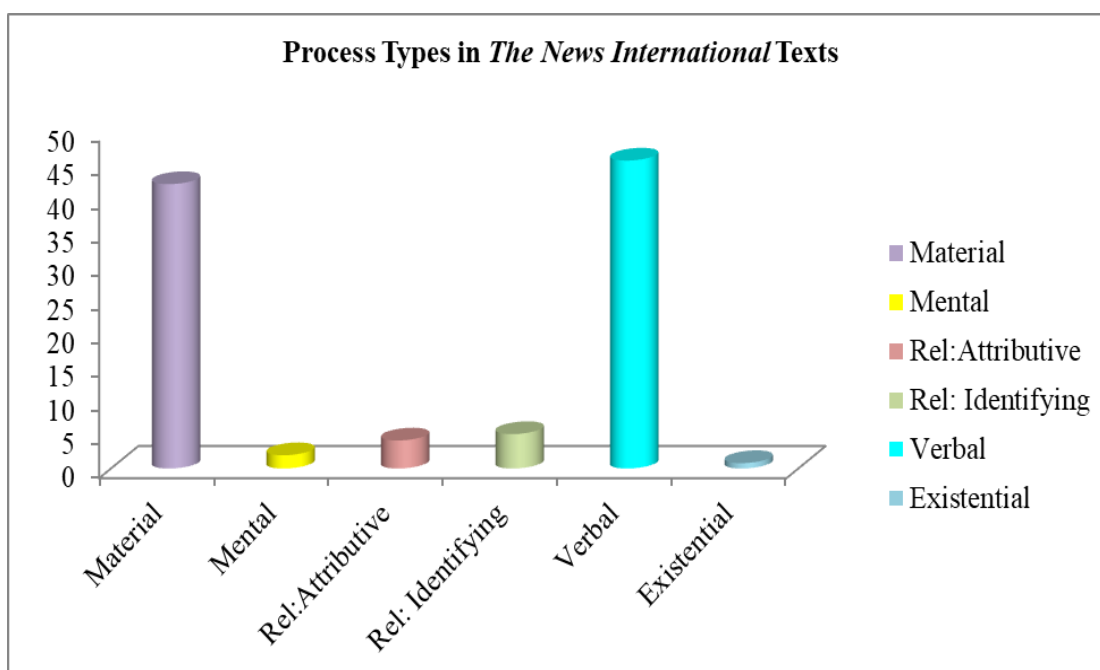


Figure 14. Process Types in *The News International* Texts

Material Processes stand second with an average of 42.23%, which reflect the reporter's interest in describing the facts as they are. The frequency of Material

processes, in *The News International*, is 42.23% whereas the percentage of Verbal Processes is 45.73. The difference between the frequencies of Verbal and Material Processes in texts of *The News International* is that of 3.5. Both of them are greatly higher than the Relational Identifying, Relational Attributive, Mental and Existential Processes. The percentage of Relational Identifying Processes is 5.11%, Relational Attributive is 4.16% and Mental Processes is 1.97%. The Existential Processes are the lowest in frequency with a percentage of 0.80. Behavioral Processes are missing in the texts published in *The News International* (Table 9).

4.3.1.3 Process Types in *The New York Times*.

Analogous to the frequency trend in *The News International*, the dominant Process Type in *The New York Times* is Verbal Processes carrying the percentage of 45.21% (Table 9), which is significantly higher than that of Material Processes with the frequency of 35.95% (Table 9).

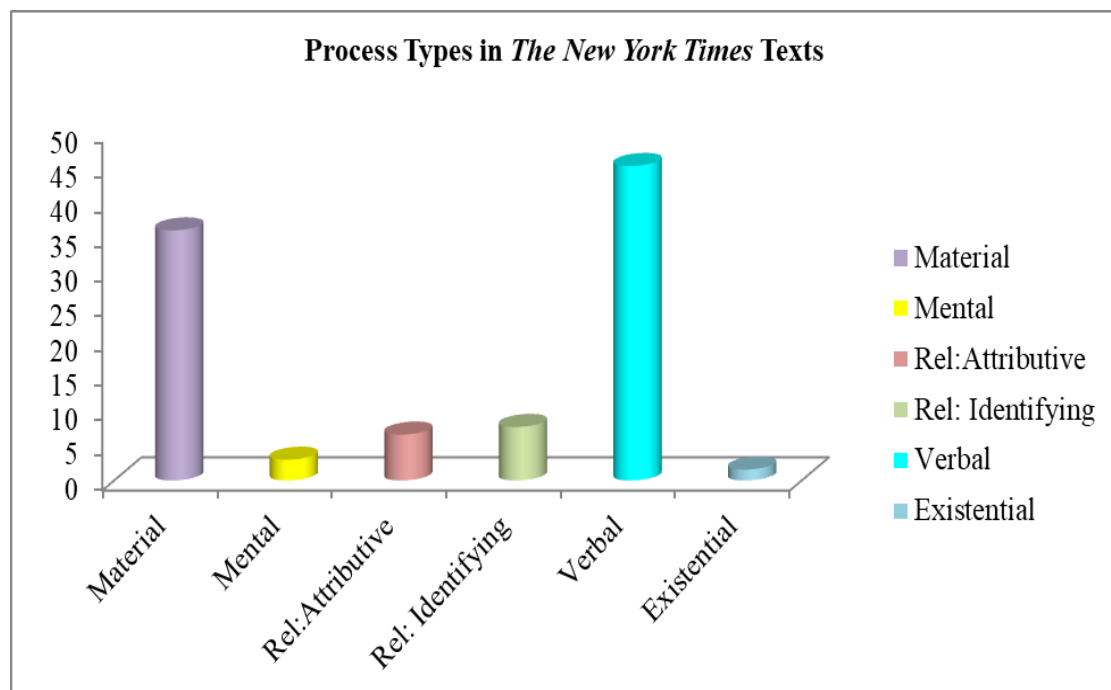


Figure 15. Process Types in *The New York Times* Texts

The higher frequency of Verbal Processes indicates that narration is more focused as compared to actions and happenings. The dominance of Verbal Processes indicates the inclination of news agencies towards quoting the other sources saving themselves from giving any opinion/comment about the incident. This technique also implies a way of reflecting objectivity. The newspaper does not pass any statement

from its own, rather it has narrated what the others - the witnesses/survivors of the scene or the officials (see section 4.9) - say.

The analysis of the Verbal Processes and the corresponding Participant Type is significant to comment on the value of actions and happenings. Contrary to the frequency gap between Verbal and Material in *The News International*, the gap between the frequencies of two process types in *The New York Times* is higher. The graphical representation of the Process Types in *The New York Times* is shown in Figure 15.

Relational Processes carry the third position as in *Dawn* and *The News International*. Relational Identifying Processes have the frequency of 7.69% whereas Relational Attributive Processes have the frequency of 6.59%. Existential processes are the lowest in number with a frequency of 1.57%. Behavioral Processes are missing in *The New York Times* texts.

4.3.2 Horizontal Examination of Process Types

In horizontal examination, comparative percentage of each Process Type in the newspaper texts was taken into account and on the basis of number (frequency) of that particular Process Type; the newspapers were sorted in descending order and presented in stacked cylinder form of column chart type. The discussion on the comparative percentage of each Process Type is as follows:-

4.3.2.1 Material Processes in all Newspapers.

The comparison of frequencies of Material Processes is projected in the graph shown in Figure 16. In the graph shown in Figure 16, the longest bar in olive green color indicates that *Dawn* texts contain a maximum number of Material Processes (Table 8). A slightly lesser frequency is found in *The News International*. *The New York Times* texts contain the lowest number of Material Processes. A higher number of Material Processes in *Dawn* indicates more objectivity in terms of reality, i.e., depicting the facts as they are (see section 4.12.1). The difference between the occurrences of Material Processes in *Dawn* and *The News International* is very less; the latter having slightly lesser frequency than the former.

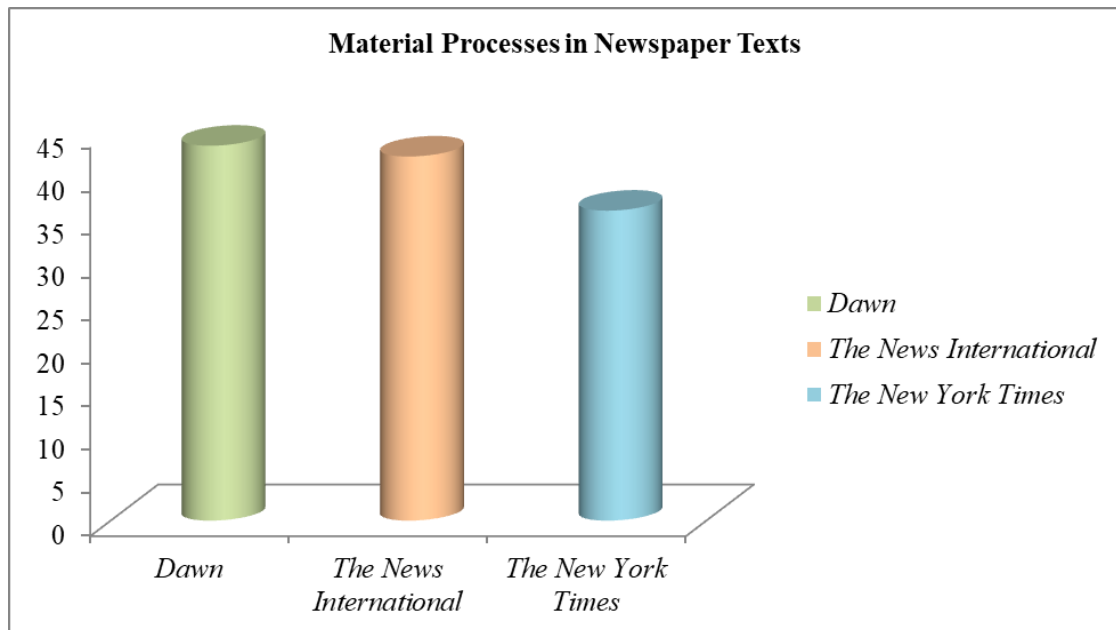


Figure 16. Material process types in all newspaper texts

The frequency of Material Processes in *The New York Times* brings the significant differences between the frequency of Material Processes in both the Pakistani English Newspapers and the American newspaper (see section 1.6). The dominance of the Material Process reveals that reporters/correspondents have depicted the events they were sure about and have endorsed the confirmed facts. In this context, the *Dawn* seems to be more objective as compared to *The News International* and *The New York Times*. Similarly, *The News International* seems to be more objective as compared to *The New York Times*. In a nutshell, on the scale of objectivity (with respect to Material Processes), the newspapers follow this sequence: *Dawn*, *The News International*, and *The New York Times* (see section 4.12.1).

4.3.2.2 Mental Processes in all Newspapers.

The comparison of the three newspapers with respect to Mental Processes has been presented in the graph (Figure 17). The column graph in Figure 17 indicates the frequency of Mental Processes found in the three newspapers. *The New York Times* stands highest with 2.98% frequency of Mental Processes whereas the same newspaper text has the lowest frequency of Material Processes (Table 8). *Dawn* and *The News International* have 2.65% and 1.97% frequencies respectively. The greater the frequency of Mental Processes is, the more contemplative the news reporters are. Additionally, the Mental Processes reflect subjectivity with reference to their point of view. This indicates that *The New York Times* stands highest on the scale of

subjectivity and lowest on objectivity; The American newspaper is more subjective, therefore contemplative and cognitive as compared to the Pakistani newspapers (see section 4.12). The sequence of newspapers with respect to objectivity is as follows: *The News International*, *Dawn* and *The New York Times*.

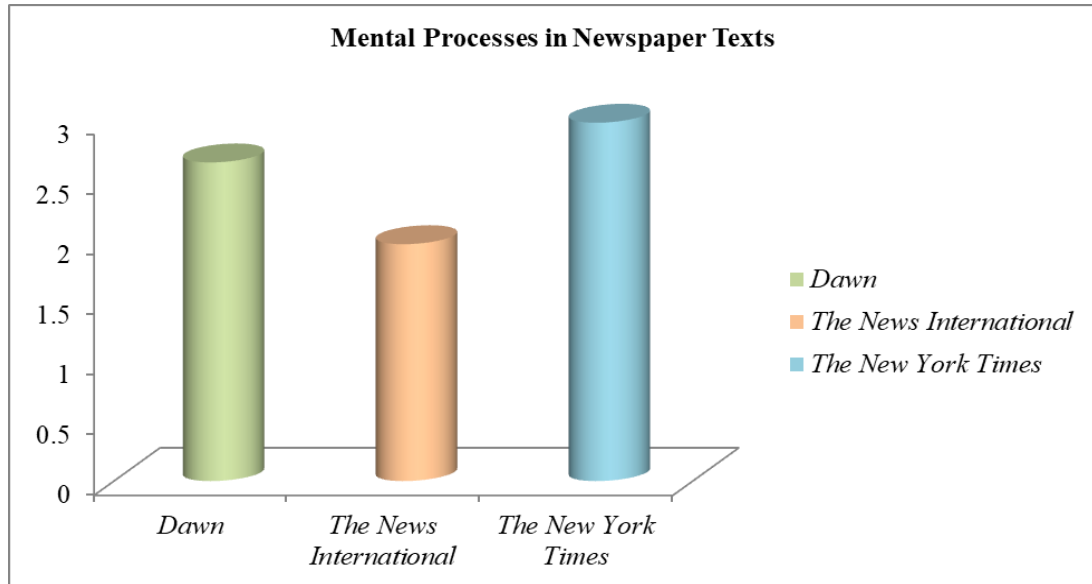


Figure 17. Mental process types in all newspaper texts

4.3.2.3 Relational Processes in all Newspapers.

Relational Processes can be either Attributive or Identifying as explained in section 3.1.1.1.3. The following graph indicates the number of Relational Attributive Processes in the texts of three newspapers (Figure 18).

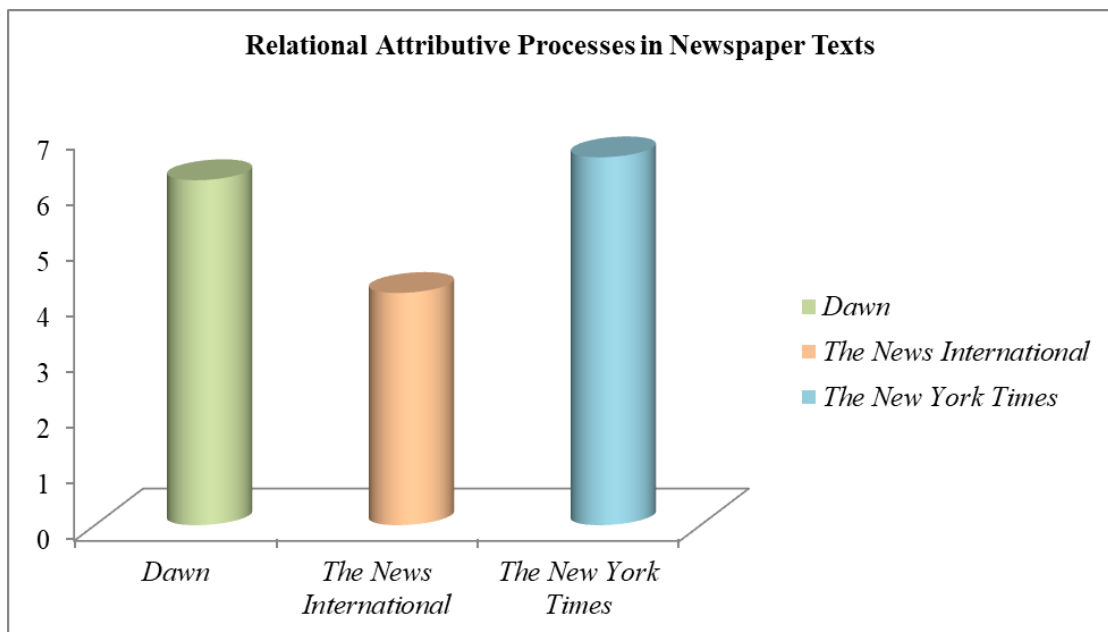


Figure 18. Relational Attributive process types in all newspaper texts

The above graph indicates the percentages of Relational Attributive Processes in the three newspapers. *The New York Times* has the highest percentage of Relational Attributive Processes, that is, 6.59%. *Dawn* stands second in frequency carrying percentage of 6.18. *The News International* has the lowest percentage, that is, 4.16%. The sequence in descending order is as follows: *The New York Times*, *Dawn* and *The News International*.

Analogous to the Relational Attributive Processes, the three newspapers carry the same positions with reference to their frequencies. The frequency of Relational Identifying Processes in *The New York Times* is the highest of all the three newspapers, i.e., 7.69. *Dawn* carries 6.29% Relational Identifying Processes making the second position. *The News International* has the lowest number of Relational Identifying Processes, that is, 5.11%.

The graphical representation of Relational Identifying Processes in all newspaper texts is shown in Figure 19:-

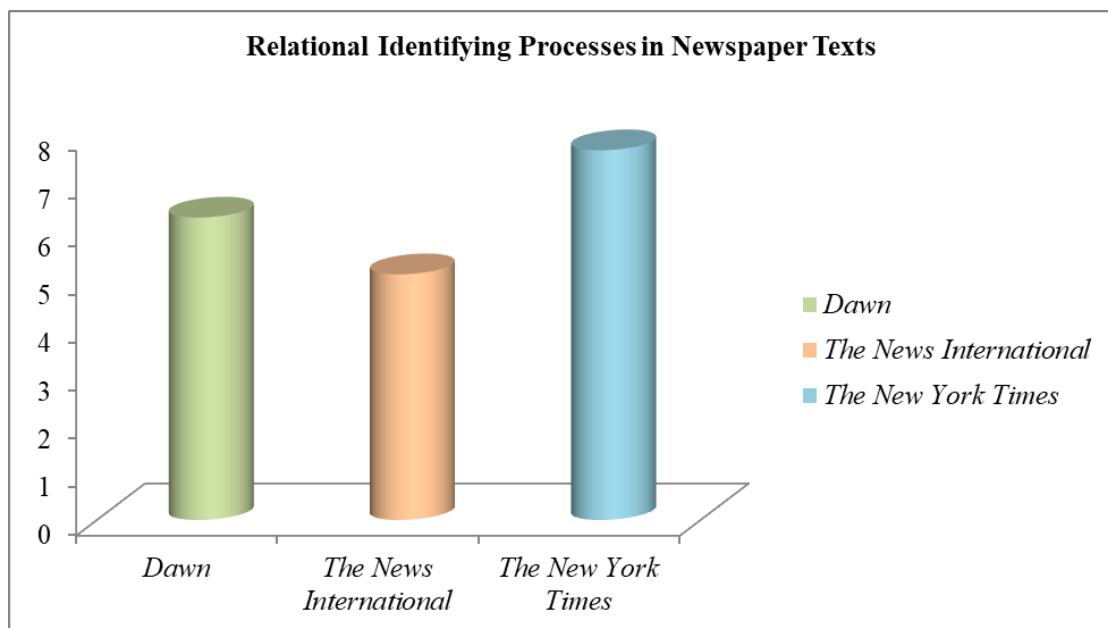


Figure 19. Relational Identifying Processes in all Newspaper Texts

4.3.2.4 Verbal Processes in all Newspapers.

Verbal Process Types are very important in news reporting. The news agencies tend to quote the other sources saving themselves from giving any opinion/comment about the incident. This technique has been used extensively by the three newspapers. Amongst three, *The News International* stands highest with a

percentage of 45.73 closely followed by 45.21% frequency in *The New York Times* texts and 40.73% frequency found in *Dawn* texts. Both the Pakistani newspapers have closer readings of the Material Process Types; whereas in the case of Mental Processes, *The News International* has proximity to the American newspaper. Though all the three newspapers have different frequencies of Verbal Processes, yet they have slightly closer readings. This may also indicate the objectivity range (see section 4.12.3). The more the Sayers are involved in the news story texts, the more objective the text is. The sequence on the scale of objectivity is as follows: *The News International*, *The New York Times* and *Dawn*. The graphical representation of Verbal Processes in all newspaper texts is shown in Figure 20:-

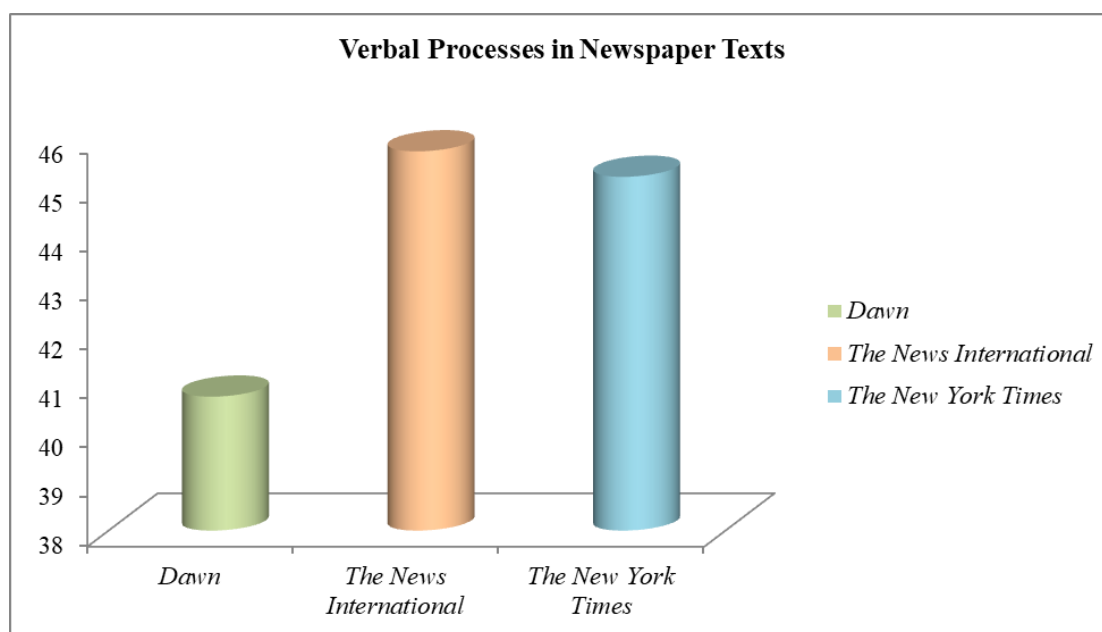


Figure 20. Verbal process types in all newspaper texts

4.3.2.5 Existential Processes in all Newspapers.

The analysis of the three newspapers reveals that all the three newspapers have very less number of Existential Process types. Amongst the three, *The New York Times* carries the highest number of Existential Processes with 1.57%. The second-highest number of Existential process types is discerned in *The News International* with 0.80%. *Dawn* texts carry the lowest percentage, i.e., 0.67%. The Existential process types, though very less in number, communicate the existence of entities or happenings. The usage of “there” at the beginning of such clauses does not convey any experiential meaning. In the given texts, it has been used to evade the requirement

for or the likelihood of a second participant in the clause. The graphical representation of the Existential Processes in the three newspaper texts (Figure 21) is as follows:-

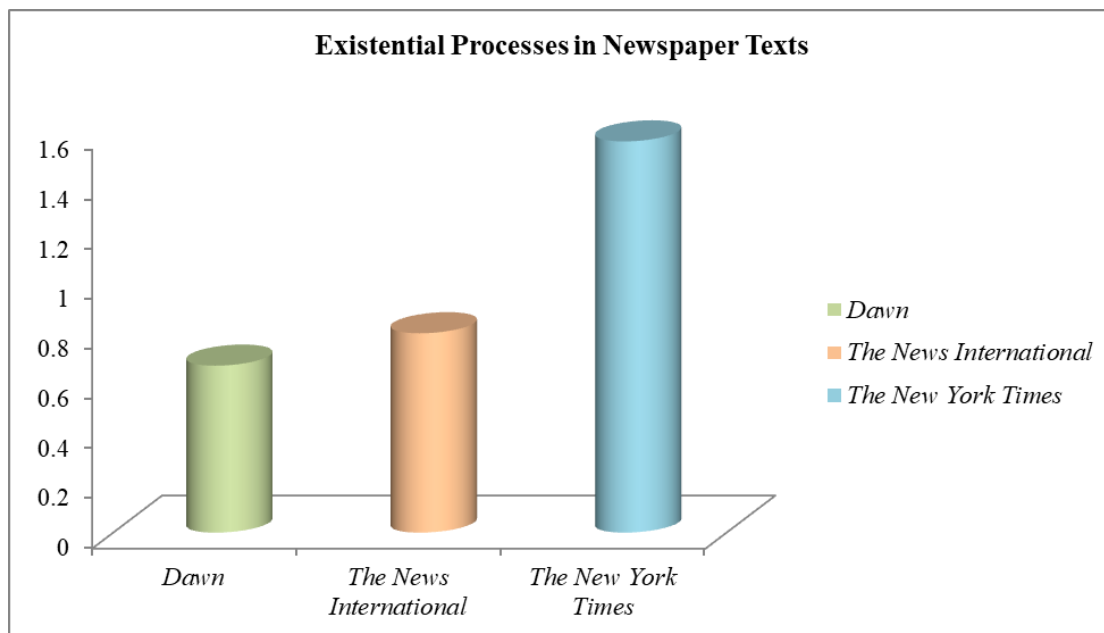


Figure 21. Existential Processes in all Newspaper Texts

4.4 Processes in the Verbiage

The analysis of the processes indicates that there are many Verbiages in the texts that contained the processes, which can be categorized into the six process types mentioned in Hallidayan Transitivity System (see section 3.1.1). The analysis of the Verbiage indicated the significant dominance of Material Processes in all the newspapers. The percentage of frequencies of three prominent processes has been shown below in Table 9.

Sr.No.	Process Types	<i>Dawn</i>	<i>The News International</i>	<i>The New York Times</i>
1.	Material	67.48%	71.77%	66.14%
2.	Mental	5.38%	3.83%	6.33%
3.	Verbal	3.42%	1.28%	2.53%

4.5 Processes of Phenomenon

The Phenomenon from all the texts were also traced from the texts of all the newspapers but those containing Major clauses (Independent clauses) were very less

in number. This indicates that a very less number of the second Mental related participants was used in the texts of all the newspapers.

4.6 Percentage of Participant Types

I calculated the percentages of different Participant Types to measure the overall impact of the role assigned to them by different newspapers. I also analyzed the Participant Types bi-directionally, that is, vertically and horizontally to maintain consistency in the analyses. The percentages of all Participant Types have been shown in Table 11:-

<i>Percentage of participant types</i>				
Sr. No.	Participant Types	<i>Dawn</i>	<i>The News International</i>	<i>The New York Times</i>
1.	Actor (AcPa)	12.41%	12.56%	14.71%
2.	Goal (GoPa)	19.16%	20.89%	16.3%
3.	Senser (SePa)	1.87%	0.61%	1.6%
4.	Phenomenon (PhPa)	1.59%	1.14%	1.76%
5.	Carrier (CaPa)	3.57%	2.52%	3.53%
6.	Attribute (AtPa)	3.63%	2.52%	3.61%
7.	Identified (IdPa)	3.63%	2.68%	4.03%
8.	Identifier (IrPa)	3.06%	2.48%	3.87%
9.	Behaver (BePa)	0%	0%	0%
10.	Sayer (SaPa)	21.32%	22.76%	23.36%
11.	Receiver (RePa)	3.80%	2.97%	1.6%
12.	Verbiage (VePa)	21.09%	20.93%	21.01%
13.	Target (TaPa)	4.41%	7.52%	3.70%
14.	Existent (ExPa)	0.45%	0.41%	0.92%

Table 11 indicates that Behavers are found absent in the texts of all the newspapers. Owing to the absence of the Behavers, the participant type (Behaver) has not been represented in the graph (Figure 22).

The graphical representation of the average of the Participant Types in all the texts is shown in Figure 22:-

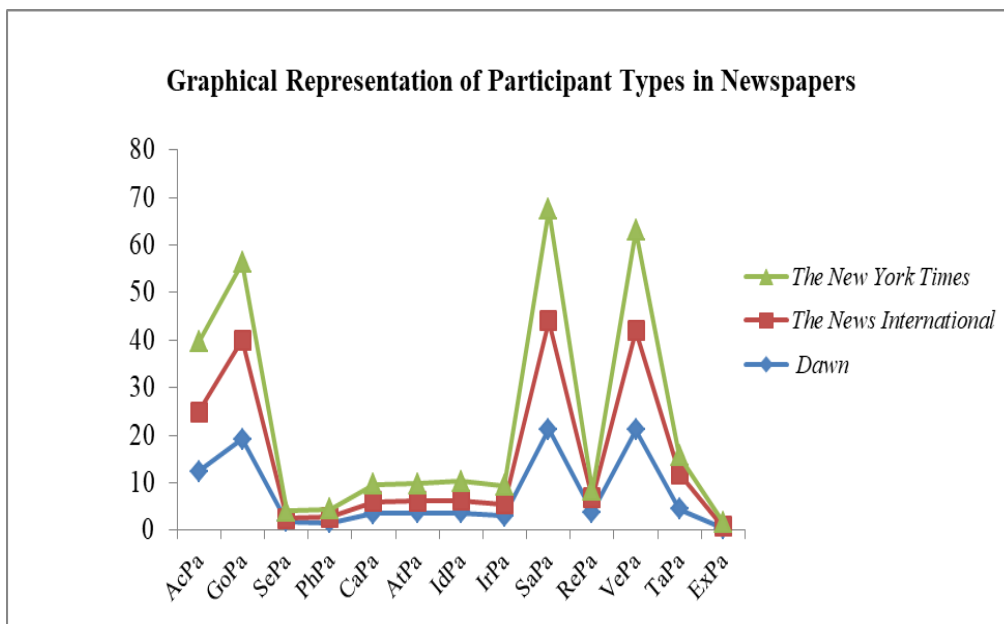


Figure 22. Participant Types in different newspapers

4.7 Bi-Directional (Bilateral) Analyses of the Participant Types

To note the impact of the Processes, the reporters of each newspaper used in their reports while narrating the news stories, I examined the data bi-directionally, that is, vertically and horizontally.

4.7.1 Vertical Examination of Participant Types

In vertical examination, I observed the frequency trend of each Participant Type within each text and discussed them in each newspaper. The discussion is as follows:-

4.7.1.1 Participant Types in Dawn.

In *Dawn*, Sayer is the most frequent Participant Type. The percentage of Sayer is 21.32, followed by 21.09% Verbiage. This indicates that the Participant Types related to Verbal Processes are predominant in *Dawn* texts. The significant predominance of Sayer reflects that most of the statements, in the *Dawn* texts, are quoted and mostly the Sayers are in the guise of Officials (see sections 4.10.1.1 & 4.10.2.1). Target and Receiver carry the frequency of 4.41 and 3.80% respectively.

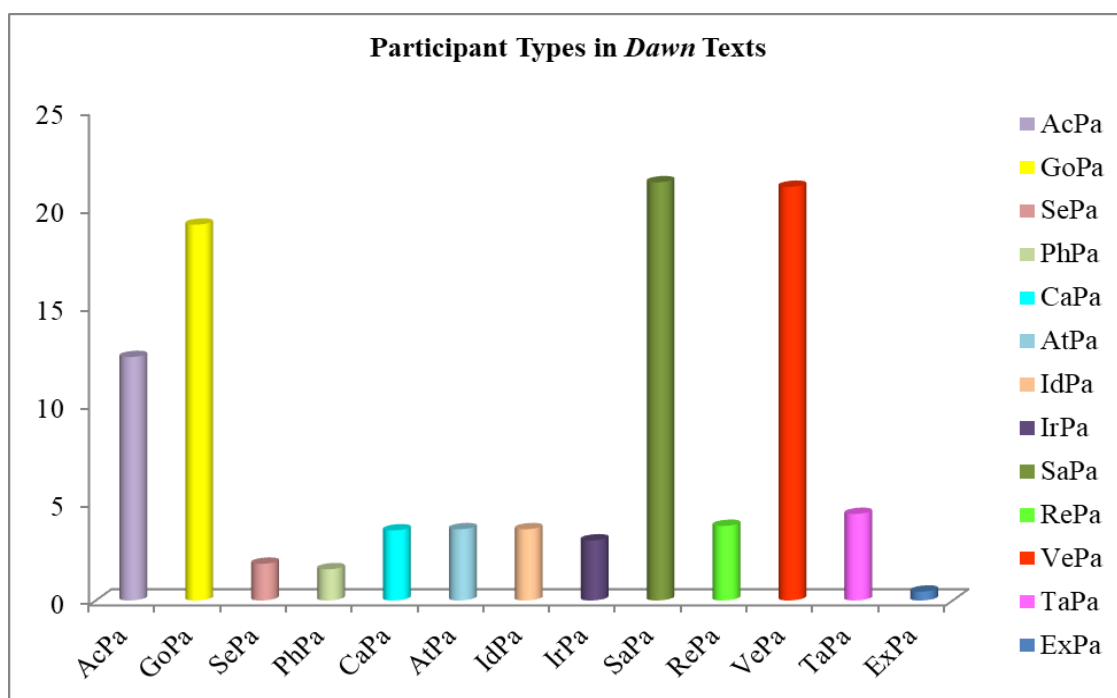


Figure 23. Participant Types in *Dawn*

While considering the transitivity roles of second participants associated with Verbal and Material Processes (say, Receiver & Goal etc), it is revealed that Goal takes the highest position with the percentage of 19.16. The comparison of both the participants related to Material Process indicates that the Goal having a percentage of 19.16 takes the lead of 6.75 from Actor, which is 12.41% in *Dawn* texts. A greater number of Goals indicates the predominance of passivity (Table 10). Comparison of Sensor and Phenomenon reflects the dominance of Sensor (1.87%) with a slight rise of 0.28 from Phenomenon (1.59%). The associated participants of Relational Processes including Carrier (CaPa), Attribute (AtPa), Identified (IdPa) and Identifier (IrPa) have almost the same percentages as 3.57, 3.63, 3.63, 3.06 respectively (Table 11). Behavers are missing in the *Dawn* texts.

4.7.1.2 Participant Types in *The News International*.

Analogous to *Dawn*, the most frequent Participant Type is Sayer followed by Verbiage. The percentage of Sayer is 22.76 and that of Verbiage is 20.93. The highest ratio of Participant Types related to Verbal Processes indicates their predominance in *The News International* texts. The significant predominance of Sayer reflects that in the texts most of the statements are quoted and mostly the Sayers are in the guise of Officials (see section 4.10.2.1). Target and Receiver carry the frequency of 7.52 and 2.97% respectively. If transitivity roles associated with Verbal and Material Processes

(say, Sayer, Receiver, Actor, Goal etc) are taken into account, Goal takes the second-highest position with the percentage of 20.89. While comparing both the participants related to Material Process, the Goals (20.89%) take the lead of 8.33 from Actors which are 12.56% in *Dawn* texts. The higher number of Goals indicates the predominance of passivity (see sections 4.7.2.2, 4.11.1 & 4.11.2). Comparison of Senser and Phenomenon reflects the dominance of Phenomenon (1.14%) with a slight rise from Senser (0.61%). The associated participants of Relational Processes including Carrier (CaPa), Attribute (AtPa), Identified (IdPa) and Identifier (IrPa) have almost the same percentages as 2.52, 2.52, 2.68 and 2.48 respectively (Table 11). Behavers are missing in *The News International* texts.

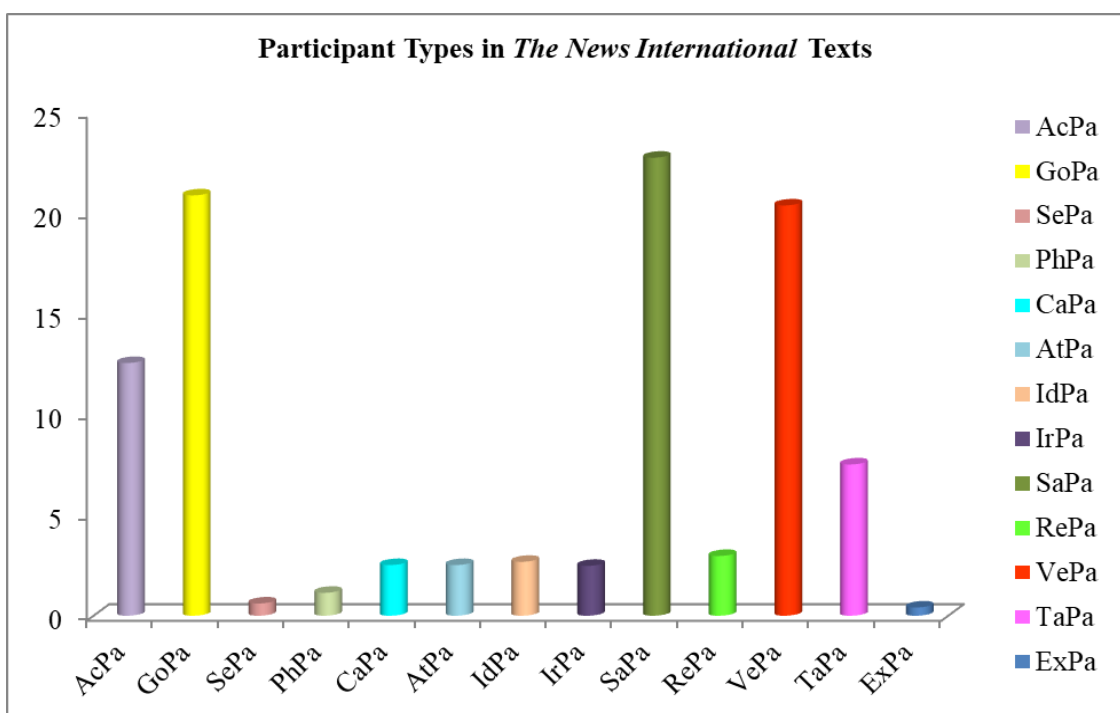


Figure 24. Participant Types in *The News International*

4.7.1.3 Participant Types in *The New York Times*.

Analogous to the Pakistani newspapers, the most frequent Participant Type is Sayer carrying a percentage of 23.36 in *The New York Times* texts. The texts predominantly contain quoted statements and the Sayers are in the guise of Official (see section 4.10.2.1). Target and Receiver carry the frequency of 3.70 and 1.6% respectively. If second participants of the transitivity associated with Verbal and Material Processes (say, Receiver & Goal) are taken into account, Goal takes the highest position with the percentage of 16.3. While comparing both the participants

related to Material Process, the frequency of Goal (16.3%) is 1.59% higher than that of Actor which is 14.71% in *The New York Times* texts. The more number of Goals indicates the predominance of passivity (see sections 4.7.2.2, 4.11.1 & 4.11.2). Comparison of Senser and Phenomenon reflects the dominance of Senser (1.76%) as compared to Phenomenon (1.6%), which is contrary to the *Dawn* and analogous to *The News International* with respect to Mental Processes (see section 4.7.2.4.1). The associated participants of Relational Processes including Carrier (CaPa), Attribute (AtPa), Identified (IdPa) and Identifier (IrPa) have the percentages as 3.53, 3.61, 4.03 & 3.87 respectively showing minimal differences (Table 10). Behavers are missing in *The New York Times* texts.

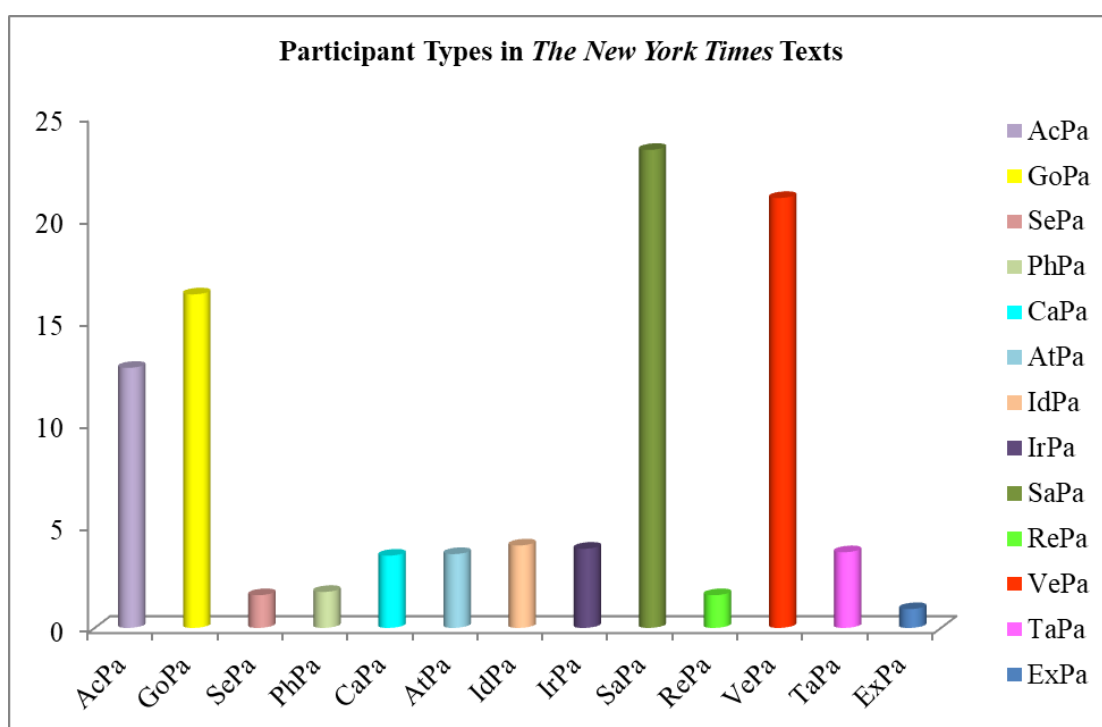


Figure 25. Participant Types in *The New York Times*

4.7.2 Horizontal Examination of Participant Types

In horizontal examination, the comparative percentage of each Participant Type in the newspaper texts was taken into account and on the basis of the number (frequency) of that particular Process Type the newspapers were sorted in descending order and presented in stacked cylinder form of a column chart type. The discussion on the comparative percentage of each Participant Type is as follows:-

4.7.2.1 Actors in all Newspapers.

In the graph shown in Figure 26, the longest bar indicates that *The New York Times* newspaper texts contain the maximum number of Actors, i.e., 14.71%. *The News International* and *Dawn* have lesser frequency with reference to *The New York Times* but both of them carry almost the same frequency (i.e., 12.56 & 12.41 respectively) with a very slight difference of 0.15. This indicates that in *The New York Times* texts, a greater number of doers have performed the Material process types whereas in both the Pakistani English Newspapers, less number of Actors have acted as participants.

The percentage of Actors in all three newspapers is projected in the following graph (Figure 26).

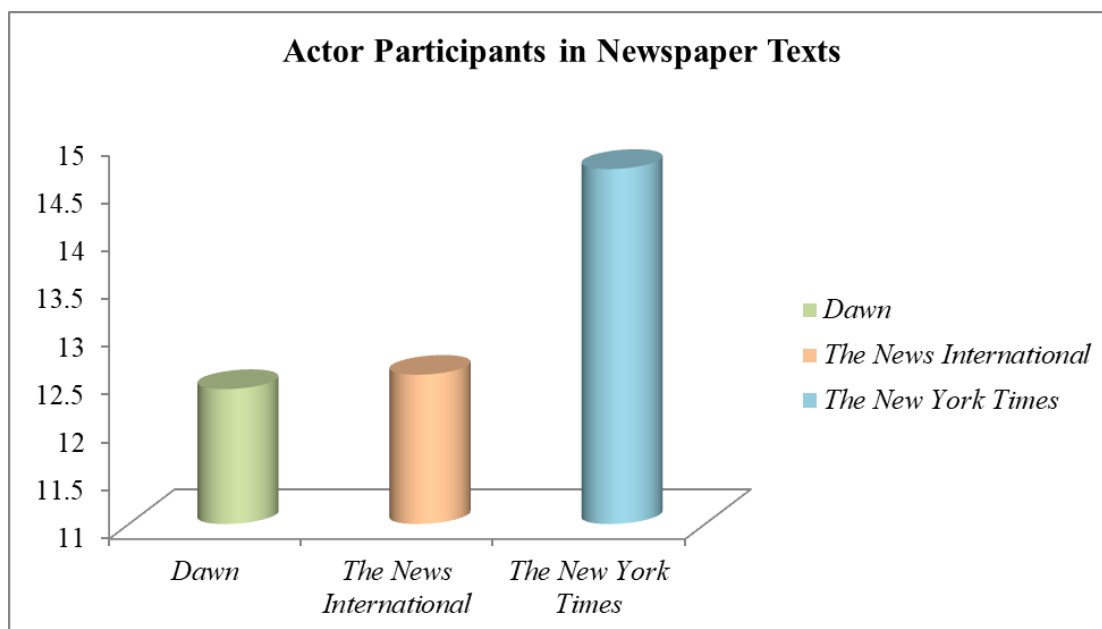


Figure 26. Comparison of actor participants in all newspapers

4.7.2.2 Goal Participants in all Newspapers.

The percentage of the Goal Participants used in all the newspapers has been presented below in the graph (Figure 27). The bar graph in Figure 27 indicates the frequency of Goal Participants found in the three newspapers. The maximum number of Goal is found in *The News International* texts with the percentage of 20.89 and slightly lesser number, i.e., 19.16% is found in *Dawn*. Overall, both the Pakistani newspapers have more number of Goal participants, i.e., done upon. This frequency indicates that most of the clauses are passive in structure. They do not carry active

Actors, i.e., doers of the actions. Therefore, the element of passivity is more in number in the newspaper texts. *The New York Times* texts carry 16.3% Goal participants which are significantly lower than the frequency of Goal in both the Pakistani English language newspapers (Table 11).

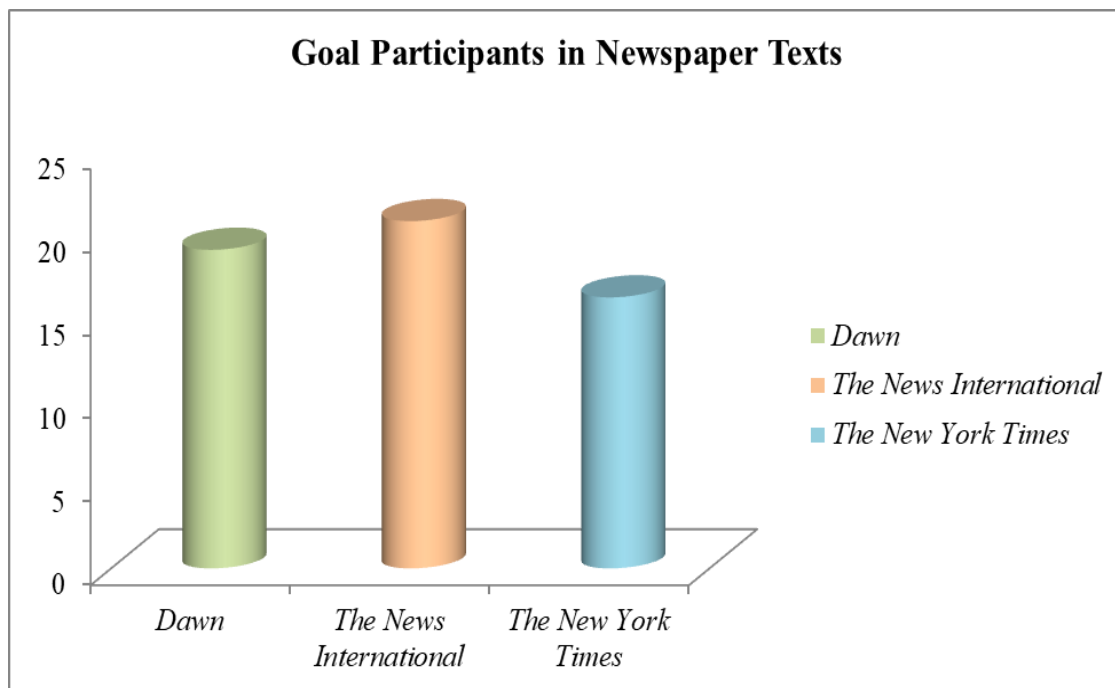


Figure 27. Comparison of goal participants in all newspapers

4.7.2.2.1 Comparison of Actor & Goal (AcPa & GoPa).

As the Material Process Types are either dominant (as in *Dawn* texts) or second dominant process types, the Participants related to these Process types carry the significance of comparison and discussion here.

The comparison of frequencies of both the participant types, as discussed in sections 4.7.2.1 and 4.7.2.2, indicates that *The New York Times* texts have the highest number of Actor (14.71%) and the lowest number of Goal (16.3%). The graphical representation of the Actor and the Goal in the three newspapers is shown in Figure 28.

The overall frequencies of the Participant Types in the three newspaper texts indicate that Goal is dominant in the three newspaper texts. The comparison indicates that the frequency of Goal is higher than that of the Actor in all the texts. It can be concluded that the done upon is more talked about in all the texts as compared to the

doer. In Figure 28, the red line indicates the frequency of occurrence of Goal in the texts whereas the blue line marks the frequency of Actor.

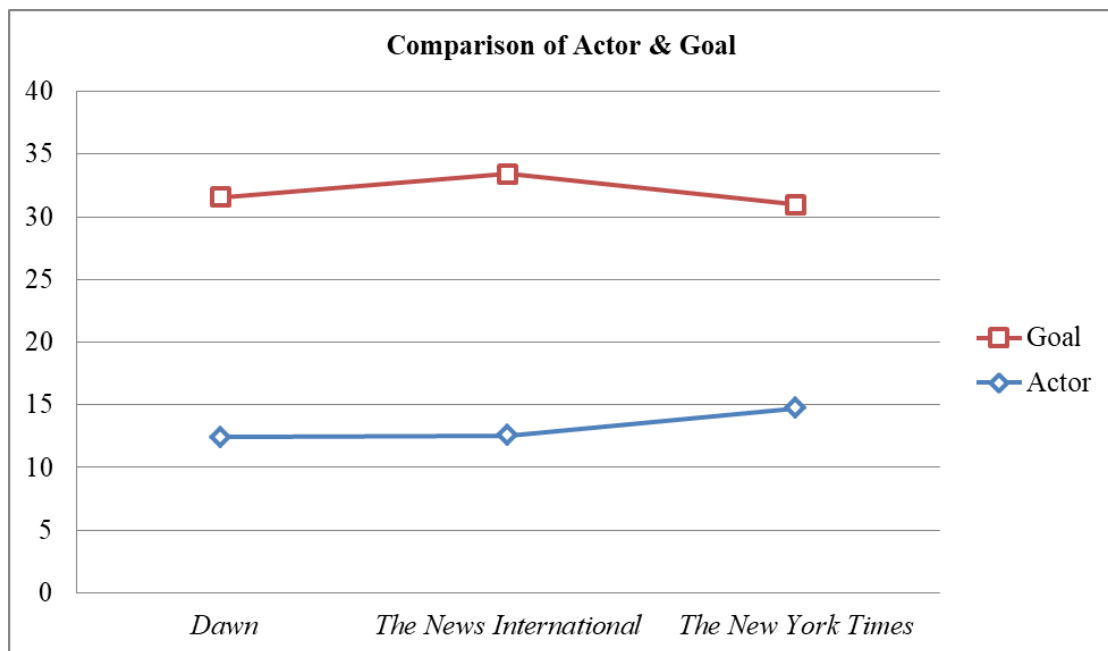


Figure 28. Comparison of actor & goal in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.3 Senser Participants in Newspaper Texts.

Senser Participant is the type related to Mental Process Types. Senser is the one who feels, understands and perceives and can be taken as equivalent to the Actor of the Material process (see section 3.1.1.2.2). The graphical representation of Senser in all three newspaper texts is shown in Figure 29.

The graph represented in Figure 29 indicates that the percentage of Senser is the highest in *Dawn* texts, i.e., 1.87% followed by 1.6% found in *The New York Times* texts. *The News International* texts have a significantly lower frequency (0.61%) of Senser (Table 11). *Dawn*, in comparison to the other newspapers, has the lowest frequency of Actors whereas the highest frequency of Senser, which indicates *Dawn* contains more number of perceivers, feelers and thinkers as compared to the other newspapers thus, reflecting the more contemplative attitude of the news reporters or the news agency. The very less number of Sensers in *The News International* marks less number of perceivers, feelers and thinkers as compared to the other newspapers thus reflecting the less or negligible contemplative attitude of the news reporters or the news agency.

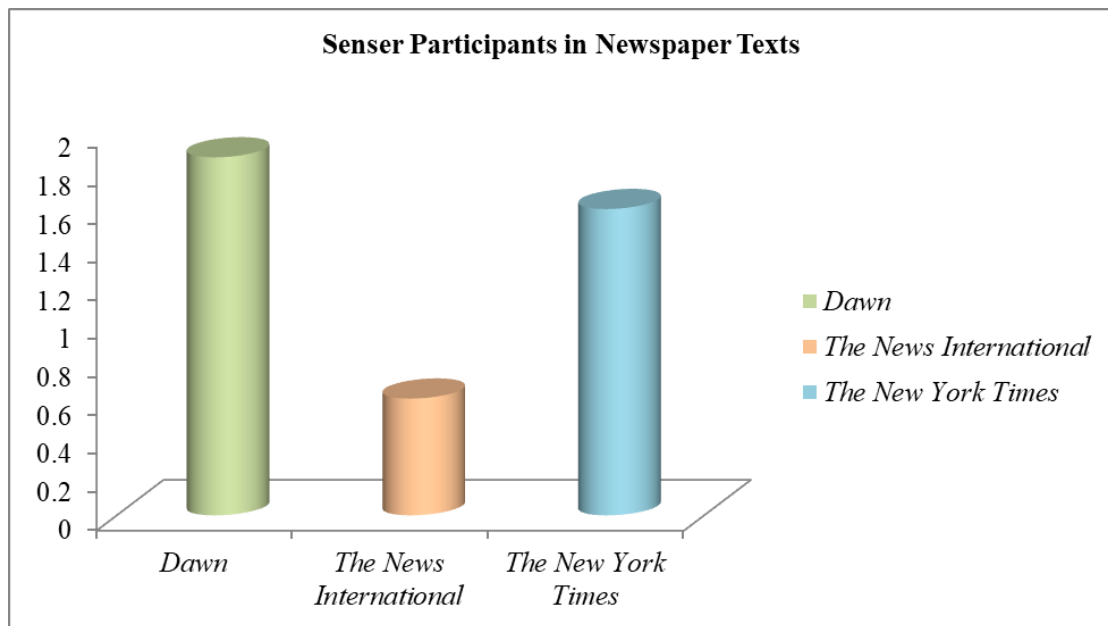


Figure 29. Comparison of senser participants in all newspapers

4.7.2.4 Phenomenon Participants in Newspaper Texts.

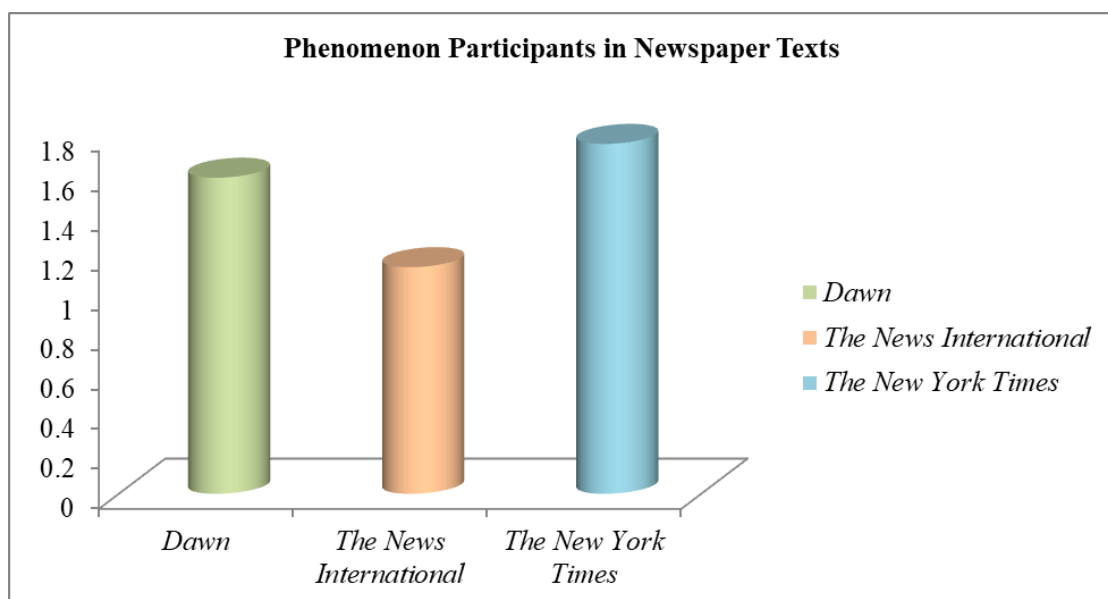


Figure 30. Comparison of phenomenon participants in all newspapers

The graph shown in Figure 30 indicates that *The New York Times* texts carry the highest percentage of Phenomenon i.e., 1.76% followed by 1.59% found in the *Dawn* texts. With reference to Senser and Phenomenon, the positions of *Dawn* and *The New York Times* are reversed. *The News International* texts have significantly the lowest frequency of Senser as well as Phenomenon. The higher number of Phenomenon in *The New York Times* indicates the passivity of the news reporters and the news agency in pursuing the Mental Process Types in their texts.

4.7.2.4.1 Comparison of Senser & Phenomenon (SePa & PhPa).

Keeping in view the subjectivity features emanating from the Mental Process Type, its associated Participants have been compared and discussed in the ensuing paragraph:-

The comparison of frequencies of both the Participant Types as discussed in sections 4.7.2.3 & 4.7.2.4 indicates that the highest number of Senser has been calculated in *Dawn* and that of the Phenomenon in *The New York Times* whereas *The News International* has the lowest number of Senser as well as Phenomenon. The graphical representation of the Senser and the Phenomenon in the three newspapers is shown in Figure 31 where the red line indicates the frequency of Phenomenon in the texts and the blue line marks the frequency of Senser.

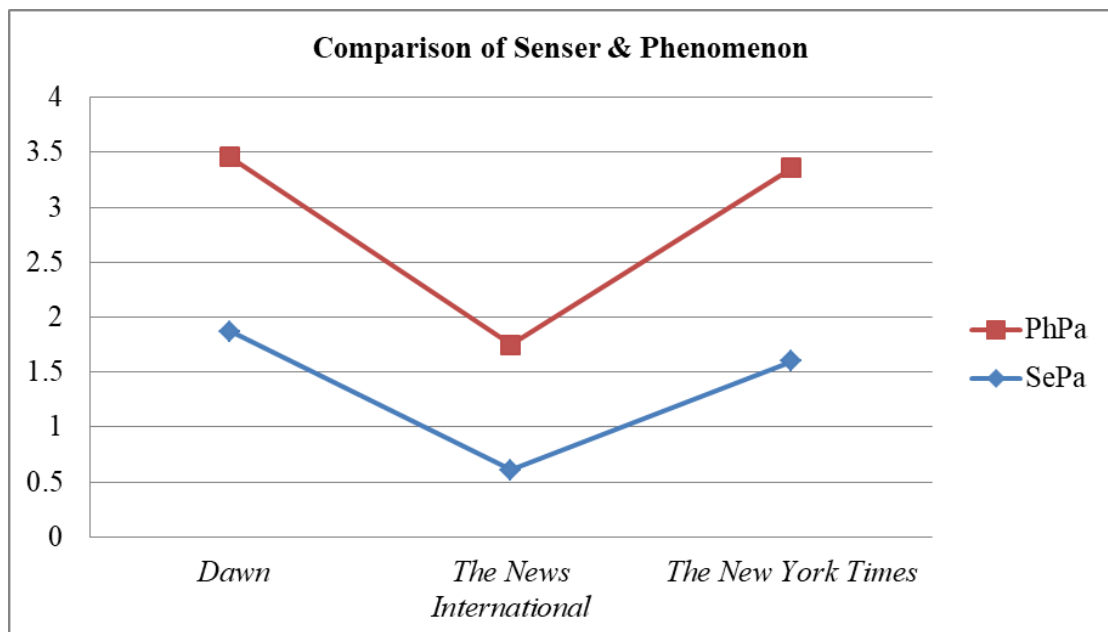


Figure 31. Comparison of senser & phenomenon in all newspaper texts

Unlike the comparison of Actor & Goal (see section 4.7.2.2.1), the overall frequencies of Senser & Phenomenon in the three texts indicate inconsistency in the predominance of one participant. In *Dawn*, Senser is dominant whereas, in *The News International* and *The New York Times*, Phenomenon is dominant. The difference of Senser-Phenomenon-ratio in *The News International* and *The New York Times* is that the former carries a bit wider difference of 0.53 between the two ratios, i.e., 0.61:1.14 and the latter bears the negligible difference of 0.16 between the two ratios, i.e., 1.6:1.76. It can be concluded that the participants to whom the Mental Process Types

are extended carry the highest frequency. Such types are, therefore, more talked about in *The News International* and *The New York Times* as compared to the *Senser*.

4.7.2.5 Carrier Participants in Newspaper Texts.

Associated to the Relational Attributive Process Type, Carrier Participants are those who carry three different types of Attribute: Intensive, Circumstantial and Possessive (Table 2). *Dawn* texts carry the highest number of Carrier, i.e., 3.57% followed by slightly less frequency (3.53%) found in *The New York Times* (Table 11). *The News International* carries the lowest number of Carrier (2.52%). The graphical representation of Carrier in all the three newspaper texts is given in Figure 32:-

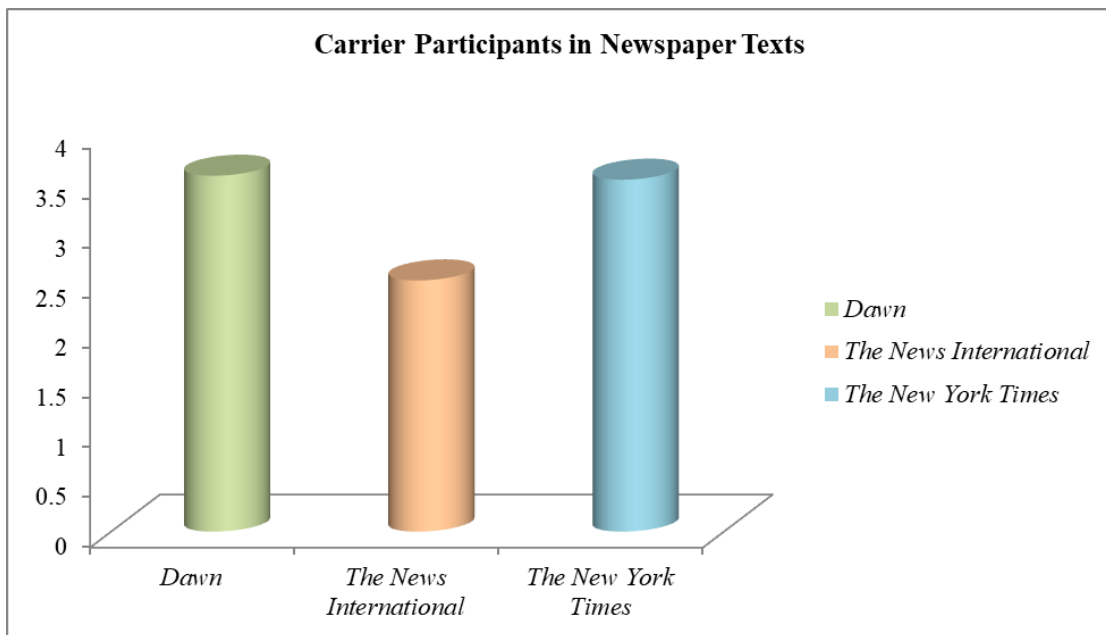


Figure 32. Comparison of the carrier in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.6 Attribute Participants in Newspaper Texts.

The second participant associated with the Relational Attributive Process Type is Attribute. *Dawn* texts have a maximum number of Attribute, i.e., 3.63% followed by a slightly less number, i.e., 3.63% in *The New York Times*. *The News International* texts have the lowest number of Attribute, which is exactly equivalent to the number of Carriers in *The News International* texts (Table 11). The graphical representation of Attributes in all three newspaper texts is shown in Figure 33.

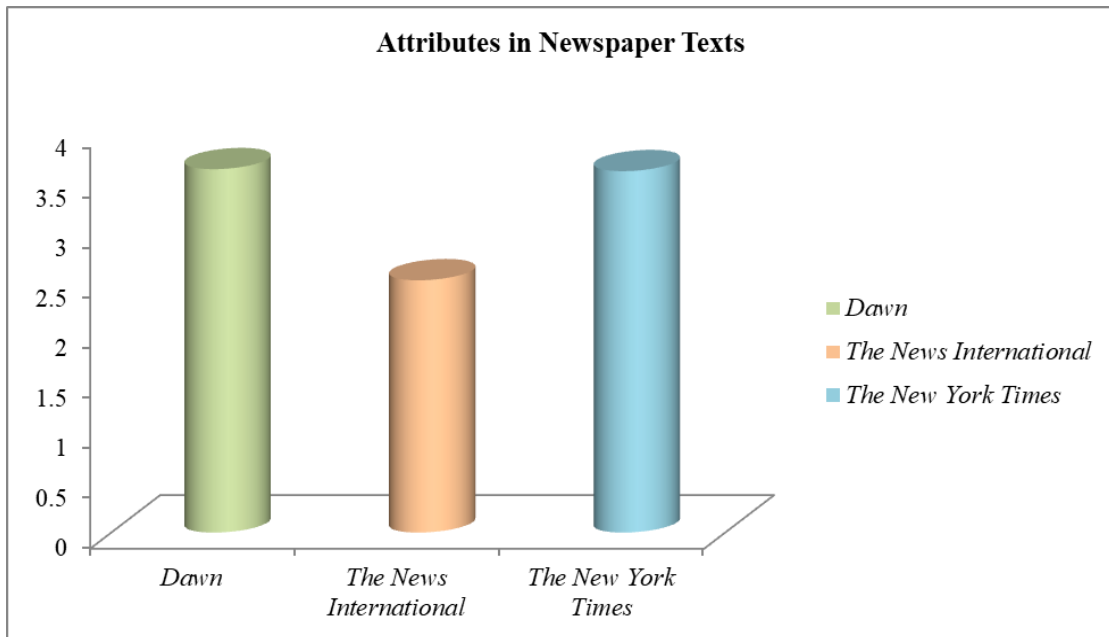


Figure 33. Comparison of attribute in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.6.1 Comparison of Carrier & Attribute (CaPa & AtPa).

The analysis of frequencies of both the Carrier and Attribute in the three newspapers indicates consistency. The frequencies of both participants are almost the same as in *Dawn* and *The New York Times* whereas *The News International* texts show 100% consistency. The graphical representation of the Carrier and the Attribute in the three newspapers is shown in Figure 34:-

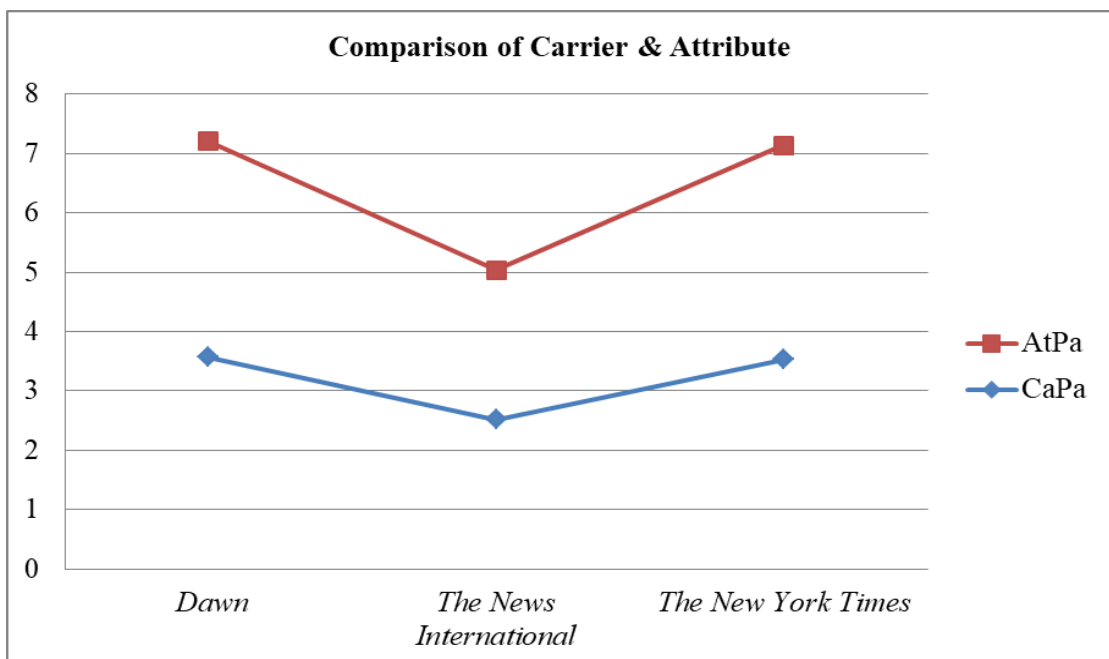


Figure 34. Comparison of carrier & attribute in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.7 Identified Participants in Newspaper Text.

Identified and Identifier are the Participant types associated with the Relational Identifying Processes. *The New York Times* texts carry the highest number of Identified, i.e., 4.03% followed by slightly less frequency found in *Dawn*, i.e., 3.63%. The frequency of Identified is equal to the number of Attribute in *Dawn* texts. *The News International* corpus carries the lowest number of Identified, i.e., 2.68%. The graphical representation of Identified in all the three newspaper texts is shown in Figure 35.

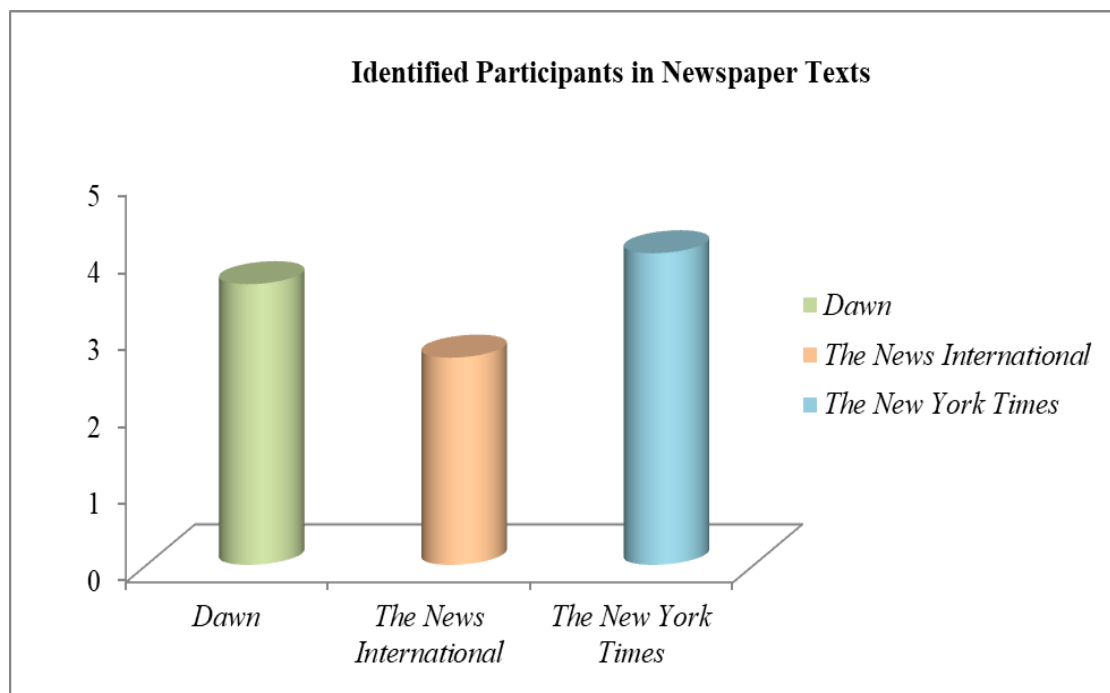


Figure 35. Comparison of identified in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.8 Identifier Participants in Newspaper Texts.

The second participant associated with the Relational Identifying Process Type is Identifier. *The New York Times* texts have a maximum number of Identifiers, i.e., 3.87% followed by lesser frequency of the same type, i.e., 3.06% in *Dawn* texts. Analogous to the Identified participants, *The News International* texts have the lowest number of Identifier, i.e., 2.48%. The variance of the ratio of the identifier participants indicates that American newspaper reporters have used more number of Identifier as compared to the Pakistani newspapers.

The graphical representation of Identifiers in all three newspaper texts is shown in Figure 36.

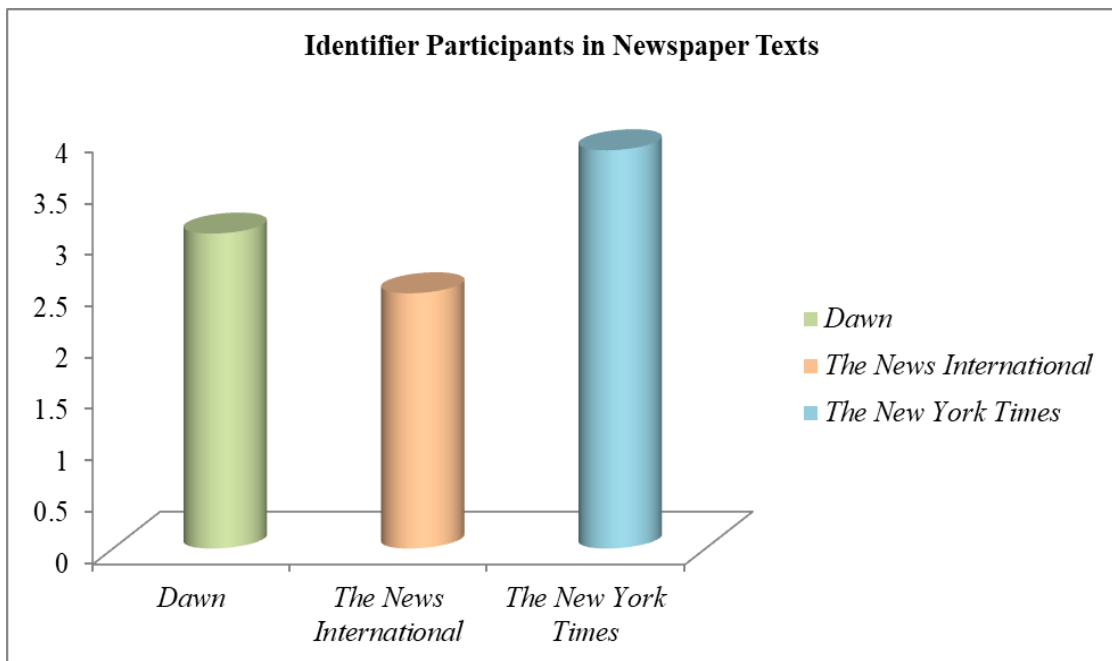


Figure 36. Comparison of Identifier in all newspaper texts

4.7.2.9 Sayers in Newspaper Texts.

Being associated with the predominant Process Type in *The News International* and *The New York Times* and the second highest Process Type in *Dawn*, the Sayer is a very significant Participant Type. *The New York Times* texts contain the highest frequency of Sayers with the percentage of 23.36 followed by a slightly lesser frequency of 22.76 found in *The News International* and 21.32 in *Dawn* (Table 11).

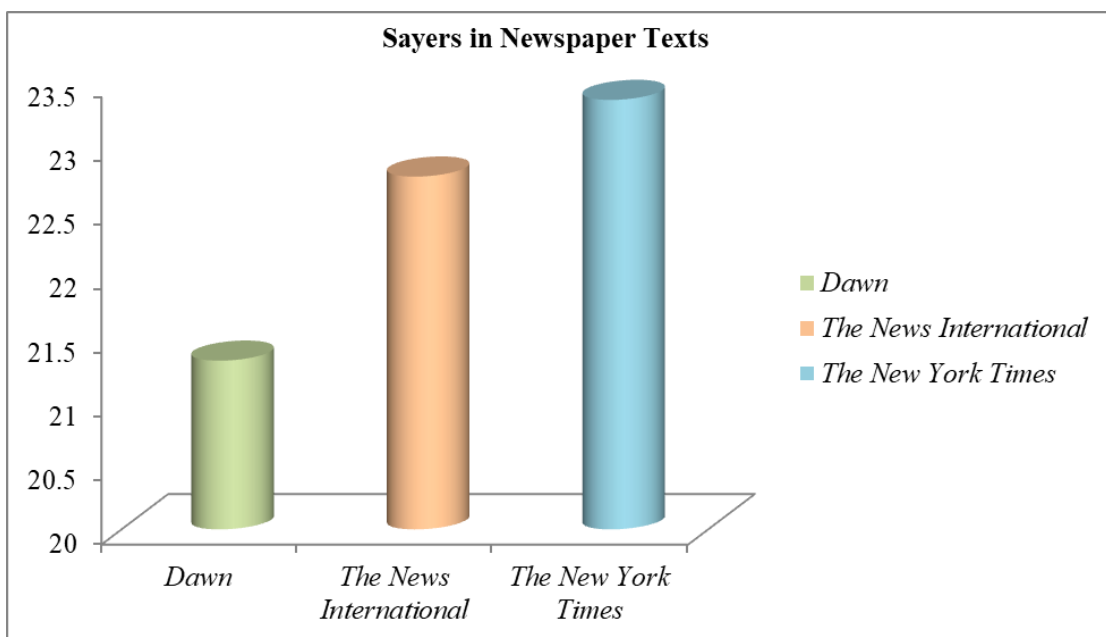


Figure 37. Comparison of Sayers in all Newspaper Texts

Amongst the three newspapers, *Dawn* carries the lowest percentage of Sayers, i.e., 21.32. The higher the number of Sayer in a text, the higher the number of agents who quote or pass statements.

4.7.2.10 Receivers in Newspaper Texts.

Receivers are the participant types which receive the message given by Sayer.

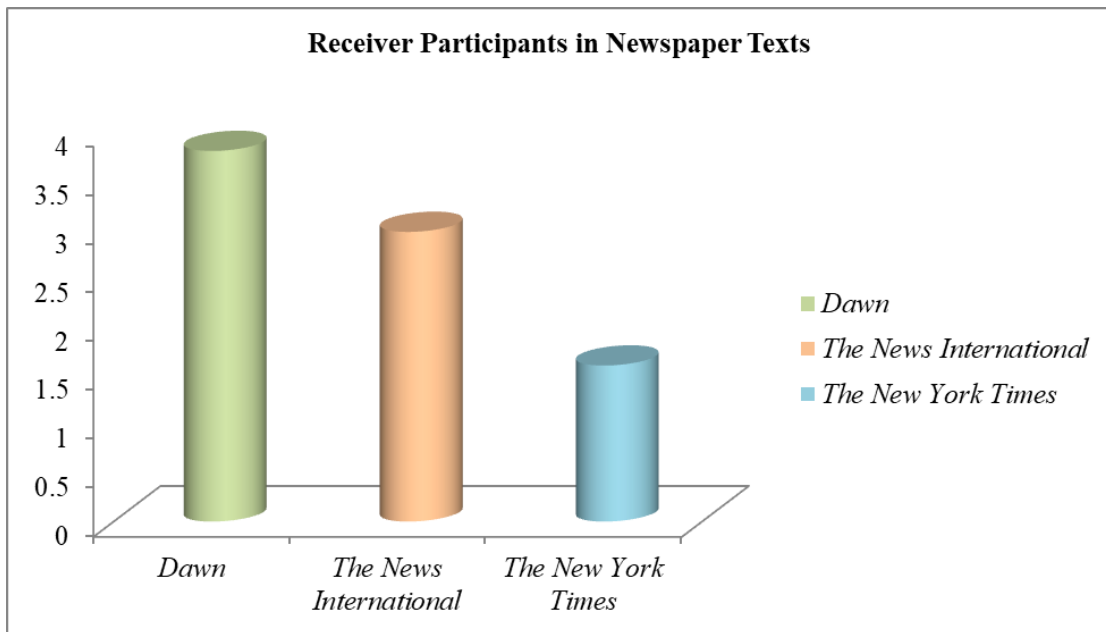


Figure 38. Comparison of Receivers in all Newspaper Texts

Dawn texts carry the highest number of Receivers, i.e., 3.80% followed by 2.97% frequency in *The News International*. *The New York Times* texts have the lowest frequency of Receivers (1.6%). The analysis indicates that Pakistani English newspapers have more number of Receivers who are addressed by the Sayers through quoted statements. The presence of specified Receivers represents the presence of the listener, be he an individual or a group but the statements without Receivers are just statements, which are not being addressed to specific audience and therefore, seem to be the generalized comments on a situation or an incident. An in-depth comparison of all participant types of Verbal processes indicates that the number of Sayers, in all the three newspaper texts, is significantly higher than the Receivers, i.e., 21.23% Sayers versus 3.80% Receiver in *Dawn*, 22.76% Sayers versus 2.97% Receiver in *The News International*, and 23.36% Sayers versus 1.6% Receiver in *The New York Times* (Table 10). Less frequency of Receivers marks the marginal presence of the audience. On the other hand, the frequency of Verbiage is almost close to the number of Sayers

in each newspaper, i.e., 21.23% Sayers versus 21.09% Verbiage in *Dawn*, 22.76% Sayers versus 20.93 Verbiage in *The News International*, and 23.36% Sayers versus 21.01% Verbiage in *The New York Times* (Table 11).

4.7.2.10.1 Comparison of Sayer & Receiver (SaPa & RePa).

The graphical representation of both the participants is shown in Figure 39:-

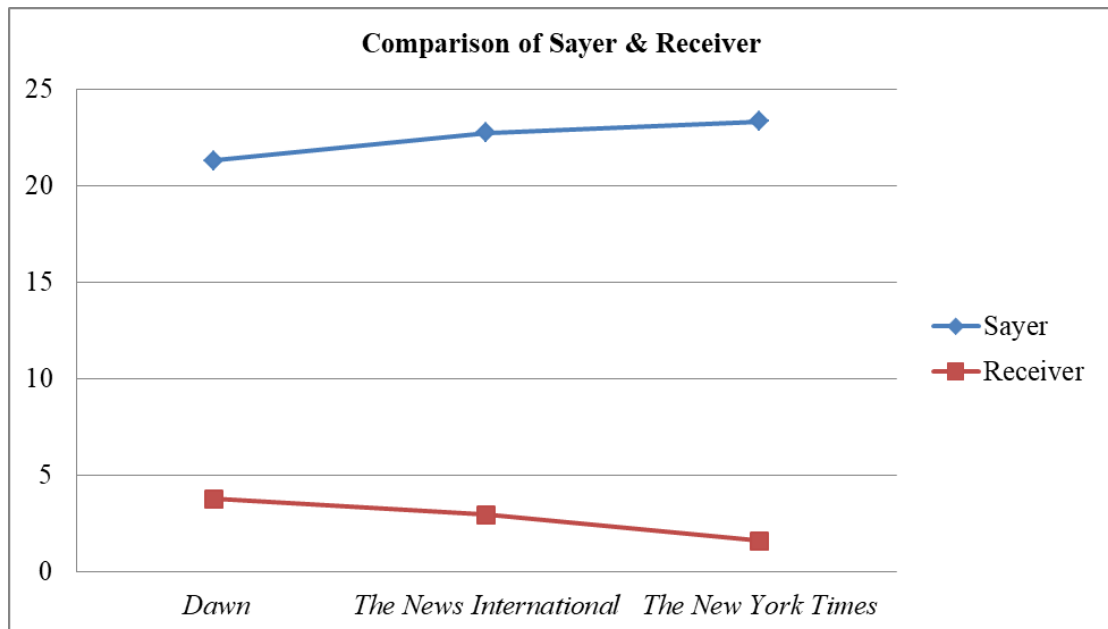


Figure 39. Comparison of sayers & receivers in all newspaper texts

Assuming the equivalence of Sayer and Receiver to the Actor and Goal, a discussion containing a comparison of Sayer and Receiver is as follows:-

The New York Times texts have the highest number of Sayers and the lowest number of Receivers. On the contrary, *Dawn* texts have the highest number of Receivers but the lowest number of Sayers (Table 11). Both the Pakistani newspapers have the higher number of Sayers and a lower number of Receivers as compared to the American newspaper (see section 1.6).

4.7.2.11 Verbiage in Newspaper Texts.

The analysis of Verbiage indicates that all the newspapers have the almost same number of Verbiage; *Dawn* contains 21.09%, *The News International* 20.93% and *The New York Times* 21.01%. Most of the Verbiages have the predominance of Material Processes in Major clauses (see section 4.4); the higher number of Material Process types is found in the Pakistani newspapers as compared to the American newspaper (see section 1.6).

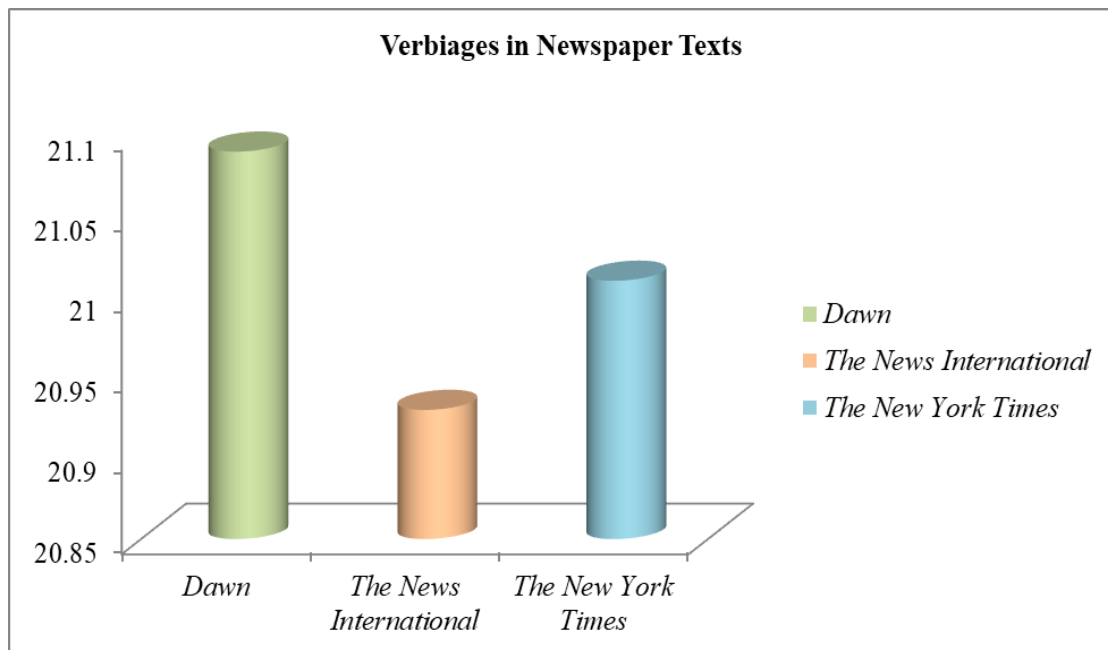


Figure 40. Comparison of Verbiages in all Newspaper Texts

4.7.2.12 Target Participants in Newspaper Texts.

The graphical representation of Target is shown in Figure 41.

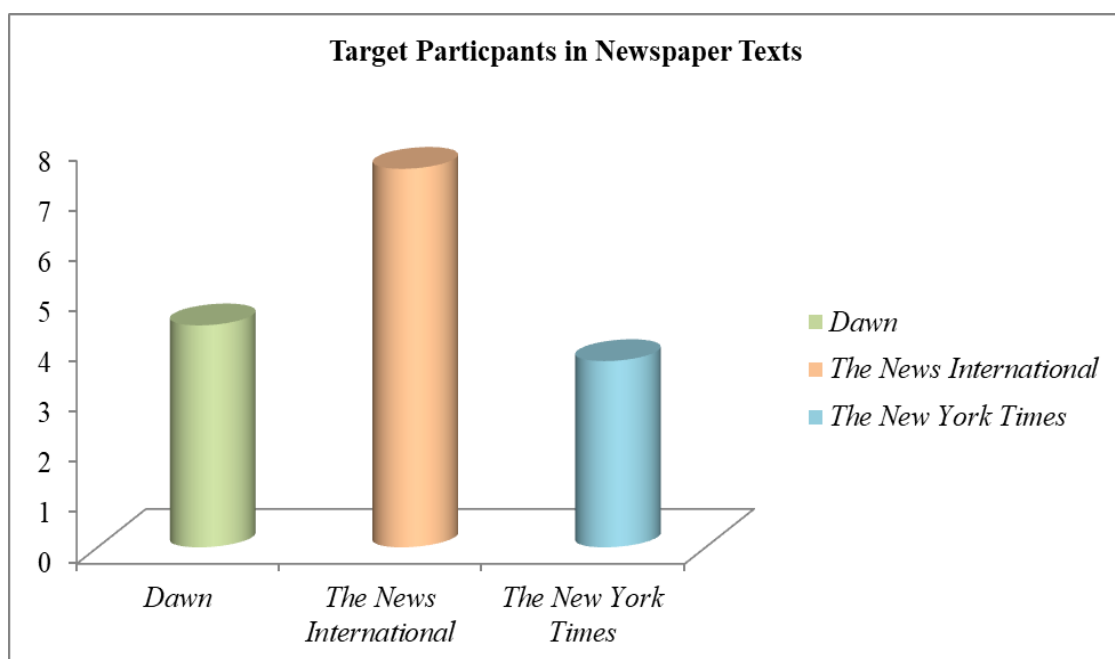


Figure 41. Comparison of targets in all newspaper texts

The analysis of Target indicates that *The News International* texts contain the highest number of Target, i.e., 7.52%. The second and third positions with reference to the number of Target Participant Types are attained by *Dawn* having 4.41 % and *The New York Times* texts with 3.70% (Table 11). The frequency of Target in *The*

News International is significantly higher than those of the other two newspapers. Also, both the Pakistani newspapers have a higher number of Target as compared to the American newspaper (see section 1.6).

4.7.2.13 Existent Participants in Newspaper Texts.

The graphical representation of the Existent is shown in Figure 42.

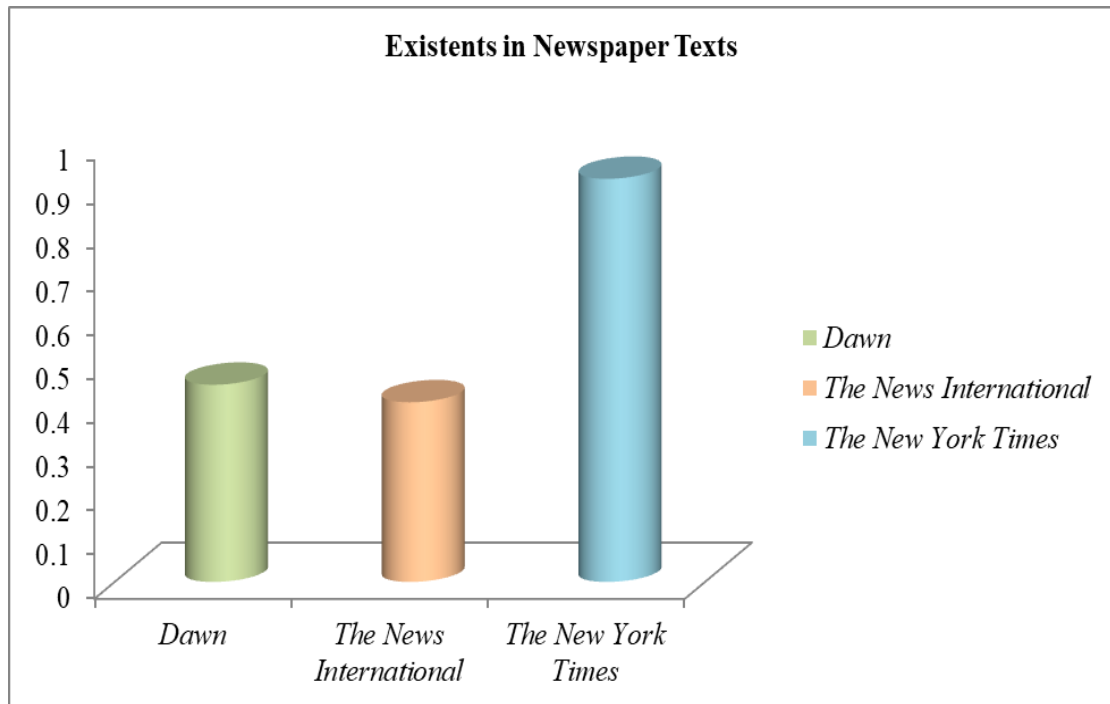


Figure 42. Comparison of Existents in all newspaper texts

Frequencies of Existent are very less in all the newspapers (Table 10). The American newspaper has higher number of Existents (0.92%) as compared to the Pakistani newspapers having 0.45% in *Dawn* and 0.41% in *The News International* (see section 1.5).

4.8 Mismatch between the Process & Participant Types in *Dawn*

The calculations of the Participant Types indicate that the frequency of Process Type commensurates with the Participant Type in all the newspapers. For instance, the newspapers having Material as the dominant process have either Actor or Goal as the dominant Participant Type (Table 11). Similarly, the texts having Verbal as dominant process have the dominance of Sayer (Table 11) or Receiver or Target. This fact proves true for *The News International* and *The New York Times*, but not for *Dawn*. *Dawn* has the dominance of the Material Processes (43.48%) but the dominant Participant Type is Sayer (21.32%). This surprising fact persuaded me to revise the analysis of *Dawn* texts. After thorough revision, it was concluded that in

Dawn texts the Verbal-Process-related Participant Type, i.e., Sayer is more pronounced as compared to the Material-Process-related Participant Type. This also indicates that most of the Verbal Processes in *Dawn* texts are in Active Voice and have the Agent very much present there whereas in the case of Material Processes, the *Dawn* texts lack in Active Voice with the pronounced Material-related-Participant Type, that is, Goal. The analysis indicates that *Dawn* texts have pronounced sayers, whereas Actors/Goals are less pronounced. The same fact can be further elaborated that the Actor/Goal ratio, Goal being more in number as compared to Actor, marks the passivization of the doers. The passivization of the doers delineates the features of ambiguity in the structure of sentences crafted by the news reporters. The reporters seem to obscure the Actors when they either intend to hide who has performed the action or do not know the doer, i.e., they have limited omniscience. This also shows that they have inadequate cognition and less involvement/indulgence in the matters. They just have structured the news reports without digging out the details or have crafted the news reports only to enhance the readership of their newspapers. They are only concerned with their business. They are not sympathetic to the devastated plight of the victims and the misery that befallen them.

4.9 Characterization in all Newspapers

I sifted the data to sort out all the characters, who were part of the terrorist activities in any capacity. A thorough study of the characters from all the texts reveals that the characterization of all the stories mainly consists of three categories, i.e., Official, Affectee and Miscreant.

4.9.1 Official

An Official stands for a person having a public office or responsible for official duties, especially as a representative of an organization or government department. Pakistani officials including Pakistani Presidents, Prime Ministers, Governors, Chief Ministers, Federal and Provincial Ministers holding positions of Interior Ministers, Provincial Health Ministers, Law Ministers, Defence Ministers etc, Police authorities including Commissioner, Deputy Commissioner, Deputy Inspector General (DIG), Assistant Inspector General (AIG), Capital City Police Chief, Capital City Police Officer (CCPO), Senior police official, Senior Superintendent of Police (SSP), investigators probing the tragic incidents, Intelligence Officials including military intelligence, security officials, Officials of Bomb Disposal Squads (BDS),

Officials of Inter-Services Public Relations (ISPR), Government authorities including the Sindh government, City Mayor and members of the government-backed peace committee, APP/INP, AFP and her correspondents, journalists, news reporters, Agencies, online sources, the source, news outlets, The Army sources, a defense analyst, a retired Pakistani general and military analyst, the district and hospital administration, doctors, media spokespersons of the nearby hospitals, District Headquarters (DHQ) hospital's medical superintendent, nurses, emergency services, Edhi sources, Rescue workers, Representatives of The Human Rights Commission of Pakistan (HRCP), Representatives of International Level, Independent sources, leaders of the renowned political parties, The US Ambassador to Pakistan, David Hale, Khyber Agency's Political Agent... A spokesman for the National Disaster Management Authority, the country's official relief agency, critics, critics of the new government, an adjunct scholar at the Middle East Institute in Washington, the airport authorities, a spokesman for the Civil Aviation Authority.

4.9.2 Affectees

The term 'Affectees' means the population targeted in the suicide attacks. This category includes primary victims, secondary victims and tertiary victims. The researcher defines the primary victims as the individuals who are directly exposed to the suicide attacks. Secondary victims, in my opinion, are those who are indirectly exposed persons and are affected by lasting radiation and initial entrants into the targeted place. I defined the tertiary victims as the people who are affected by the loss of a spouse, close relatives, and housing and household furnishings. In the context of my research, the category of Affectees includes all martyrs, the survivors, mourners, the wounded/injured, witnesses, residents, Officials of the targeted Government, Military and Civil Installations and leaders of the targeted political and religious parties, spokespersons of the affected parties, residents/inmates of the target building insiders.

4.9.3 Miscreants

Miscreants include the wrongdoers, planners, executors, launchers and masterminds behind the suicide attacks. In the analysis of my research, all anonymously alleged miscreants, including leaders, representatives, spokespersons and allies of different factions, chapters and splinter groups/outlawed outfits of

Tehrik-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP), representatives of the banned militant group Jundallah, the Jamaatul Ahrar, Lashkar-i-Islam etc. are categorized as Miscreants.

4.10 Characterization of Sayers

The Sayers in all the three newspaper texts were categorized into Official, Affectee and Miscreant on the basis of their roles. The analysis pattern of vertical and horizontal analyses was applied. The percentages of the frequencies of all the three roles are represented in Table 12:-

Sr. No.	Category	<i>Dawn</i>	<i>The News International</i>	<i>The New York Times</i>
1.	Official	65.66%	72.8%	70.71%
2.	Affectee	20.33%	18.02%	19.29%
3.	Miscreant	14.01%	9.19%	10%

The overall representations of the three categories Sayers are shown below in the graphical form:-

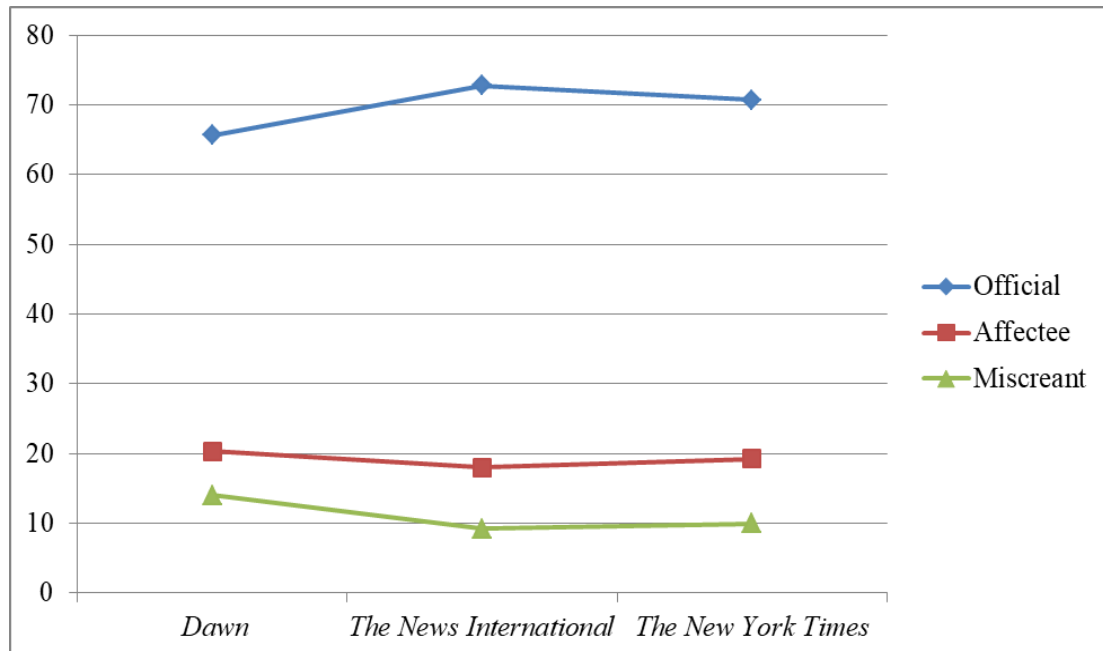


Figure 43. Comparison of characters in all newspaper texts

4.10.1 Vertical Analysis of Characterization of Sayers.

On vertical lines, the roles of Sayers in the guise of all the three characters were analyzed in each newspaper.

4.10.1.1 Characterization of Sayers in Dawn.

On vertical lines, the *Dawn* texts reveal the highest number of Official as Sayer (65.66%), which is significantly higher than the other two categories, i.e., Affectee and Miscreant. The Affectee and the Miscreant have 20.33% and 14.01% frequencies; both have lesser frequencies as compared to Official. The Affectee stands second in position whereas Miscreant has the lowest number (Table 12). This analysis reveals that the facts are mostly mouthed from the Official. Very few facts are described by the Affectee and the Miscreant. Comparison of characterization of Sayers is shown in Figure 44.

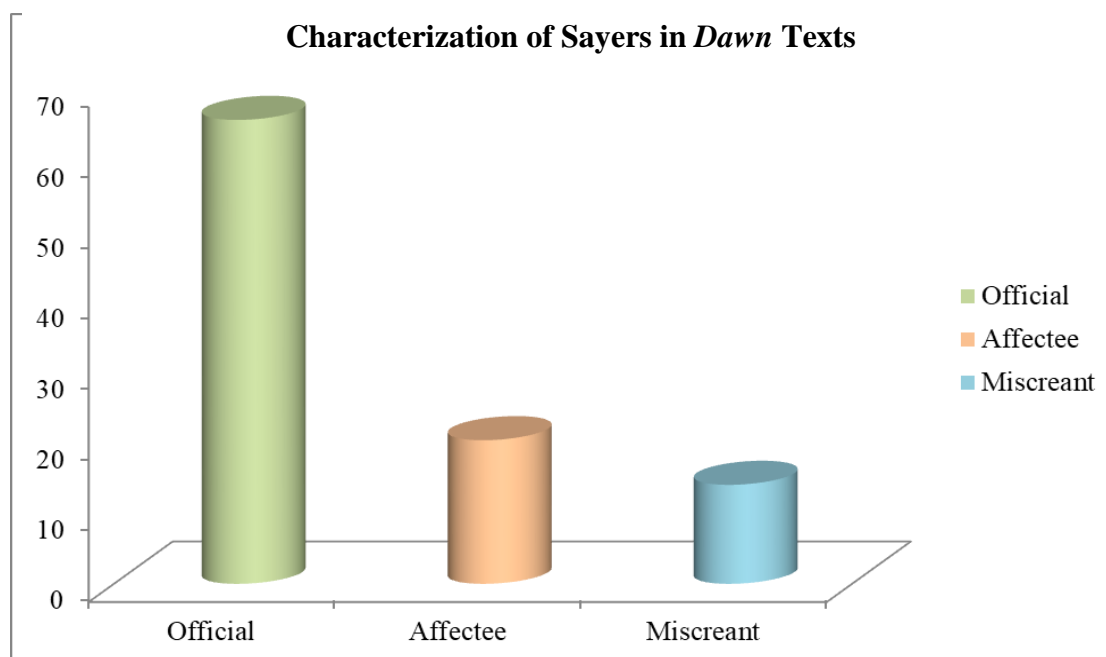


Figure 44. Comparison of characters in all *Dawn* texts

4.10.1.2 Characterization of Sayers in *The News International*.

Analogous to *Dawn*, *The News International* awards the same sequence of positions to the three categories for the Sayers, i.e., Officials, Affectees and Miscreants. However, the number of occurrences is different. *The News International* texts have 72.8% Official, 18.02% Affectee and 9.19% Miscreant (Table 12). This indicates that according to *The News International* reporters, most of the facts are spoken by the officials and very less information is communicated through Affectees and Miscreants. In the news report texts, the reporters have mostly quoted the Officials who may or may not be present at the places of occurrences. The graphical representation of the foregoing roles is shown in Figure 45:-

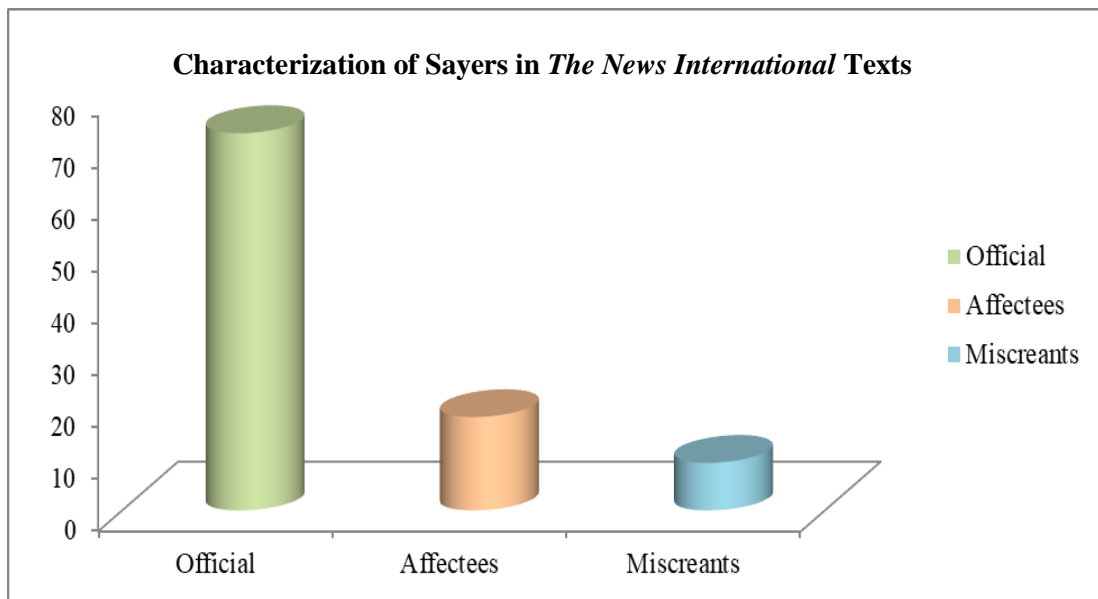


Figure 45. Comparison of characters in all *The News International* texts

4.10.1.3 Characterization of Sayers in *The New York Times*.

In line with both the Pakistani newspapers, the frequency-wise positions of all three categories are the same. The frequencies are slightly less varying as compared to *The News International* and bear significant differences with the *Dawn* barring Affectee. In *The New York Times* texts, the frequency of Official is 70.71%, Affectee 19.29% and Miscreant 10% (Table 12). Comparison of Sayers in the three categories is shown in Figure 46.

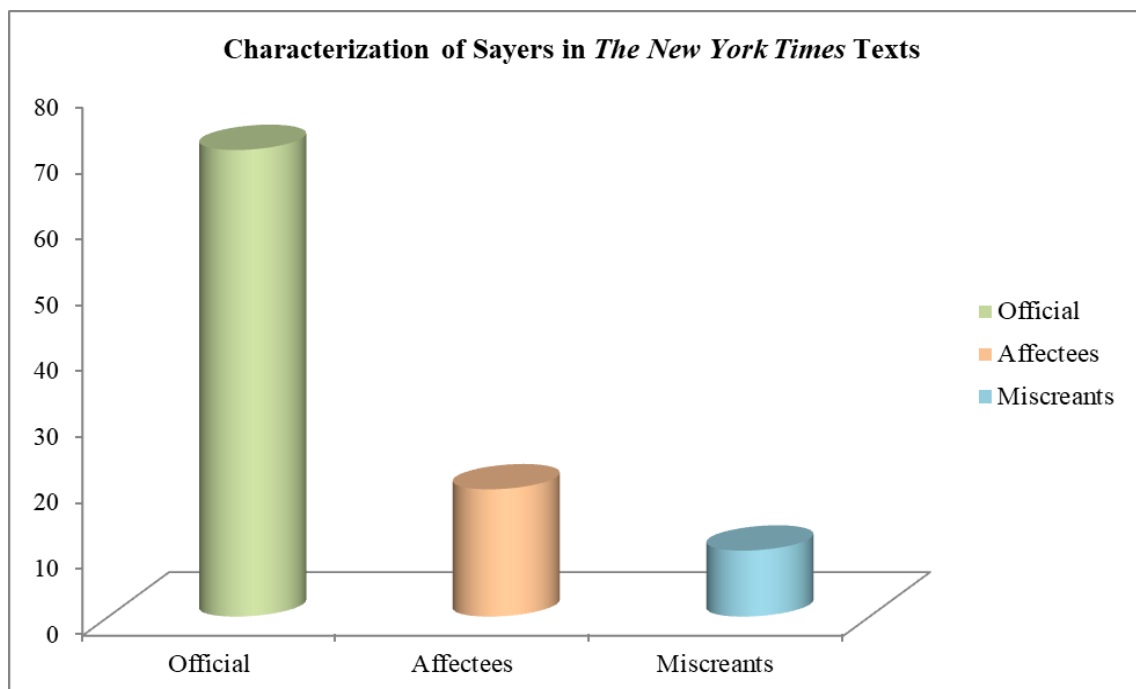


Figure 46. Comparison of Characters in all *The New York Times* Texts

4.10.2 Horizontal Analysis of Characterization of Sayers.

In the horizontal analysis, the role of Sayer as each character was analyzed and discussed in the ensuing paragraphs: -

4.10.2.1 Sayers as Official.

The comparison of Official in the role of Sayers in all the three texts reveals that *The News International* has the highest number (72.8%) of Officials and slightly less number (70.71%) is found in *The New York Times*. *Dawn* has the lowest number of Officials, i.e., 65.66%. The analysis is represented in the graphical form in Figure 47.

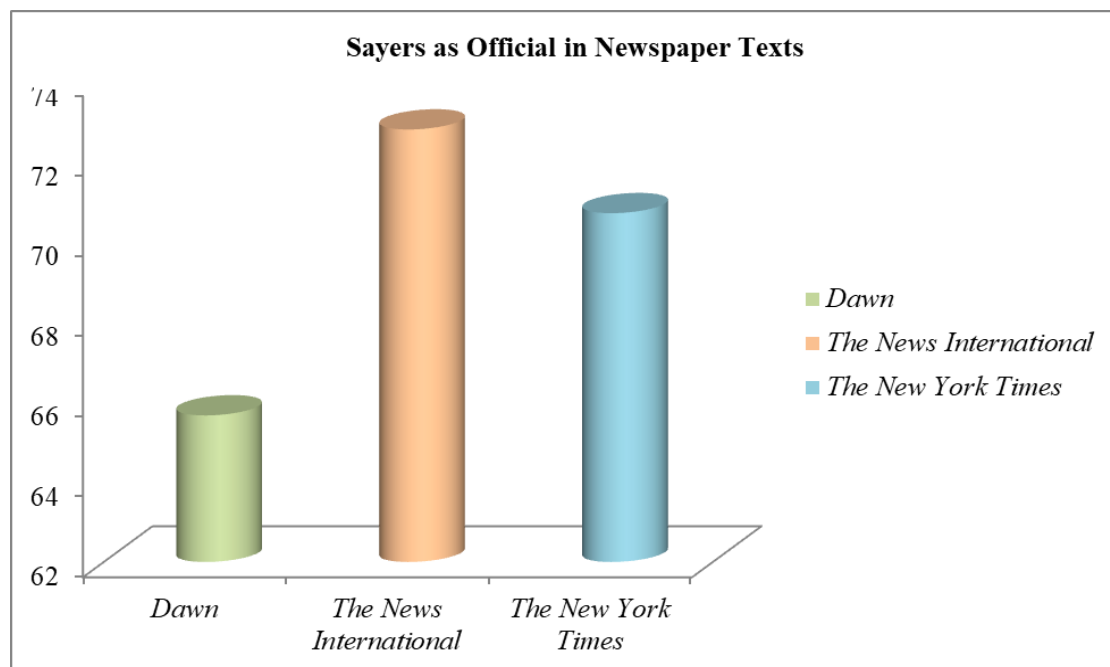


Figure 47. Sayers in the guise of Official in all Newspaper Texts

4.10.2.2 Sayers as Affectee.

The difference in frequencies of Affectee in terms of Sayers in the three newspapers presents different positions of the three newspapers. Unlike positions of the Official, *Dawn* indicates the highest number of Affectee with slightly less number in *The New York Times*. The lowest number of Affectee is found in *The News International* (Table 12). The comparison of the roles is presented in the graphical form in Figure 48:-

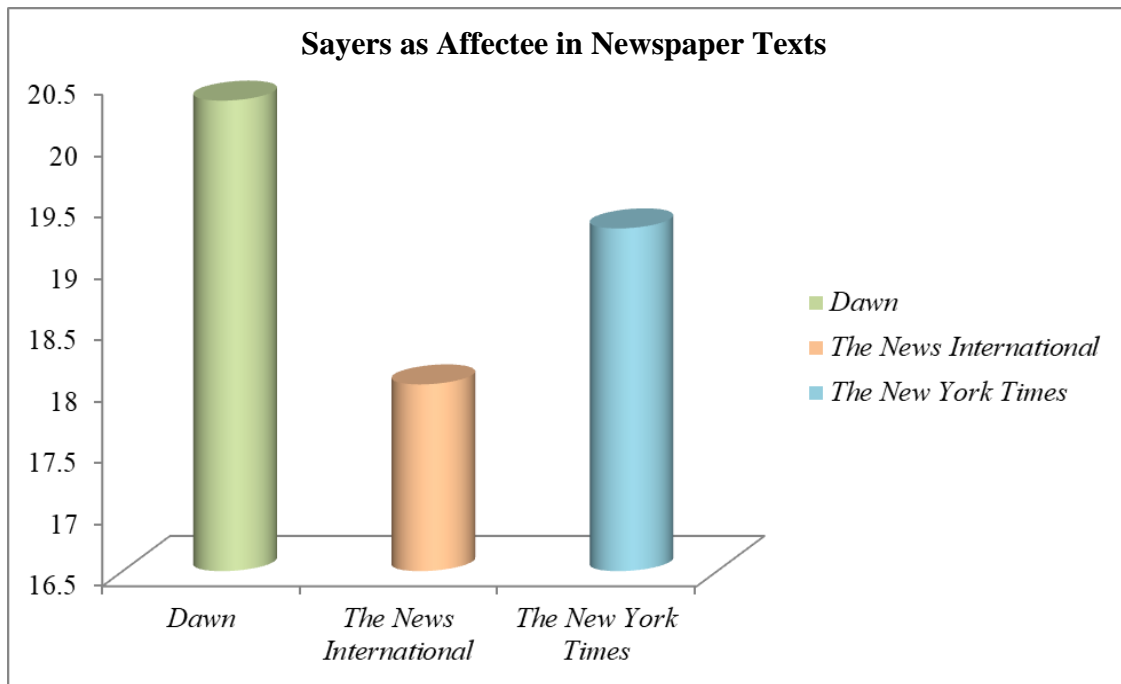


Figure 48. Sayers in the guise of affectee in all newspaper texts

4.10.2.3 Sayers as Miscreant.

Contrary to Official and analogous to Affectee, the highest number of Miscreant is found in *Dawn*, i.e., 14.01%, which is significantly higher than the other two newspapers. *The New York Times* and *The News International* have the percentages of Miscreant as 10% and 9.19% respectively with slight differences amongst each other. The comparison is represented in the graphical form in Figure 49.

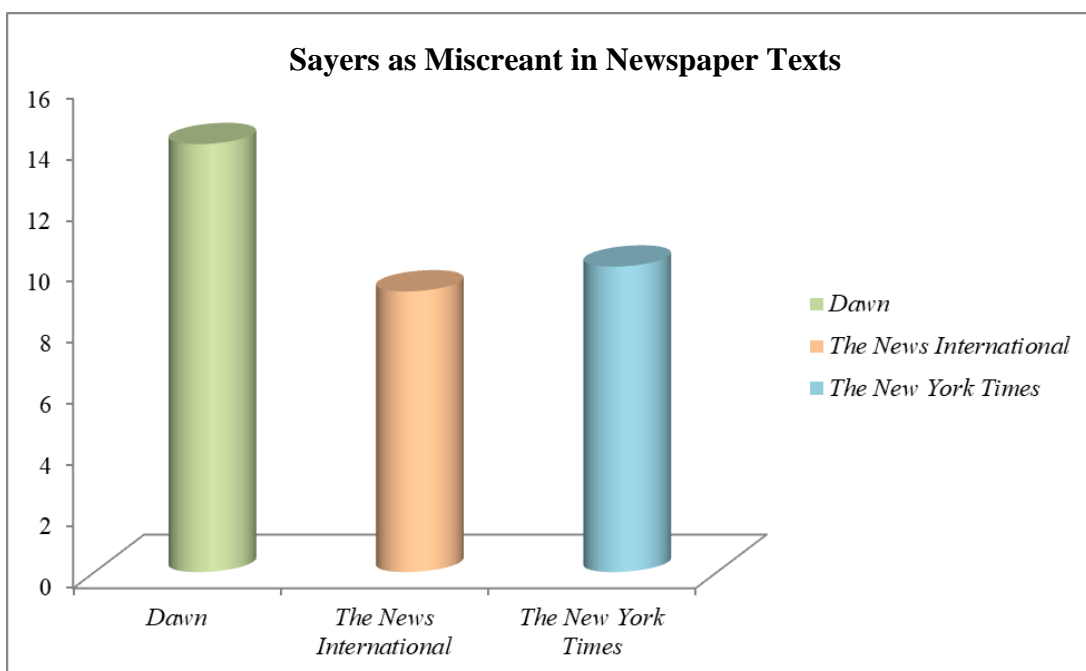


Figure 49. Sayers in the guise of a miscreant in all newspaper texts

4.11 Characterization of Actor & Goal

The frequency of the three categories of characterization, Officials, Affectees and Miscreants, as Actor and Goal with reference to the terrorism-related-processes indicates that in the Major (independent), Minor (subordinate or dependent) clauses including those which are part of Verbiage and Phenomenon, Affectees have been presented as Goal and Miscreant as Actor. The Police Officials are predominantly Sayers, which has been discussed above in detail.

Sr. No.	Newspaper	Participants	Official	Affectee	Miscreant
1.	<i>Dawn</i>	AcPa	38.19%	25%	36.81%
		GoPa	3.33%	87.33%	9.33%
2.	<i>The News International</i>	AcPa	44.35%	28.7%	26.96%
		GoPa	4.57%	83.11%	12.33%
3.	<i>The New York Times</i>	AcPa	17.02%	19.15%	63.83%
		GoPa	3.57%	84.52%	11.9%

4.11.1 Vertical Analysis of Characterization of Actor & Goal

On vertical lines, the roles of Actors and Goals in each newspaper were analyzed in each newspaper.

4.11.1.1 Role of Actor & Goal in Dawn.

The frequencies of Actor and Goal have been represented below.

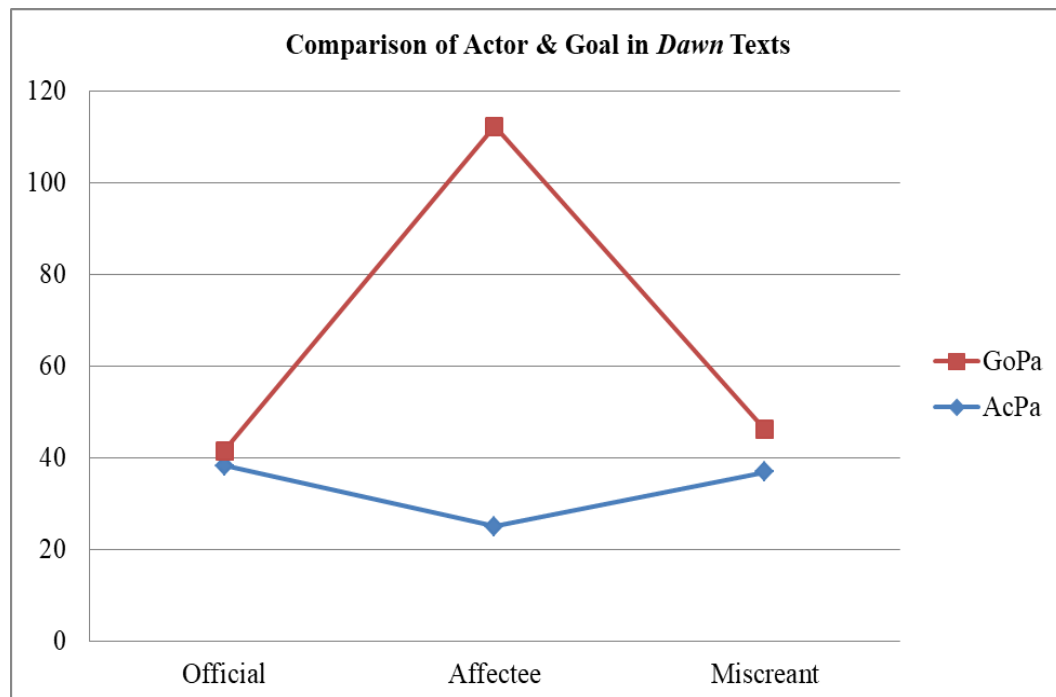


Figure 50. Actors & Goals in Dawn Texts

Dawn texts carry the highest number of Officials in the role of Actor (38.19%) followed by the frequency of Miscreant (36.81%) performing the same role. The foregoing frequencies are significantly higher than the Affectee in the role of Actor. The analysis of three categories in the role of Goal reveals that most of the Affectees have been represented as Goal (87.33%), that is, done upon and the number of Affectees as Goal is significantly higher than Official (3.33%) and Miscreant (9.33%) in *Dawn* texts.

4.11.1.2 Role of Actor & Goal in *The News International*.

Table 12 indicates that *The News International* texts represent the highest number of Official in the role of Actor (44.35%), which is significantly higher than the other two categories, i.e., Affectees (28.7%) and Miscreants (26.96%). Analogous to the *Dawn* texts, *The News International* indicates the highest number of Affectees in the role of Goal (83.11%), which is significantly higher than the frequencies of Miscreant (12.33%) and Official (4.57%). The graphical representation of the roles is shown in Figure 51.

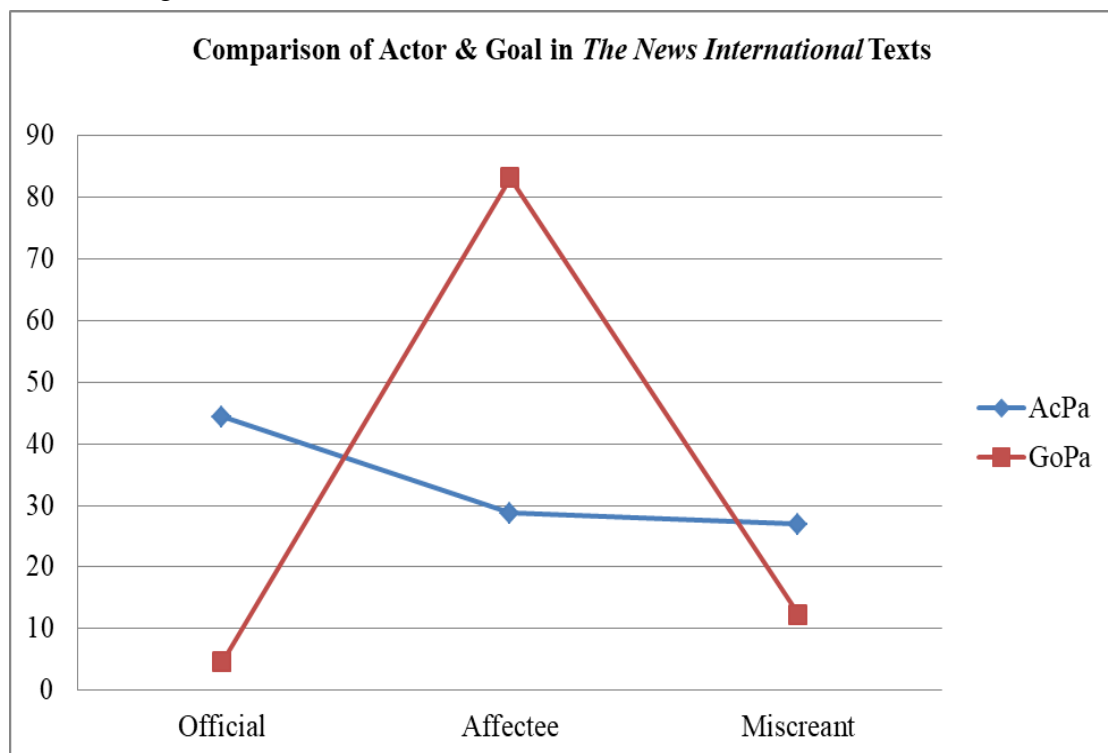


Figure 51. Actors and Goals in *The News International* Texts

4.11.1.3 Role of Actor & Goal in *The New York Times*.

The analysis of *The New York Times* texts reveals that a large number of Miscreants (63.83%) has been represented in the role of Actor whereas the

percentages of the same role performed by the other two categories, i.e., Affectee and Official are 19.15% and 17.02% respectively (Table 13).

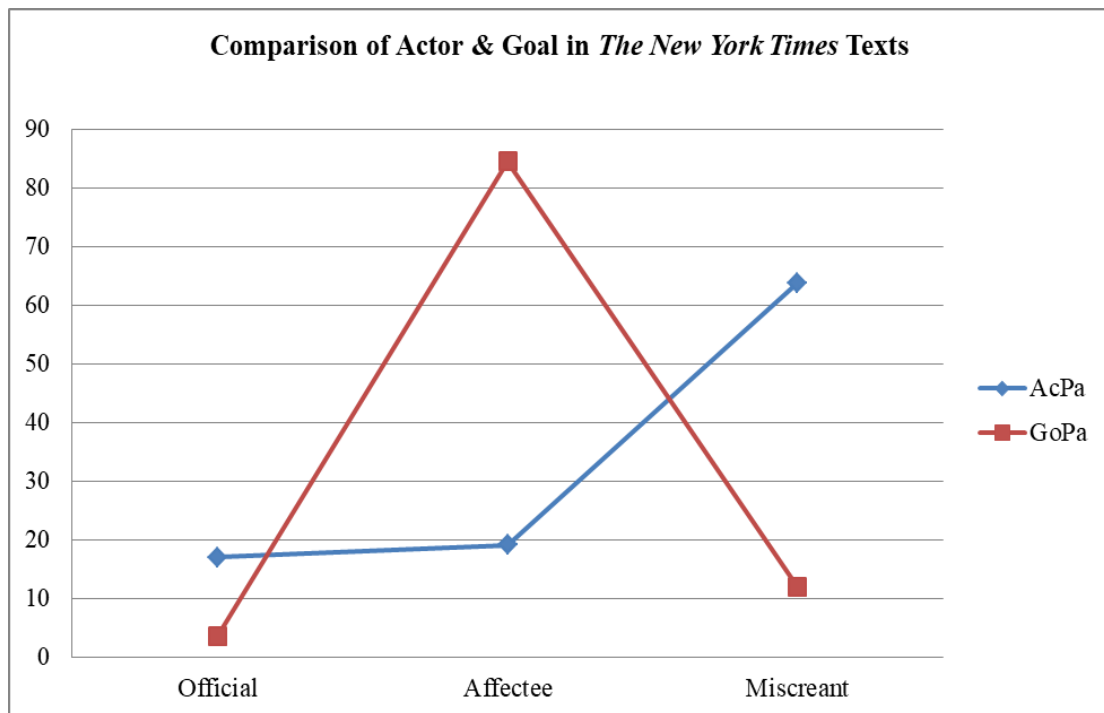


Figure 52. Actors and Goals in *The New York Times* Texts

Analogous to the Pakistani newspapers, most of the Affectees are represented in the role of the Goal (84.52%). The other two categories, i.e., Miscreant and Official performing the role of Goal are 11.9% and 3.57% respectively (Table 13). Comparison of Actor and Goal as Official, Affectee and Miscreant is shown in graphical form in Figure 52.

4.11.2 Horizontal Analysis of Characterization of Actor & Goal.

In the horizontal analysis, the roles of Actor & Goal as each character were analyzed and discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

4.11.2.1 Role of Actor and Goal as Official.

The comparison of Official in the role of Actor in all the three texts reveals that *The News International* represents the highest number (44.35%) followed by the frequency of the same in the *Dawn* (38.19%). *The New York Times* indicates the lowest number of Officials as Actors (17.02%). This reflects that the category of Official has been represented as active doers in the two Pakistani newspapers, which is contrary to *The New York Times* (see section 1.6).

The analysis of Official reveals that Official have been represented very less in the role of Goal in *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* carrying the percentages 3.33, 4.57 and 3.57 respectively (Table 13). This reflects that Officials have been scarcely presented as done upon.

4.11.2.2 Role of Actor and Goal as Affectee.

Amongst the three newspaper texts, *The News International* manifests the highest number of Affectee performing the role of Actor, i.e., 28.7% followed by *Dawn* having 25% and *The New York Times* with 19.15%. The analysis of the number of Affectees in the guise of Goal reveals that the maximum number of Affectees has been depicted as Goal; *Dawn* has 87.33%, *The News International* has 83.11% and *The New York Times* has 84.52% (Table 13).

4.11.2.3 Role of Actor and Goal as Miscreant.

In *The New York Times* texts, most of the Miscreants have been represented as Actor with a percentage of 63.83, which is significantly higher than those found in *Dawn* (36.81%) and *The News International* (26.96%).

The Miscreants have been scarcely represented as Goal; *The News International* carries 12.33%, *Dawn* 9.33%, and *The New York Times* 11.9% of Miscreants as Goal (Table 13).

4.12 Objectivity versus Subjectivity

As narrated in H₂ of Section 1.6, the second hypothesis of my research hypothesizes whether the subjectivity/objectivity is determined by the choices of transitivity elements or not. To test this second hypothesis of my research, I developed a scale of objectivity and subjectivity on the basis of calculations of the transitivity choices, i.e., Material, Mental and Verbal Process types.

4.12.1 Objectivity through the Gauge of Material Processes

Material Processes indicate that the newspaper construes the world in terms of reality, in terms of actions and happenings, i.e., what is actually going on in the world. They represent the facts as they are and therefore reflect objectivity. A higher number of Material Processes indicates more objectivity; it reveals that the reporter/correspondent has depicted the events he was sure about and has endorsed the

confirmed facts. On the scale of objectivity, the newspapers follow this sequence: *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*. It reflects that both the Pakistani newspapers are more objective as compared to the American newspaper.

4.12.2 Subjectivity through the Gauge of Mental Processes

Another gauge to measure subjectivity (reversed objectivity) is the Mental Process that interprets the world in terms of feelings, emotions and cognition. The higher the number of Mental Processes, the more subjective the text is. On the scale of subjectivity, the newspapers follow this sequence: *The New York Times*, *Dawn* and *The News International*. It reflects that the American newspaper (*The New York Times*) is more subjective as compared to both the Pakistani newspapers (see section 1.6). The objectivity calculated from the Material Processes can be triangulated by reversing the subjectivity order obtained from Mental Processes. When the subjectivity sequence of the scale was reversed, it followed the sequence as *The News International*, *Dawn* and *The New York Times*. This indicated that Pakistani newspapers are more objective as revealed from the Material process gauge (see section 4.12.2).

4.12.3 Objectivity through the Gauge of Verbal Processes

Objectivity in the newspapers is very much dependent on the sources which provide information about the occurrence or the event. In the news reports, either the sources speak themselves or they quote others who are very much present at the place of occurrence. Through the lens of Transitivity, such reporting is revealed through the Verbal Processes. The more the other Sayers are involved in the news report, the more objective the text is. The number of Verbal Processes reveals the sequence of newspapers as *The News International*, *The New York Times* and *Dawn*.

4.13 Objectivity Scale

Material and Verbal Processes indicate objectivity whereas Mental Processes indicate subjectivity. To include the Mental processes in measuring objectivity, the order of newspaper set for Mental processes was reversed which marked the reversed subjectivity, that is, objectivity. The mean of the three aspects was calculated. Considering these three foregoing aspects - Material, Mental and Verbal Processes - a scale was developed in which initially 20 marks were awarded to the lowest-position-holder newspaper and 20 marks were further added by each increase in position. The

foregoing addition made the conspicuous difference between the readings of the three processes. Then their average was calculated to find out the objectivity of all the newspapers. It was revealed that Pakistani newspapers are more objective as compared to the American newspaper. The graph placed below reflects the newspapers on the scale of objectivity.

Percentage of Objectivity in all Newspapers

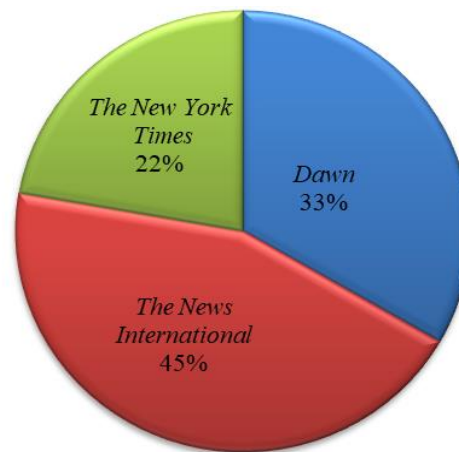


Figure 53. Percentage of objectivity in all newspapers

4.14 Statistical Analysis of Hypotheses

For statistical purposes, I have taken the average of process types in the case of Pakistani newspapers and treated them as one category. In the quantitative analysis (see sections 4.1- 4.13), the analysis was based on the individual process types and descriptive statistics, such as percentage was used for comparative analysis. I used inferential statistics, which are non-parametric tests, for hypothesis testing. To test both the null hypotheses of the research (see section 1.6), I applied five non-parametric tests available in the SPSS program: 1) Wald Wolfowitz Runs Test, 2) Median Test, 3) Moses Test of Extreme Reaction, 4) Mann-Whitney U Test, 5) Kolmogorov-Smirnov tests. These non-parametric tests are suitable for normative and qualitative information which is transformed into measurable concepts.

4.14.1 Statistical Analysis of Hypothesis-1 through Process Types

The application of Wald Wolfowitz Runs, Mann-Whitney U Test, and Kolmogorov-Smirnov tests reveals that the distribution of process types is the same across the categories of newspapers, i.e., Pakistan and American newspapers. In the light of these results, it is concluded that both the newspapers appear to follow the

same pattern of process types in reporting the news stories of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Therefore, the null hypothesis can be retained. The analysis of data through the Independent Samples Median Test, and Moses Test of Extreme Reaction indicates that the median and range of the process types are also relatively similar across the Pakistani and American newspapers.

Hypothesis Test Summary				
	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of Process_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Wald-Wolfowitz Runs Test	.825 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
2	The medians of Process_types are the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Median Test	.567 ^{1,2}	Retain the null hypothesis.
3	The range of Process_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Moses Test of Extreme Reaction	.879 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of Process_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.699 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of Process_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test	.893	Retain the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. The significance level is .05.

¹Exact significance is displayed for this test.

²Fisher Exact Sig.

Figure 54. Statistical Tests of Process Types

4.14.2 Statistical Analysis of Hypothesis-1 through Participant Types

Following the pattern of statistical analysis for Process types, I applied all the five (05) non-parametric statistical tests (see section 4.14) to the frequency of the other transitivity component, i.e., Participant type. The application of Wald Wolfowitz Runs, Mann-Whitney U Test, and Kolmogorov-Smirnov tests reveals that the distribution of participant types is the same across the categories of newspapers, i.e., Pakistani and American newspapers. Both the newspapers follow a relatively similar pattern of participant types in reporting the new stories of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Therefore, the null hypothesis can be retained. The data analysis through Median Test, and Moses Test of Extreme Reaction indicates that the median

and range of the process types are also the same across the Pakistani and American newspapers.

Hypothesis Test Summary				
	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of Participants_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Wald-Wolfowitz Runs Test	.277 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
2	The medians of Participants_types are the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Median Test	.434 ^{1,2}	Retain the null hypothesis.
3	The range of Participants_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Moses Test of Extreme Reaction	.839 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of Participants_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	.614 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of Participants_types is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test	.570	Retain the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. The significance level is .05.

¹Exact significance is displayed for this test.

²Fisher Exact Sig.

Figure 55. Statistical Tests of Participant Types

4.14.3 Statistical Analysis of Hypothesis-2

To measure the objectivity/subjectivity of the Pakistani and American newspapers based on the frequency of transitivity components, I applied the five statistical tests as mentioned in the previous two sections. The application of Wald Wolfowitz Runs Test, Mann-Whitney U Test, Kolmogorov-Smirnov Tests, and Median Test reveals that the distribution of participant types is the same across the categories of newspapers, i.e., Pakistan and American newspapers. Both the newspapers appear to follow the same pattern of process types in reporting the news stories of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan. Therefore, on the basis of these tests, the null hypothesis can be retained. The data analysis through Moses Test of Extreme Reaction rejects the null hypothesis that the range of subjectivity/objectivity

is the same across categories of newspapers. However, the rest four (04) tests support the null hypothesis. Overall, the null hypothesis can be retained.

Hypothesis Test Summary

	Null Hypothesis	Test	Sig.	Decision
1	The distribution of Subjectivity_Objectivity is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Wald-Wolfowitz Runs Test	.667 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
2	The medians of Subjectivity_Objectivity are the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Median Test	1.000 ^{1,2}	Retain the null hypothesis.
3	The range of Subjectivity_Objectivity is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Moses Test of Extreme Reaction	.000 ¹	Reject the null hypothesis.
4	The distribution of Subjectivity_Objectivity is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Mann-Whitney U Test	1.000 ¹	Retain the null hypothesis.
5	The distribution of Subjectivity_Objectivity is the same across categories of Newspapers.	Independent-Samples Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test	.964	Retain the null hypothesis.

Asymptotic significances are displayed. The significance level is .05.

¹Exact significance is displayed for this test.

²Fisher Exact Sig.

Figure 56. Statistical Tests of Subjectivity/Objectivity through Material, Mental and Verbal Process Types

4.14 Summary of the Chapter

The analysis of the newspaper corpus revealed the differences in linguistic choices in the news reports of suicide attacks published in the three newspapers; *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*. The conspicuous variations in frequencies in the three newspapers create a variety of linguistic meanings. The dominance of Material Process Types in *Dawn* creates a contrast with the other Pakistani as well as American newspapers and translates this tendency in terms of actions and happenings making it more realistic and objective as compared to the other two newspapers. *The News International* and *The New York Times* have dominance of Verbal Process Types either avoiding comment on the situation or giving an authentic viewpoint of those who were present at the venue. On account of

calculated frequencies of Material, Mental and Verbal Process Types, I developed a scale to compute the cumulative objectivity, i.e., reversed subjectivity. The scale highlighted the fact that both the Pakistani newspapers are more objective as compared to the American newspaper (See section 1.6).

The characterization aspect of the news reports shows that most of the Officials are Sayers. All the newspapers except *Dawn* have the dominance of Participant Types corresponding to the Process Type. In *Dawn* texts, the incongruity of Process Types with the Participant Types shows that Sayer is more pronounced as compared to the Actor/Goal. This also indicates that most of the Verbal Processes in *Dawn* texts are in Active Voice and have the Agent very much present there whereas in the case of Material Process Types, the *Dawn* texts lack in Active Voice with the pronounced Material-related-Participant Type, that is, Goal.

CHAPTER 5

QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS

This chapter is divided into three sections on the basis of the three theoretical frameworks: 1) Hallidayan Transitivity system, 2) Hasan's Planes of Narration and 3) White and Martin's Appraisal framework. In Section-I, I exploited the specific features of the Hallidayan Transitivity system to explore sub-questions 1(a) and 1(c) under the first overarching research question. Precisely, I explored the differences in transitivity templates in different newspapers and identified different ways of combining processes and participants [Research question 1(c)] used by each of the selected newspapers. In Section II, I explored the second research question, i.e., the presence or absence of subjectivity and/or objectivity by using the first order of representation and the second-order of representation enunciated by Hasan (1985) in the Planes of Narration. In Section III, I used the selected features of the Appraisal framework to triangulate the subjectivity and/or objectivity exhibited by the news reporters or the news agencies in the news reports of suicide attacks.

PART-I

APPLICATION OF SFL AND TSN

In this part, I analyzed the headlines of all the news stories and deciphered the differences in linguistic choices amongst the Process Types, choices between the voices, and the fronting of themes. The three types of Circumstance Types were analyzed to deduce different Spatial, Temporal and Causal motifs.

5.1 Differences in Headlines of the Newspapers

“The headline of a news story is the summary which introduces the story at the beginning of a TV or radio news broadcast, or which appears above articles in a newspaper or on a website” (Ong’onda, 2016). I segregated the headlines of the news stories from the collected sample. The headlines of the news stories were separately analyzed through the linguistic choices of Process Types, Voice and Theme.

5.1.1 Processes

The processes used by different newspapers in their headlines are appended below:-

Sr. No.	Newspapers	Processes of the Headlines			
1.	<i>Dawn</i>	kill	Injure	targeted	killed (15)
		kills (02)	Toll	strike	shake
		attack	target	injured (03)	targets
		strike	claim	claims (02)	attack
		rises	attacked	die	loses
2.	<i>The News International</i>	killed (21)	die (05)	burns	escapes
		leaves	Injured (02)		
3.	<i>The New York Times</i>	strike (04)	kill (05)	fail to halt	takes
		rams	hit (02)	attacked	hits
		kills (06)	Fails	struck	attack (02)
		are killed	strikes	attacks	targets

The analysis of the headlines reveals that the headlines of *Dawn* contain Material as well as Verbal Processes (root word “*claim*”) whereas the headlines of both *The News International* and *The New York Times* have only Material Processes.

The headlines of all the three newspapers have only one root word common which is “*kill*”. The headlines of both the Pakistani newspapers (*Dawn* and *The News International*) have three words in common, which are “*kill*”, “*injure*” and “*die*”. Other than these commonalities, the varieties of “*target*”, “*attack*”, “*claim*”, “*toll*”, “*strike*”, “*shake*”, “*rise*”, “*attack*” and “*lose*” with different tense forms create an impact of specificity. For instance, the use of target in the following three of the headlines of *Dawn* texts marks the significance of specifying the buildings/figure of religio-political repute.

2.1 A ISI building targeted in Multan; eight killed

9.1 A Attackers target Lahore’s Ahmadi worshippers; 70 dead

12.1 A Blast in Charsadda targets Fazl’s convoy; 12 killed

The usage of the word “*claim*” in the following three headlines indicates the acknowledgement of the attack or confirmation of the number of deaths.

13.1 A Terror strike in Hangu claims 28 lives

14.1 A Taliban claim attack on Minhas base; nine militants killed

16.1 A TTP claims responsibility for attack on Bannu police station

The use of the word **“toll”** as a Material Process in one of the headlines of *Dawn* texts emphasizes the higher number of deaths.

5.1 A Lakki Marwat suicide attack toll now 91

Corresponding to the usage of toll, the word **“rise”** also marks a higher number of deaths.

19.1 A Suicide blast at Mardan funeral; death toll rises to 34

The usage of the word **“shake”** indicates the intensity and quantum of loss caused by simultaneous multiple blasts in Lahore.

7.1 A Multiple terror blasts shake Lahore

The usage of **“lose”** reflects that *Dawn* intends to highlight the value of the minister, be it owing to his political stature or his services in the interest of safeguarding the country against the terrorists.

28.1 A Punjab loses minister in terrorist attack

Dawn texts have more variety of lexical items (root words) as enlisted in the above Table. *The News International* and *The New York Times* have less variety of vocabulary items (root words).

In *Dawn*, the root word **“kill”** has been used in three different forms as **“kill”**, **“kills”** and **“killed”**. Corresponding to same, *The New York Times* texts have varieties of **“kill”**, **“kills”** whereas both the texts differ in the third variety which is **“killed”** in *Dawn* and **“are killed”** in *The New York Times* texts. Further probing into the usage of **“killed”** in the headlines of both the newspapers revealed that in the headlines of *Dawn* texts, **“killed”** has been used with the preceding omission of helping verb (are/were). The foregoing aspect implies the difference of tense forms and voice revealing the (un)conspicuous mention of the agent.

In *The New York Times*, the usage of **“fail”** in the following headlines differentiates the success or failure of the terrorists.

3.1 C Pakistani Army's Victories Fail to Halt Taliban's Blows

12.1 C Suicide Attack on politician in Pakistan fails again

The usage of **“takes”** with the Goal ‘heavy toll’ marks the numerical value of the dead.

5.1 C Bomb Takes Heavy Toll at Pakistan Sports Event

The usage of **“rams”** in the following headlines indicates the devastating effects of the suicide bombing.

6.1 C Suicide Bomber Rams a Pakistan Building

5.1.2 Voice

To study the order of Participant Types or to be more precise, the syntactical choices, the Voice of all the headlines in the first stage were studied.

The headlines of *The News International* texts have predominantly Passive Voice structure whereas the headlines of *The New York Times* texts have predominantly Active Voice structure. In the headlines of *Dawn* texts, there is no significant difference between the frequency of the Active and the Passive Voices of the processes. However, most of the Passives are agentless.

All Passive Voice structures of *Dawn* and *The News International* texts are agentless (have no Actor) whereas the following two Passive Voice structures of *The New York Times* texts have agents.

8.1 C U.S. Consulate in Pakistan Attacked by Militants (Actor)

13.1 C Pakistani Town Struck by Suicide Bombing

However, the two structures differ as 8 C has a living explicit Actor “Militants”, but in 13 C a happening, i.e., Suicide Bombing has been exploited in place of an agent.

The Passive Voice structures of all the three newspapers are in Past tense except the following headlines in *The New York Times* texts.

16.1 C Several are Killed in Attack on Pakistan Police Post

Most of the Active Voice structures in all the three newspapers have Present tense.

The Auxiliary Verb requisite for the Passive Voice is missing in most of the Passive Voice Processes given in the headlines of all the newspaper texts but they cast an impression of passivity.

In the second phase, the voice structures of the news story texts were studied. The details are as follows:-

In the first story from *Dawn* texts, the reporting begins with an active voice manifesting the direct reference to the militants referred to as miscreants in the present research (see section 3.3.7).

S 1.1 A Rampaging militants kill 11, injure 50...

Continuing the same voice, the personnel related to the investigation of the rubble have been shown as searching the destroyed luxury hotel ... a bold suicide bombing killed 11 people, ...the UN condemned as a heinous terrorist attack (S 1.2 A). After the first two direct and personal statements, the *Dawn* reporter has exploited the be + past participle structure as referred to in S 1.3 A and S 1.6 A.

S 1.3 A Fifty people were also wounded in the attack.

S 1.6 A The hotel is located near the residence of the Peshawar Corps.

However, both the foregoing structures do not carry doable actions. Therefore, their inclusion in the Passive structures to attain the impersonalization is denied. As the news story proceeds, the reporter continues with a straightforward and direct description of the events and points out the aggressive behavior of the militants. In S 1.18 A, the reporter has exploited the be + past participle structure along with a reference to suicide bomber through by-phrase.

S 1.18 A ... the explosion was carried out by a suicide bomber.

Close to the culmination of the report, the reporter has used passive structure. The reporter has penned down the statement of an Official in passive voice structure without rendering any direct reference to the doer.

S 1.52 A The CCPO said that a few suspects had been detained for questioning.

However, the expected doer has been revealed as the official who is quoting the fact.

The story of the PC Peshawar bombing has been reported by *The News International* as bare passive in the headline.

S 1.1 B 11 killed in PC Peshawar bombing; ... Over 50 injured in the firing, blast.

The past participle forms of lexis “killed” and “injured” have been used without any form of “be”. This construction manifests the reporter’s interest in bringing the readers’ attention to the grisly and horrid impact of the actual incident. After adding some details of the incident in passive structure, the reporter has reported some verbal action of the official in active voice and concluded that action with a very significant episode of the incident in passive voice.

S 1.3 B ... the Shahzor mini-truck already parked in the parking lot was blown up by remote control.

The foregoing passive clause carries the by-phrase but the animate doer is not present in the clause. The by-phrase contains the device or tool which was used to detonate the explosive material.

Following the detonation, *The News International* reporter has used the be + past participle passive construction and omitted the by-phrase.

S 1.5 B A large number of vehicles ... other outlets were destroyed and others were partially damaged in the explosion at around 10:20 pm.

Another detonation instance has been passivized with be + past participle structure of the actions related to auditory (say, was heard) and visual (say, was seen) faculties of the victims.

S 1.12 B The explosion was heard across the city and even in other towns while the thick smoke billowing from the building was seen from miles away despite the darkness.

The reporter has highlighted the physical destruction by using the verb “be smashed”, that is, be + past participle structure as shown in S 1.13 B.

S 1.13 B The windowpanes of buildings located several kilometres away too were smashed.

The quantum of explosive material has been reported with the help of be + past participle passive construction, say, was used as shown in S 1.18 B.

S 1.18 B “Around 500 kilograms of explosives was used in the attack that created a 15-foot wide and six-foot deep crater,” said a BDS official.

Similarly, pursuing the same structure, the reporter has communicated the action of conveying the injured to the hospital in S 1.20 B.

S 1.20 B Those who sustained injuries were taken to the Lady Reading Hospital and also included foreigners,” Capital City Police Officer (CCPO) Safwat Ghayyur told reporters.

The omission of by-phrase is indicative of hiding the performer of the action; it may be a welfare agency or an ambulance service. However, the verbal action of the sentence represented in active voice has been performed by an official.

The reporter has described the location of the target by using the past participle form of the verb representing the state of the hotel and thus makes us categorize it into adjectival passive. In S 1.24 B, the verb “is located” carries be + past participle structure.

S 1.24 B The PC is located on the main Khyber Road ...

The story entails that the occurrence of the explosion was expected as the administration had threats. In pursuance of the threats, the administration devised some strategies for safety. The reporter has not mentioned the subject or the agency that opted for the strict security measures. It may be due to reports’ intention of maintaining anonymity with an intent to protect the reputation of the administration. It is also possible that the strict security measures were taken by a large group of people belonging to different domains and therefore, there is zero margin of pinpointing the specificity of the corresponding person(s)/group(s).

S 1.25 B Strict security measures were taken at the PC following threats.

Similarly, the subject who installed the electrical barricades at the entrance has also not been mentioned as in S 1.26 B.

S 1.26 B Electrical barricades were installed at the entrance ...

In the same wake, the performer of the rescue work is anonymous as in S 1.28 B.

S 1.28 B Rescue work was going on at the site of the blast till the filing of this report.

The News International reporter has ended the news story on a passive structure which is different from all the passive structures which have already been used. In S 1.30 B, auxiliary + -ing form + part participle form has been represented in the phrase “were being used.”

S 1.30 B The headlights of the vehicles were being used to search for bodies and the wounded people under the debris.

In the story of the PC Peshawar bombing, *The New York Times* reporter has used different kinds of passives. To enhance the impact of the tragic incidents, he has reported the number of occupants in the form of adjectival passive. He has used was + swollen manifesting swollen as a state (S 1.5 C).

S 1.5 C The hotel’s registry was swollen at the time of the attack...

In the same sentence, the perfective passive structure has + been + past participle has been used to mark the dislocation of the refugee population and followed by the by-phrase. However, the by-phrase does not indicate the doer of the action; it identifies the reason due to which the refugee population has been dislocated.

S 1.5 C ...the large refugee population that has been displaced by the recent fighting in Pakistan between the Pakistani Army and Taliban insurgents.

The injured state of two of the officials has been manifested by the use of the short passive in S 1.7 C.

S 1.7 C Two officials for the World Food Program were wounded ...

The New York Times reporter has mentioned the disruption of the emergency response service by pointing out the action as a separate clause. In S 1.20 C, "...was hit" is based on be + past participle structure.

S 1.20 C ... that was hit.

The reporter has used be + past participle structure in an adjectival clause used to qualify the noun.

S 1.22 C On Tuesday, witnesses and officials said the attack started when three or four assailants on a pickup truck opened fire on a guard post at the gates of the hotel, where cars are routinely scanned for explosives.

The reporter uses the β (beta) clause (dependent clause) in the perfective passive form indicating the past time as in S 1.24 C.

S 1.24 C Once the barriers had been lowered, a suicide bomber drove a minivan packed with explosives toward the hotel.

The reporter has highlighted the massacred and the injured persons in short passive form, that is, without by-phrase. The reporter may not be aware of or sure about the action agent.

S 1.29 C The information minister of North-West Frontier Province, Mian Iftikhar Hussain, said that 11 people were killed and more than 50 were wounded.

Dawn reporter has used the bare passive clause revealed through the use of lexis "killed" instead of "were killed."

S 30.1 A 26 killed in suicide attack near Nadra office in Mardan

The narrative moves on with the complete be + past participle form, but the second verb of the major clause of the second sentence is again bare passive, that is, it does not carry any variation of be, rather the readers have to assume with the help of textual context, as shown in the sentence below.

S 30.2 A PESHAWAR: At least 26 people were killed and 50 others injured ...

The reporter then harbors on the long passive, which contains complete be + past participle and the by-phrase containing the claimant of the attack as shown in S 30.3 A.

S 30.3 A The attack was claimed by Tehreek-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) splinter group Jamaatul Ahrar ...

The narrator uses the perfective passive comprising complete be + past participle form in the case of the first verb and bare passive form of the second verb in the Verbiage as shown in S 30.6 A below.

S 30.6 A “At least 26 people have been killed and more than 50 injured,” ...

The reporter also uses the passive voice structure in the adverbial clause of S 30.8 A. The passive has been underlined in the sentence shown below.

S 30.8 A The blast took place at a time when the office was crowded with people ...

The reporter has used the modal verb with the perfective passive as underlined in the sentence below.

S 30.12 A Conflicting reports suggest that explosives may have been planted on a motorcycle parked near the Nadra office.

In S 30.15 A, the reporter has used short passive “were taken” omitting the by-phrase with an intention to hide the doers.

S 30.15 A Some of those critically wounded were taken to the main Lady Reading Hospital in Peshawar city.

The same kind of passive has been used in S 30.16 A to indicate the quantity of the explosive used in the attack.

S 30.16 A ... around 8 to 10 kg of explosive material was used in the attack.

The active intransitives with infinitival complement have been used in S 30.18 A.

S 30.18 A At least 40 people are said to be injured, with some in serious condition.

The phrase “were strewn” in S 30.19 A marks the category of the passives as adjectival passive explaining the state of the human body remains as strewn.

S 30.19 A Human body remains were strewn across the blast site.

The reporter has used the prepositional passive “was cordoned off” as underlined in S 30.20 A without by-phrase and revealed the doers indirectly with the help of another action.

S 30.20 A The area was cordoned off as rescue and security sources rushed to the site.

Similar to S 30.15 A and S 30.16 A, be + past participle structures have been used to communicate the conveying of the injured to the hospital and declaring the emergency. Both the passives do not carry be-phrase and doers seem to be concealed as they are not mentioned in the other clauses of the sentence. Both the foregoing features categorize them into short passive.

S 30.21 A The injured were shifted to Mardan Medical Complex, while an emergency was declared at all medical facilities in the area.

While talking about the search and rescue operation, the reporter has exploited the normal be + past participle structure for the search and rescue operation in the major clause. The passive structure is short passive without mentioning the agent or doer of the action.

S 30.24 A ...a search and strike operation was launched in Mardan ...

Analogous to S 30.24 A, the same short passive structure has been mentioned without a by-phrase in S 30.25 A. However, the subject is revealed from the textual context as manifested in S 30.25 A below.

S 30.25 A Mardan District Police Officer Faisal Shehzad, talking to media persons, had disclosed that the search and strike operation was carried out in Par Hoti, Bashkhali, Gujraat, Iranabad, Chora, Bhaijan, Surakh Dheray, Katakhet, Barikab, Galyara and localities adjoining the city.

The sentence S 30.26 A follows a pattern similar to S 30.25 A.

S 30.26 A ... around 500 vehicles were searched with the purpose to take suspected passengers into custody...

The News International reporter has begun the story of NADRA office attack through the bare passive form showing the omission of the variation of 'be'.

S 30.1 B 26 killed in blast outside Nadra office in Mardan

In the following sentence, the verb of the first sentence which is in the bare passive form has been transformed into a short passive containing be + past participle as "were killed". The major clause also carries the short passive as underlined in the sentence.

S 30.2 B MARDAN: Twenty-six persons were killed and 56 others were wounded ...

The verbiage of the sentence S 30.10 B contains major as well minor clauses. The alpha (α) clause contains the main verb "were...splattered." Similarly, the reporting speech contains the passive voice structure "were damaged", which is followed by a by-phrase, but the by-phrase does not communicate the doer of the action. It is rather a condition that has caused damage.

S 30.10 B "All we could see were bodies and blood splattered everywhere while the injured were screaming in pain," said an eyewitness, adding that the walls of the Nadra office were damaged by the impact of the ball bearings used in the explosives.

The office damage has been represented by be+past participle structure (as underlined below) leaving the by-phrase aside.

S 30.12 B "Our office was damaged and all window-panes were shattered.

The perfective passive (as underlined below) has been used to pass information about the employment of the soldier as a security guard, but again it lacks the by-phrase.

S 30.14 B ...the late Pervez Khan ... had been hired as a security guard.

The transportation of the wounded person (S 30.18 B), the finding and conveyance of the suicide bomber's body for examination (S 30.19 B), quantum of

explosive used (S 30.20 B) and the non-issuance of the alert (S 30.21 B & S 30.22 B) also carry the be + past participle structure as underlined.

S 30.18 B Mushtaq Ghani, Adviser to Chief Minister Pervaiz Khattak, said three among the critically injured had been transported to the Lady Reading Hospital in Peshawar.

S 30.19 B Talking to reporters, DIG Police Saeed Khan Wazir said that body parts of the suicide bomber had been found and sent for forensic examination.

S 30.20 B He said that eight to 10 kilograms of explosives were used in the blast.

S 30.21 B He claimed that no threat alert was issued about the Nadra office.

S 30.22 B However, he admitted that an alert had been issued about an attack on the security agencies' offices.

In *The New York Times* text, the reporter has used adjectival passive with the lexis “was closed” as underlined in S 30.4 C.

S 30.4 C “The office was closed for a lunch break...

Perfective passive has been used preceded by the reason of targeting the building in S 30.12 C and S 30.13 C.

S 30.12 C In an email to journalists, the spokesman, Ehsanullah Ehsan, said that the office had been targeted for being “an important part of this war and being an important institution of this infidel Pakistani state.”

S 30.13 C He warned that all Pakistani state institutions that are, directly or indirectly, part of “this war” would be targeted.

5.1.3 Theme

The theme in all Passive Voice structures in *Dawn* headlines is Goal in numeric form except the following:-

2.1 A ISI building targeted in Multan...

25.1 A Another imambargah attacked by terrorists

The themes in the Active Voice structures of *Dawn* headlines are “rampaging militants”, “suicide attack”, “Lakki Marwat suicide attack”, “terrorists”, “multiple

terror blasts”, “militants”, “attackers”, “suicide bomber”, “blast in Charsadda”, “terror strike in Hangu”, “Taliban”, “TTP”, “militants”, “pro-govt elder among five”, “two guards” and “Punjab”, which indicate that themes of most of the Active Voice headlines of *Dawn* texts contain either miscreants or the happening of terrorism except “pro-govt elder among five” in “Pro-govt elder among five killed in blast” (20 A), “two guards” in “Two guards die in suicide attack” (27 A) and “Punjab” in “Punjab loses minister in terrorist attack” (28 A). The foregoing exceptions have Affectees in the role of Actor.

The themes in the headlines of *The News International* texts are predominantly numeric highlighting the number of killed and injured. In that, most of the Passive structures have numeric themes except the following:-

10.1 B Children, women among 21 killed in Kohat blast

19.1 B MPA among 28 killed in Mardan funeral blast

21.1 B Suicide attack at Taliban commander headquarters, 13 killed

28.1 B Punjab home minister, 20 others killed in suicide hit

In the above-mentioned exceptions, three sentences (S 10.1 B, S 19.1 B & S 28.1 B) specify the persona of political stature or the general public who were killed in the suicide attack. Only one passive voice headline begins with the act (event) of suicide attack (S 21.1 B). There is no significant difference between the numeric themes and the content themes in the Active Voice structures in the headlines of *The News International* texts. The headlines other than numeric themes are as follows:-

4.1 B Karachi burns after attack on Ashura procession

17.1 B TTP attack kills 5 at Peshawar airport

22.1 B Fazl escapes suicide attack

24.1 B Explosion outside Police Lines, Lahore leaves 5 dead

In headlines of *The New York Times* texts, most of the structures are Active voice having either Miscreants such as *Militants (04)*, *Suicide Bomber (04)*, *Attackers, Bomber, Pakistani Taliban (02)* or the activity of the terrorism such as *Twin Attacks, Bomb, Twin Suicide Attacks, Suicide Bomb, Suicide Attack on politician in Pakistan,*

Roadside Bomb, Pakistan: Suicide Attack, Violence in Pakistan, Explosion, Suicide Attacks on Pakistan Churches, Suicide Bombing, Shooting, Blast, Suicide Attack as themes. In the latter case, *Pakistani Army's Victories* is an exception. The headlines of *The New York Times* texts have the following Passive Voice structures:-

8.1 C U.S. Consulate in Pakistan Attacked by Militants

13.1 C Pakistani Town Struck by Suicide Bombing

16.1 C Several Are Killed in Attack on Pakistan Police Post

Two of these Passive Voice structures have targeted places as themes whereas only one has a numeric theme tentatively specifying the numbers as “several”.

5.2 Circumstance Types & Motifs

Based on Halliday's Concept of Circumstance in Transitivity (see section 3.1.1.3), the motifs used in the selected texts from three newspapers have been categorized into Spatial, Temporal and Causal. Reflecting the nostalgic spirit, the reporters have linked the stories to the other stories with respect to the circumstantial types, i.e., spatial, temporal and causal considerations in a strict structural sense as postulated in SFL as well as the general references of space, time and causes.

5.2.1 Spatial Motifs

Considering the semantic value of the spatial motifs, the incidents of the suicide attacks have been grouped on the basis of the targets which are assumed to be close to each other owing to their nature of roles and tasks. The thematic grouping includes insecurity to US Emissaries (as in News Story No 1 & 8), assaults on public places including Bazaars, playgrounds causing trauma to the general public (as in News Story No 5, 7 & 13), attacks on Investigation/Interrogation (Security) Offices (News Story No 2 & 6), threats to Political Personages (News Story No. 3, 12, 19, 20, 22, 28, 29), Sectarian Violence (News Story No. 4, 15, 23, 25, 26, 9, 10, 24, 27, 11, 16), offensive attacks on Military Installations (as in News Story No. 14, 17), Civil Administration Offices (as in Story No. 18 & 30) and Barbarity Within (Barbarity to themselves) (as in Story No. 21). The researcher located the spatial circumstances including both the extent and location and derived the motifs a few of which are linguistically and semantically alike and a few different thus, bringing in the thematic diversity in the texts.

The spatial circumstances yield the following major motifs:-

1. Geographical array
2. The 'Why' factor
3. The 'How' aspect
4. Nasty intentions
5. Material concentration
6. Vicious circle
7. Reaction by the victims
8. Psychological traumas
9. Roles of rescue agencies
10. Reminiscence factor
11. Endorsement manifestation

5.2.1.1 Geographical array.

Terrorists' activities especially suicide attacks are happening all over the country. The devastating effects of the terrorism in different cities of Pakistan encompassing Bannu, Charsadda, Dera Ghazi Khan, Dera Ismail Khan, Hangu, Jamrud (Khyber Agency), Kamra, Karachi, Kohat, Lahore, Lakki Marwat, Mardan, Multan, Orakzai Agency, Peshawar, Shakrial (Islamabad), Shikarpur, Timergarah reflect the vast network of the terrorists all over the country. The selected sample covers the attacks in all the four provinces including Punjab, Khyber Pakhtunkhawa, Baluchistan, and Sindh, and FATA in general but the Khyber Pakhtunkhawa, being close to the haven of the terrorists (tribal areas), in particular. The target installations also range from Pearl Continental hotel to United States consulate, Air bases, Airports, Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI) building, Special Investigation Agency (SIA) office, political administration building, Lahore's Police Lines, Pakistani army training camp, Election offices and The National Database and Registration Authority (NADRA) offices, Khosa House (Residence of Provincial Minister), Col. Shujaat's Dera, Fazl's convoy, rally (ies), funeral, Ashura Procession, Imambargah, churches,

Ahmadi's Worship places, playground, and bazaars (R. A. bazaar and bazaar in Hangu) etc.

5.2.1.2 The 'Why' factor.

I critically studied the 'Why' factor of suicide attacks through Halliday's concept of spatial circumstances. The foregoing aspect revealed the reason for which miscreants planned and executed the suicide attacks. The researcher, to maintain objectivity, has extracted the 'why' perspective from the narration given in the selected texts of the suicide attacks reported in the newspapers. The foregoing analysis reflects that *The New York Times* has generally focused on defining the logic behind the suicide attacks.

The inquisitive mood predominantly revealed in the texts of *The New York Times* has been reflected through the rationale for the suicide attacks on Pakistani Army Training Camp at Mardan (Story No 11), Fazl's convoy at Charsadda (Story No 12), Minhas Airbase at Kamra (Story No 14), Mullah Nabbi in Orakzai agency (Story No 21), Imambargah Qasr-i-Sakina, Shakrial located between Islamabad and Rawalpindi (Story No 25), Senior Police Commander at Peshawar (Story No 27), Punjab Home Minister at Attock (Story No 28), and offices of the political administration building in Jamrud (Khyber Agency) (Story No 29). In general, the root cause of the suicide attacks has been revealed as a reaction to Pakistani Military operations being carried out in North Waziristan tribal regions. While reporting the cause of the attack on Minhas Airbase, *The New York Times* has pointed out that the attack was in retaliation to the military operations carried out "in their tribal hide-outs" (S 14.4 C). *The New York Times* has also highlighted that the attack was a reaction to the assumption that Pak military's operation in North Waziristan "in the tribal belt" (S 14.9 C) is being carried out due to U. S. demand. An adjunct scholar at the Middle East Institute in Washington, Arif Rafiq, endorsed the basis of this very incident on the military operation "in North Waziristan" (S 14.17 C). The same fact has been confirmed by *The News International* as the attacks are the reaction of what PAF fighter jets have done by dropping bombs on their refugees "in the tribal areas" (S 14.30 B). While reporting the attack on Pakistani Army Training Camp at Mardan, *Dawn* has justified the attacks on Taliban as they (Taliban) have bases "in the North Waziristan tribal region" (S 11.15 A) which is "on Pakistani soil" (S 11.15 A) from where they (Taliban) operate to fight against the US and North Atlantic Treaty

Organisation (NATO) “in Afghanistan” (S 11.15 A). The foregoing can be linked to the Taliban’s postulation that Pakistan’s military has been carrying out an operation “in the militant stronghold of North Waziristan” (S 14.9 C), “in the tribal belt” to oblige a longstanding demand of the United States (see section 5.2.3). *The New York Times* has reconfirmed the rationale of attacks, while reporting the attack on Imambargah Qasr-i-Sakina, Shakrial located between Islamabad and Rawalpindi (Story No 25), through the mouth of Fahad Marwat, a spokesman for the Jundullah group while during an interactive session with Reuters regarded the attack as a retaliation to the Pakistani military’s ongoing operations in militant stronghold “in North Waziristan, a northwestern tribal region” (S 25.14 C). Also, *The New York Times* has marked the attack on Senior Police Commander at Peshawar as a reaction to the operation “in the North Waziristan...” (S 27.10 C) (S 27.11 C), a longtime haven for the Pakistani Taliban and other militant groups. The lexical and semantic value of *The New York Times* and *The News International*, while jotting down the fact regarding the attack on Home Minister, have been marked through the circumstances “in North Waziristan” (S 28.17 C) “in Khyber Agency” (S 28.35 B), “in Bara and Tirah” (S 28.35 B) (S 28.36 B), “from Bara” (S 28.37 B) “from Tirah valley” (S 28.37 B) from where the Taliban were to be evicted by Khyber-I & II. The Pakistani Military’s logic behind the Taliban’s exile has been rationalized through their objective to stop them launching the attacks “in both Pakistan and Afghanistan” (S 28.17 C) in *The New York Times*.

The reasons of attacks on Mr. Rehman have been presented in a paradoxical manner. He has been the supporter as well as opponent of both U. S. policies “in the region” (S 12.13 C) and the Taliban.

5.2.1.3 The ‘How’ Aspect.

As the terrorists intended to inflict maximum damage to the military, security and civilian populace, they exploited various tactics for the purpose. They sequenced and appropriately paused the two or more blasts in a row at the same place to gather the maximum people so as to cause loss of maximum lives (Story No 7). They used multiple strategies and tools (devices) to make their way into the highly protected buildings. The terrorists planned the entry into the tight-security places from different directions. They attacked the rallies close to the end to maximize the damage. They have also selected the targets which the security personnel were not expecting and

chose the place for planting the explosives close to over-crowded venues. At times, they disguised themselves in military uniforms.

The terrorists selected R. A. Bazaar, the over-crowded place, where they detonated one blast to gather more people “to the site” (S 7.10 B) to help the victims. When many people rushed “to the scene” (S 7.14 B), they exploded the other bomb thus, multiplying the number of the deceased and denying further aid to the injured by the bystanders.

The terrorists’ technique of approaching the targets from multiple dimensions has been highlighted by *Dawn* while reporting the attack on Hangu Bazaar (Story No 13). The terrorists approached Hangu “from the western side” by getting “on the road to Kurram Agency” (S 13.10 A). The bomber went into the Ashura procession at Karachi “through a side street” (S 4.12 B). The same tactics were used by the terrorists to get into the Airbase at Kamra (Story No 14). The attackers celebrated the success as their companions entered the Base “from two different directions” (S 14.26 B) and gathered “inside the airbase” (S 14.26 B) “in Kamra” (S 14.25 B).

The terrorists employed the technique of gathering maximum people at the venue when they attacked the rally of Fazl-ur-Rehman. They detonated the blast “at the Sadiq Shaheed stadium” (S 22.5 A) where the rally ended and Fazlur Rehman, as he himself reiterated, was about to leave “from the venue of the rally” (S 22.13 A).

The sequencing strategy of the attackers has been exploited in the Lahore Churches attacks. *The News International* has highlighted that the explosive was detonated “outside one of the churches” (S 26.4 B) and the other blast occurred “inside the church” (S 26.4 B). *The New York Times* has highlighted the strategy of the attackers who blew up “outside the main gate of St. John’s Catholic Church” (S 26.4 C) and after a minute, the second blast was carried out “in the compound of Christ Church, about a half-mile away” (S 26.5 C).

The terrorists’ well-planned attacks highlight their working for the unexpected targets. For instance, the selection of Police Lines Colony, Kohat for suicide attack was totally unexpected. *Dawn* has highlighted that blast “at such a place” (S 10.8 A) was totally unexpected. Similarly, the simultaneous explosion of two bombs “in the prayer hall” (S 9.29 C) in Ahmadis’ worship place caused many deaths.

The terrorists' strategy to enter the Army Training Camp in the uniform of military-run Aziz Bhatti Shaheed School and College situated "in the Punjab Regiment Centre" (PRC) (S 11.5 B) is yet another strategy to deceive the security personnel challenging the reliability of the security personnel. The attacker was not enrolled "in the school" (S 11.6 B). Justifying the strict security arrangements by the military, *The News International* has reported that the military officials have clarified that despite deployment of the soldiers "in and outside the training centre" (S 11.8 B) his entry into the camp may be due to the deception he created by the uniform.

The News International has pointed out the strategy followed by the terrorists as they fired rockets "at the airport" (S 17.5 B) to make their path to get into the airport. *The News International* has reiterated the strategy of the attackers who fired the rockets to get "into the airport" (S 17.15 B). *The News International* has highlighted that the terrorists fired 05 rockets and numerous bullets "at the airport" (S 17.19 B) "from all sides" (S 17.18 B). *The News International* has pointed out that two rockets fell "outside" (S 17.33 B) and three "inside the airport premises" (S 17.33 B). The tactics followed by the attackers has been highlighted as the assault targeted "at the military facility" (S 17.3 C) "inside the airport" (S 17.3 C) causing a hole "in the airport perimeter wall" (S 17.3 C). The same tactics were followed when they attacked PC Peshawar.

Dawn has reported the strategy of the terrorists that they planted the explosives "in a shop" (S 18.8 A) which was situated between offices of two election candidates to cause maximum damage. Talking about the damage, *The News International* has highlighted that the vehicles positioned "in the hujra" (S 18.31 B) were damaged due to blast.

5.2.1.4 Nasty intentions.

The overview of the spatial circumstances from the news stories published in three newspapers reflects the vast network of Taliban carrying out the terrorism activities throughout the country encompassing all provinces of Pakistan. The geographical breadth and length of their homicide activities encircle Bannu, Charsadda, Dera Ghazi Khan, Dera Ismail Khan, Hangu, Jamrud (Khyber Agency), Kamra, Karachi, Kohat, Lahore, Lakki Marwat, Mardan, Multan, Orakzai Agency, Peshawar, Shakrial (Islamabad), Shikarpur, Timergarah etc. The sample highlights

that suicide attack activities are being controlled from North Waziristan, close to Afghan border, from where Taliban and Al-Qaeda make frequent intrusions. In order to stop such incursions, the militants need to be stopped “in ... tracks” (S 3.17 A) as they are getting strength across the country in general and “in South Waziristan” (S 3.14 C) “throughout southern Punjab” (S 3.16 A), “in the Punjab” (S 3.16 C) and “(into) Sindh Province” (S 23.4 C) in particular. *The New York Times* reports that Hakimullah Mehsud, who was once rooted out of his base “in South Waziristan” (S 3.14 C), has asked his men to attack in different parts of Pakistan. With such consideration, Pak Army is carrying out military operations [“in Malakand, Waziristan, Orakzai and Kurram agencies” (S 2.29 A), “in North Waziristan, a northwestern tribal region” (S 25.14 C)] to root out Taliban’s masterminds.

Different groups of terrorists claim the responsibility after every suicide attack. In this regard, TTP spokesmen Azam Tariq and Ihsanullah Ehsan are more prominent. Time and again, the reporters have reflected the intention of Taliban to continue attacks “across the country” (S 2.29 A). The nationwide spread of the suicide attacks by Taliban has been reflected through the circumstance “across Pakistan, mainly in the northwest bordering Afghanistan” (S 12.18 A). Expressing the horrid intentions of Taliban, *The New York Times* has reported their plan to carry out more attacks “in the Bannu district” (S 16.9 C) located “on the western edge of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Province” (S 16.9 C). Similarly, *Dawn* has reported the threatening tone of the Taliban whose spokesman announced “from an undisclosed location” (S 17.21 A) the responsibility of the attack and expressed his resolve to carry out more attacks “on this airport” (S 17.21 A). Tracing the revengeful tone of Taliban, *The News International* has reported their announcement that they have detailed 20 suicide bombers “across the country” (S 15.29 B). *The New York Times* has highlighted that high security risk “in several major cities, including Karachi and Quetta” (S 15.10 C) but, on the other hand, *The New York Times* has also highlighted the concern and assurance by the then Prime Minister, Nawaz Sharif that the military and civil agencies are supporting each other and resolve to fight till the last terrorist “in the country” (S 25.22 C) on our soil (S 25.24 C).

5.2.1.5 Material damage concentration.

The researcher zoomed in on the material damage in terms of physical losses of the buildings, hotels, consulates, military installations, investigation offices, police

lines, civil administration offices, election offices, deras, schools, shops, bazaars, playgrounds, rallies, processions, funerals, and worship places including mosques, churches etc, and the intensity of the blasts on the basis of distal and depth impact.

The blasts, as per selected sample, damaged Pearl Continental Peshawar, U.S. consulate Peshawar, Volleyball playground Lakki Marwat, R. A. Bazaar Lahore, Bazaar at Hangu, Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI) building, Special Investigation Agency (SIA) office Lahore, Khosa house at Dera Ghazi Khan, Khanzada's dera at Attock, offices of the political administration building in Jamrud (Khyber Agency), Imambagh Shikarpur, Lahore churches, Ahmadi's worship places in Garhi Shahu and Model Town Lahore, Police lines Kohat, army training camp in Mardan, Kaki police station near Bannu, Minhas Airbase, airport in Peshawar, Civil Administration Offices in Khyber Pakhtunkhawa and Nadra office in Mardan, and the closely located buildings and the nearby vehicles running in Fazl's convoy at Charsadda and his rally in Quetta, and other religious processions. Reporting the Police Lines Kohat incident, *The News International* has highlighted that about 35 shops and many houses were dashed "to the ground" (S 10.12 B) "in the nearby bazaar" (S 10.12 B) "in nearby localities" (S 10.13 B).

The blasts damaged not only the building but also the vehicles parked in the nearby localities or passing by the target. The vehicular damages have been predominantly reported by the Pakistani Newspapers through spatial circumstances. Elaborating the vehicular damage, *The News International* has highlighted that the vehicles positioned "in the hujra" (S 18.31 B) were damaged due to blast that occurred in election offices at Kohat and Peshawar and also encompassed the bus crossing "through the area" (S 18.20 B) which resulted in many casualties "in a minibus" (S 18.20 B). Similarly, *The News International* has reported the intensity of the blast that occurred at police lines Lahore as it burnt 5-6 vehicles which were parked "in the area" (S 24.13 B) "outside a tea shop" (S 24.13 B). Reporting the foregoing incident, *Dawn* has stated that the blast set many vehicles parked "near the site of the blast" (S 24.8 A) ablaze and it shook the windows "in nearby buildings" (S 24.8 A). The distal impact of the blasts, predominantly reported by *Dawn*, was upto the very far-off places. For instance, the impact of blast on Special Investigation Agency (SIA) Lahore was felt "in a house that was 300 metres away from the blast site" (S 6.9 A) where a woman died due to its powerful impact. Similarly, *Dawn* has

reported the devastating impact “on the road a few feet away from the trench” (S 6.14 A) and reinforces the same up “to several kilometres away” (S 6.15 A). The same impact has been highlighted by marking the killing of the Christians who were living “in small houses” (S 6.27 A) “in the area” (S 6.27 A). Reporting the attack on Shikarpur Imambargah, *Dawn* has expressed the intensity of the blast through the mouthpiece of a local resident, who was praying “at another mosque” (S 23.17 A), which is about 1.5 kilometres away, felt the earth moving under his feet.

The intensity of the blasts has been reported to be too deep and wide. For instance, the blast that occurred at Special Investigation Agency (SIA) Lahore created “an eight-foot deep and 15-foot wide crater” (S 6.15 A) as reported by *Dawn*. The same circumstance “on the road” with slight numerical variation has been used by *The News International* as “10-foot deep and 15-foot wide crater” (S 6.17 B). While reporting the blast at Police checkpoint in Hangu Bazaar, *The News International* has used the circumstance “at the blast site” (S 13.11 B) to determine “an eight-foot deep crater” (S 13.11 B) caused by the 500 kilograms explosives. Also, *Dawn* reported that the reporter has used “the site of the blast” (S 5.7 A) to highlight impact of Lakki Marwat playground as it created an 08-foot deep crater.

5.2.1.6 Vicious circle.

The researcher estimated the human loss in terms of killed and injured in the suicide attacks (from 2009-2015) reported in the three newspapers and concluded that about 700 died and 1500 were reported to be injured. The killed and injured include the higher echelon like diplomats, ministers, political personages and the general public from religious, academic, business and working class. The terrorists, while carrying out barbarity, did not distinguish between the men and the women, elders and children, young and old; they only aimed at killing and more precisely, killing.

The terrorists have been struggling to make maximum damage to the country which is quite contrary to the statement issued by Taliban spokesman, Ihsanullah Ehsan. For instance, the very selection of the markets and bus terminals as realized through “to a busy market” (S 7.10 A) and “to a bus terminal and a busy market” (S 7.12 A), “in a crockery shop” (S 2.18 C), “at a section of the Moon Market where crowds of women shopped for clothes” (S 2.12 C), fortifies more quantum of loss in the shape of human lives. Also, reporting the R. A. Bazaar Lahore incident, *Dawn* has

sketched the ghastliness of the situation through the circumstance “on the road” (S 7.27 A) by revealing the scattered location of the torn human bodies and their pieces followed by the activity of putting the dead and injured “in police vans, rickshaws and ambulances” (S 7.27 A). *Dawn* has also highlighted the location of the blast “in residential localities of “at a section of the Moon Market where crowds of women shopped for clothes” (S 2.12 C), Iqbal Town” (S 7.37 A), reinforcing the maximum number of human losses. *The News International* has determined the cruelty of the Taliban by the circumstance “in the debris” (S 6.6 C) from where the people were being taken out after digging through the rubble of the devastated building. Similarly, *The New York Times* has also used the circumstance “in Pakistan’s main cities” (Story No 6) to remind the attacks on military and security targets by Al-Qaeda and their affiliates in the Pakistani Taliban. While reporting Khanzada incident, *The News International* has used “in the compound” (S 28.21 B) to mark the position of 40 people who died during the attack. Besides, Taliban’s aggression was not only limited to the general public; they rather targeted rescue teams who were helping the people “at the site” (S 29.31 B). The scene of dying children, who were taken “to divisional headquarters hospital and women and children hospital” (S 10.12 A) but could not survive due to the delay in provision of medical aid, is really heart-throbbing. The screams of the mothers and the sobs of the children in the corridors of the hospitals really speak of the inhumanity of the Taliban and Al-Qaida. The tears of the relatives rushing “to the site of the blast and hospitals” (S 10.8 B), the charred skulls, body parts, limbs and legs, and human body remains of the suicide attackers and the victims scattered “on the spot” (S 16.15 B), “across the blast site” (S 30.19 A) “on the ground” (S 29.12 A) and “outside our office” (S 30.13 B) represent the barbarity of the terrorists. *Dawn* has multiplied the pathos by depicting the miserable treatment of one of the mourners who were thrown “to the ground” (S 4.5 A).

5.2.1.7 Reaction by the victims.

The victims, technically termed as Affectees in this research, expressed their emotions depicting the degree of their sorrow and their own style of expression. They reciprocated some of the incidents in a composed manner by staging sit-ins to express unison and brotherhood with the victims and survivors. For instance, while reporting the Shikarpur Imambargah, *Dawn* has highlighted the Majlis-e-Wahdat-e-Muslimeen (MWM)’s unison with the victims by the sit-ins staged “at several spots, including

Muhammad Ali Jinnah road, in Karachi” (S 23.26 A). The same spirit of the general public has been displayed “at Five Star Chawrangi, Shahrah-e-Pakistan, Abbas Town, Star Gate Shahrah-e-Faisal and Malir 15” (S 23.27 A). Similarly, the rescue teams rushed for help by taking people out of rubble and conveying the injured to hospitals. The relatives and families of the expected victims expressed their anxieties by rushing to the hospitals and wailing “in hospital corridors” (S 26.12 C) and to the schools represented as “to the site” (S 9.33 B) “to the site of the blast and hospitals” (S 10.8 B) to get information about their children who were “in the City Law College” (S 9.33 B).

The News International has reported the fret and nervousness of the worshippers’ families as they ran. But, the Affectees have also been reported to be reactive. They expressed their anger by setting the buildings and vehicles on fire. For instance, while reporting the Ashura incident in Karachi, *The News International* has reported that the Affectees (participants of the procession) set the buildings and vehicles ablaze “on the M. A. Jinnah Road” (S 4.30 B) “at the M. A. Jinnah Road” (S 4.46 B), “in the city” (S 4.3 B). The Sunni Rahbar Council announced wheel-jam strike “at the Darul Uloom Amjadi” (S 4.62 B). *The New York Times* has used “in parts of the city” (S 4.2 C) to highlight the places where the riots have begun after the attack on Shiite procession.

While stating the reaction of the Affectees, *Dawn* has reported that the Affectees spread “across the city’s streets” (S 26.10 A) and expressed high degree of anger by destroying the Metro bus station and the vehicles. The Christians expressed unison by coming out “to the streets in other cities” (S 26.20 A) and staged demonstrations “in Peshawar” (S 26.21 A), “in the northwest” (S 26.21 A), “in the central city of Multan and in Quetta” (S 26.21 A) and “in the southwest” (S 26.21 A). *The News International* has highlighted the reaction of the Christian community as a stampede “at the Church” (S 26.7 B). Also, they burnt the two men caught “from the venue” (S 26.6 B) suspected to be the associates of Taliban. *The News International* has depicted the reaction of the Christian as they moved “to Ferozpur Road” (S 26.16 B) to protest against the attack. With the spirit of unison, the protest was also carried out “in Karachi” (S 26.20 B) where people took “to the streets” (S 26.20 B). *The New York Times* has reflected the unison of the nation with the Christian community

through the protests staged “across the city” (S 26.8 C) and “in Karachi and other cities” (S 26.9 C).

Some of the people who were present at the places of occurrences have been reported as those who decided to hide themselves. For instance, one of the survivors has been highlighted by their act of hiding “in the basement” (S 9.33 C) and later came out unscathed “from the mosque” (S 9.33 C) “near the train station” (S 9.33 C). Another survivor namely Munawar Shahid has been reported as hiding himself “in his office next to the mosque” (S 9.34 C).

A few Affectees have been represented as having positive bold reaction. For instance, while reporting the attack on Bannu police station, *The News International* has reflected that the police reciprocated the firing and killed the attacker “inside the mosque” (S 16.8 B). Similarly, while mentioning the Minhas Airbase incident, the Air Chief called a meeting “at Air headquarters Islamabad” (S 14.34 A) to take a view of the situation and ponder upon the prevailing situation and the intelligence reports.

5.2.1.8 Psychological traumas.

The terrorism activities have cast very negative psychological impact on the minds of the whole nation in general and the on-spot victims or Affectees in particular. The feelings of the victims/survivors imbued fear and pathos in the minds of the Affectees. The statement of Dr. Abdul Jalil Qureshi regarding the impact of the blast, as reported by *Dawn*, is an example in hand. According to Dr. Qureshi, he felt as if the bomb had fallen on his home. The doctor’s feelings of fear had been reinforced by his daughter’s screaming and the circumstance “on the road” (S 6.20 A) where a minor was lying as he went “out of the house” (S 6.20 A). The same impact has been highlighted by marking the death of the Christians who were living “in small houses” (S 6.27 A) “in the area” (S 6.27 A). The fear of the parents has been depicted in *The News International* through their acts of rushing “to the schools” (S 6.31 B). The state of helplessness to stop the attackers from devastating the worship places has been reported through the perturbed plight of a Superintendent of Police (SP) standing “in the corner of the building smoking” (S 9.29 B). The extent of people’s fear has been mapped through the hearing of explosions “from Khyber Pakhtunkhwa’s capital” (S 17.20 B) but afterwards it was confirmed as a rocket fire “near airport” (S 17.20 B). The women and children having concern about the victims have been reported to be

“near the building” (S 9.31 B). The perturbed father who got stuck “inside Baitul Noor” (S 9.41 B) “in Model Town” (S 9.41 B) informed his family about his safe location as he was hiding “in a room” (S 9.42 B) contiguous “to the building” (S 9.42 B). *The New York Times* has also highlighted the worries of the families as one of the brother called his family from “inside another mosque” (S 9.5 C) which was situated several miles away “near the central train station” (S 9.5 C).

The newspapers have highlighted some of the Affectees as having very strong auditory and visual influences that they would never forget the incident. For instance, *The New York Times* has depicted a security guard deployed “at the scanner” (S 9.31 C) “near the entrance” (S 9.31 C) “to the Dar-ul-Zakir Mosque” (S 9.31 C) who vocalized that he would never forget what happened in front of his eyes. Similarly, the fear of the people who were there on the spot has been highlighted by their act of hiding “in the basement” (S 9.33 C) and later came out unscathed “from the mosque” (S 9.33 C) “near the train station” (S 9.33 C). Being afraid of the attack, another survivor namely Munawar Shahid who was an official of the Ahmadi community has been depicted as hiding himself “in his office next to the mosque” (S 9.34 C).

5.2.1.9 Roles of rescue agencies.

The suicide attack news stories have reflected the role different agencies played. The detailed analysis of the stories has revealed that rescue teams of Edhi, Chippa and the Khidmat-i-Khalq Foundation, doctors and paramedical staff, military, police officials, intelligence and security agencies, rangers, bomb disposal personnel, Forensic experts’ administration, Government of Pakistan, Government authorities including ministers and political personages and local citizens all played their roles to help the victims and the Affectees. In the selected sample, the reporters have generally harbored upon the spatial circumstances to reflect these roles, but their roles have been predominantly represented anonymously, without naming them, just through their actions with the passive voice structure.

The rescue teams including Rescue 1122 and police have been shown as rushing “to the scene” (S 2.10 A), (S 12.16 B) (S 27.15 B) “to the spot” (S 22.12 B) (S 22.20 B) to take the people out of rubble of the devastated buildings, and “to hospitals” to convey the injured through Edhi ambulances for treatment by paramedical staff. The rescuers and the administration has not been mentioned with

regard to shifting the injured “to JPMC” (S 4.12 A) and “to Agha Khan University Hospital” (S 4.12 A) “to the hospital(s)” (S 3.17 B) (S 22.12 B) (S 22.16 B) (S 15.6 A), “to the hospital in Multan” (S 3.25 B), (S 9.38 B), “to the District Headquarters Hospital (DHQ)” (S 18.29 B) “to Peshawar” (S 19.11 C) (S 19.22 A) “to the Lady Reading Hospital” (S 19.15 B), (S 17.32 B) “to the District Headquarters Hospital” (S 20.10 A) “to Civil Hospital” (S 22.12 A) (S 22.13 B) (S 29.12 B), “to the Nishtar Medial College” (S 15.11 B) “to the CMH” (S 22.14 B), “to the Mayo and Ganga Ram hospitals” (S 24.23 A) “to the Pakistan Institute of Medical Sciences in Islamabad” (S 25.11 C), “to Lahore’s General Hospital” (S 26.12 B), “to the Hayatabad Medical Complex” (S 29.12 B), “to the Jamrud Civil Hospital” (S 29.15 A), “in Karachi” (S 4.8 A), “in Charsadda and Peshawar” (S 12.13 B), “in Dera Ismail Khan” (S 15.11 B) “in Thall and Hangu” (S 20.8 B) “in Sukkur and Larkana districts of Sindh” (S 23.12 A), “in the provincial capital” (S 24.23 A), “in Jamrud” (S 29.12 B), “in Peshawar” (S 29.12 B), ferrying some “to a hospital in Multan” (S 3.28 B), “in Rawalpindi” (S 11.15 B) “to Karachi” (S 23.11 B). The rescue teams also proved instrumental in arranging the doctors and paramedical staff “from other cities and hospitals” (S 3.18 B). *The News International* has depicted the role of the Edhi’s medical team who lost one of its members while performing duty “in the Light House area” (S 4.23 B). Similarly, Edhi, Chippa and the Khidmat-i-Khalq Foundation conveyed the injured “to hospitals” (S 4.26 B). Beside these commendable efforts, a few limitations on the part of the administration of the Paramedic staff have been reported. For instance, *The News International* has expressed the limitations of the hospital and attributed the increased death toll to the insufficiency of life-saving drugs and oxygen “at Civil Hospital Shikarpur” (S 23.2 B) (S 23.13 B). Also, *The News International* has marred the role of the administration of the hospital where ambulances were not available due to which the injured were conveyed “to hospital” (S 23.2 B) (S 23.14 B) on rickshaws, motorbikes and cars. *Dawn* has reported the role of the rescuers who took the wounded “to divisional headquarters hospital and women and children hospital” (S 10.12 A) where most of the injured died due to delayed provision of first aid. *Dawn* has also pointed out that most of the children could not survive as they were brought “to the hospital” (S 10.13 A) very late and the same has been authenticated as depicted through the mouth of a nurse who was busy in removing nails of one of the patients. The foregoing delay may be because of the delay in taking the victims out of the debris. In

Dawn, the delay on the part of administration has been marked through the circumstance “at the scene” (S 10.14 A) due to security reasons.

Beside taking people out of rubble and commuting the injured to the hospitals, the role of police has also been marked through their acts of fighting against the attackers, barricading the scenes of occurrences, saving the lives of the Affectees, carrying out search operations etc. *The News International* has reported the role of police as they saved a student “from the building” (S 9.40 B) whose statements, a verdict of authentication, has been reported as two gunmen “on the rooftop” (S 9.40 B) and one “on a minaret” (S 9.40 B) were firing on the worshippers. The police have also saved another man who was hiding “under a table” (S 9.46 B). *The News International* has highlighted the role of the police as they rescued the Namazis “from the hall” and conveyed the bodies and the injured “to PIMS Hospital” (S 25.17 B). *The News International* has reported the role of police as they barricaded the spot to make the people stay away “from the spot” (S 9.30 B). The police also made commendable efforts by carrying out search operation “in the surrounding areas” (S 27.16 B). *Dawn* has reported the role of the policemen as they made all-out efforts to stop the attackers “at both the entrances” (S 26.6 A) but failed. The role of the police has been highlighted through registration of the case “at the Saudabad police station” (S 4.47 B) and “at the Preedy police station” (S 4.69 B). The police played its role of submitting the First Information Report (FIR) of the blast that occurred “at the Qila Gujjar police station” (S 24.31 A). The police played their role by cordoning off the area and deploying snipers “in the area” (S 24.17 B). *The News International* has pointed out the role of local police who arrested nine suspects being investigated at Saddar Police Station “in Attock” (S 14.44 B). On the other hand, *The News International* has also highlighted the negligence of the two policemen who were deployed “at the mosque” where the explosive material was hidden “under the stairs of the mosque” (S 23.35 B) but unfortunately both were not present at the time of incident (S 23.29 B).

The Bomb Disposal Squads also played their role in saving the human losses. The role of the bomb disposal personnel has been highlighted by their act of defusing an explosive device installed “at the place” (S 29.18 A) of occurrence. *The News International* has highlighted the role of the bomb disposal teams who detonated the explosive “near the site of the suicide blast” (S 29.18 B). The role of Bomb Disposal

Squad has been marked through their action of collecting evidence after arriving “at the blast spot” (S 24.18 B). *Dawn* has pointed to the role of the security agencies as they recovered vest containing explosive “from the Model Town worship place, where some attackers escaped” (S 9.23 A). The role of the Bomb Disposal Squad (BDS) has been reported through the judgment on the nature of the attack. *Dawn* has reported that in the beginning it was assumed to be a suicide attack “on the office of Akbar Khan” (S 18.6 A), an election candidate for the NA-39 seat “in Orakzai Agency” (S 18.6 A). The ambulances could not reach immediately due to which the locals shifted the injured “to a hospital” (S 18.11 A) “in Kohat” (S 18.11 A). The injured having serious condition were taken “to Peshawar” (S 18.12 A). The role of the rescuers has been appreciated through the circumstances “to nearby Seena and Shahmansoor hospitals” (S 18.28 A), “to the district headquarters hospital” (S 18.29 A), “in Mardan” (S 18.29 A) and “at the Lady Reading Hospital” (S 18.32 A). The police authorities confirmed that the blast occurred “above the ground” (S 18.18 B). The rescue teams played their part by conveying the injured “to the nearby Khyber Teaching Hospital” (S 18.21 B) “in the ambulances of the Rescue 1122, Edhi Trust and private vehicles” (S 18.21 B).

The forensic experts showed their role through their efforts to find out the evidence “from the blast scene” (S 26.11 B). They also collected the essential body parts of the suicide attacker and sent them “to a laboratory” (S 29.20 B). *Dawn*, depicting the role of the rescue teams, has reflected that the body parts of the bomber found “at the scene” (S 11.6 A) were examined and proved to be that of teenager which is a common factor “in Pakistan” (S 11.6 A).

The News International has highlighted the role of Government through its concern for the deaths through Punjab Chief Minister’s Pakistan Peoples Party Chairman’s condemnation of the attack “in Attock” (S 28.48 B) (S 28.56 B), “in the country” (S 28.56 B) “on the Punjab Home Minister’s Dera” (S 28.63 B) and the mourning for 03 days “in the Punjab” (S 28.14 B) “in the province” (S 28.19 B). The concern of the Government authorities has been marked through the participation of Pervaiz Khattak, Chief Minister, in the funeral prayers for the slaughtered policemen, Lal Bahadur and Ibrar Hussain, “at the Police Lines” and compensation of 3.3 million to the bereaved families. *The News International* has pointed out that serious concern of the government officials Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif, Interior Minister Chaudhry

Nisar Ali Khan, former President Asif Ali Zardari and PPP Chairman Bilawal Bhutto Zardari who condemned the attacks “in Peshawar and Quetta” (S 27.28 B).

Dawn has highlighted the Government’s role to stop the terrorism through the suspension of mobile phone services “in major cities” (S 15.20 A) of the country. The same was also done “in the commercial capital Karachi, the southwestern city of Quetta and several cities and towns in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Punjab provinces as well as in parts of the capital Islamabad” (S 15.21 A). In *The New York Times*, the Government’s role has been highlighted through its strict security arrangements “in Pakistan (S 15.5 C) and “across Pakistan” (S 15.7 C). The authorities and the district administration have taken all requisite measures including motorcycle riding “in Dera Ismail Khan” (S 15.20 B) detailing of cops at sensitive places “in the city” to avoid any undesirable situation. *The New York Times* has also highlighted the role of the Government by banning the second riders on motorcycles “in major cities” (S 15.11 C).

The Government authorities including President Asif Ali Zardari and Prime Minister Raja Pervaiz Ashraf have expressed grief for the blast “in D. I. Khan” (S 15.32 B). *The New York Times* has highlighted the efforts of the Prime Minister who visited “(to) Karachi” (S 23.16 C) anticipating the growing disturbance “in that city” (S 23.16 C). The role of administration has been highlighted through conveying the Sindh Information Minister’s order to impose emergency “at all hospitals in Shikarpur and surrounding talukas and cities” (S 23.19 A). Taluka is an administrative sub-division of a District. *The News International* has also appreciated role of the administration who took a step by declaring an emergency “at the hospital” (S 23.20 B) and took stringent security measures “in Sukkur, Khairpur and other cities” (S 23.43 B). The news reporters/agencies have reflected pathos through the helplessness of the leaders of the Sindh province to eliminate terrorism recently growing “in Sindh” (S 23.14 C). The role of the administration has been reported through their claim of deploying the Frontier Constabulary and elite police force “at mosques, bazaars and all entrances from tribal areas to Kohat and Hangu” (S 10.17 A) and carrying out search “at additional checkpoints” (S 10.18 A) in response to the intelligence report for terrorists’ activities “at a sensitive place” (S 10.16 A). The authorities played their role by cordoning off the Cantt area and all other entrance “to the city” (S 10.22 A) and “in the entire Kohat region” (S 10.22 A). The role of

administration who imposed emergency in government and private hospitals “in Kohat” (S 10.15 B) significantly merits mention. *The News International* has highlighted the role of political echelon including Muttahida Qaumi Movement Chief Altaf Hussain, Minister for Information and Broadcasting Pervaiz Rashid and Minister for Defence Production Rana Tanveer Hussain who condemned the attack “at the Imambargah” (S 25.30 B). The concern of Punjab Chief Minister, Shahbaz Sharif, has been reflected through his call for emergency meeting on security situation “in the province” (S 24.25 B). The U.S. embassy located “in Islamabad” (S 11.34 B) has played its role by condemning the suicide attack.

The News International has highlighted the bystanders not only as scene-sighters but also as the supporting persons who pulled the victims out of the debris and shifted them “to hospital” (S 23.33 B). *The News International* has reflected the role of citizens through the brave act of an elderly man who kept the attacker “out of the Imambargah” (S 25.6 B). *The New York Times* has highlighted the role of the citizens as they tussled one of the attackers “to the ground” (S 9.24 C).

The News International has reported the role of the intelligence agencies who reported that the attack was expected “in Lahore and other cities of Punjab” (S 24.6 B). *The News International* has highlighted the role of the administration and the military authorities as they declared emergency “at the ill-equipped and under-staffed District Headquarters Hospital, Mardan, and Combined Military Hospital (CMH)” (S 11.14 B). They also conveyed the victims “to a comparatively larger and better-equipped military hospital through the Pakistan Army helicopters. The role of the army and local villagers has been highlighted as they arrived “at the site of attack” (S 16.8 A) and cordoned off the area. The role of the security guard has been highlighted as he resisted one attacker “at the entrance” (S 16.5 B) while the other concealed himself “in the nearby mosque” (S 16.5 B). The armed civilians who were present “in the area” (S 16.6 B) immediately reached the place of occurrence and were attacked by the attacker who was hiding himself “in the mosque” (S 16.7 B) but the police reciprocated the firing and killed the attacker “inside the mosque” (S 16.8 B). The rescue teams were appreciated as they carried the dead bodies and the wounded “to the District Headquarters Hospital” (S 16.13 B) “in Bannu” (S 16.13 B). The police, after the occurrence, moved “to the spot” (S 16.14 B). Those present on the scene saw the body parts of the suicide attacker spread “on the spot” (S 16.15 B). The agencies

have reported that they have seen five attackers moving around “near the police station building” (S 16.17 B). The security agencies have tightened the security “around all the police stations and government installations” (S 16.20 B) located “in the district” (S 16.20 B). The medical staff have pulled their socks after declaration of the emergency “in the DHQ Hospital” (S 16.21 B). In order to ensure the security at the hospital, the security agencies have been deployed “at all the entrances” (S 16.21 B) “to the hospital” (S 16.21 B).

The role of intelligence agencies has been highlighted through their forewarning about the possibility of attack “on military installations” (S 14.39 A) but they have denied the possibility of attack “at the Kamra base” (S 14.40 A). The role of Anti-terrorist Unit “at Tarbela” (S 14.10 B) along with Special Services Group (SSG) commandoes has been appreciated. *The News International* has explained the role of the security and intelligence agencies as they succeeded in searching two mines “in a corner of the base” (S 14.17 B) and later destroyed them through a controlled blast. The security forces have been appreciated for carrying out the operation “at the base” (S 14.18 B) and later conducted a search operation “on the base” (S 14.18 B) and combed the places “in the vicinity” (S 14.18 B) to ensure that the area has been thoroughly cleared. The intelligence and security forces have caught two suspects and conveyed them “to unknown place” (S 14.19 B) for investigation. The role of administration and the security forces has been highlighted through their act of enhancing the security “at all entry gates” (S 14.46 B) “across the country” (S 14.45 B). The government’s measure to depute more personnel “at airports” (S 14.47 B), more security cameras “at sensitive buildings and government installations” (S 14.47 B) “across the four provinces” (S 14.47 B) depicts the concern and effective measures taken by the administration. Syed Naveed Qamar, the then Minister of Defence, claimed that the attack “on the airbase” (S 14.58 B) was not due to any security lapse. He appreciated the role of the security forces that killed all the terrorists. Highlighting the role of intelligence agencies, *The New York Times* has pointed out that attack by Pakistani Taliban on the Airbase was expected according to the statement by the intelligence officials published in *Daily Express Tribune*. The role of intelligence and security agencies has been reflected through the search and strike operation carried out “at different points of the district” (S 30.26 A) “in Par Hoti, Bashkhali, Gujraat, Iranabad, Chora, Bhaijan, Surakh Dheray, Katakhet,

Barikab, Galyara and localities adjoining the city” (S 30.25 A) “in Mardan” (S 30.24 A).

5.2.1.10 Reminiscence factor.

Reflecting the nostalgic spirit, the reporters have linked the stories to the other stories with respect to the circumstantial types, i.e., spatial, temporal and causal considerations in strict structural sense as postulated in SFL as well as the general references of space, time and causes. For instance, the incident of Rescue 15 attack “in Lahore” (S 1.45 A) (S 1.20 C), attack on Marriott “in the capital, Islamabad (S 1.12 C), an electronics market and a police checkpoint in Peshawar, and in Dera Ismail Khan, attack on headquarters of the Pakistani intelligence service “in Lahore” (S 1.19 C), the suicide car bombing “in the Swat district in northwest Pakistan” (S 7.9 C). Similarly, the attack on airbase “in Kamra” (S 14.42 A) has been reminded through the attack “on the Mehran Naval Base” (S 14.5 B) “in Pakistan’s biggest city Karachi” (S 14.44 A) and “on the GHQ” (S 14.5 B).

On account of the temporal considerations, the reporters have reminded of the attack on May 27 on headquarters of the Pakistani intelligence service “in Lahore” (S 1.19 C), the attack in the last week on two government schools, the attack that occurred “in Interior Sindh” (S 4.35 B) on December 27, 2007 etc. Similarly, the terrorists’ attacks on Shiites, Christians and Ahmadi Muslims “in the recent few years” have been reminded while reporting the Lahore Churches incident. While reporting the Kamra incident, *The New York Times* has reminded the three attacks on Kamra - one in 2007 when a bus was hit “near the entrance to the Minhas air base” (S 14.13 C); second in 2008 when rockets were fired “into the base” (S 14.13 C); and the third when a motorcycle rider blew himself up “on an approach road” (S 14.13 C).

A few reminiscents have been reported on the basis of similarities. For instance, the reminiscence of incident “in Interior Sindh” (S 4.35 B) on December 27, 2007 is based on the similarity of the chemicals used the Ashura procession in Karachi. The arsenal incidents that occurred as a result of Christian’s reaction have been compared with the other arsenal incident in which about 100 houses were put on fire as the Christians rioted “through Joseph Colony” (S 26.17 A). Similarly, terrorists’ attacks on Shiites, Christians and Ahmadi Muslims have been reminded

through the Lahore Churches incident. *The New York Times* has used “in Pakistan” (S 26.16 C) as reminiscent of suicide attacks in the recent few years.

5.2.1.11 Endorsement manifestation.

In my research, endorsement manifestation stands for the display of confirmation of the facts through the narration by the Sayer and the reporter. In this particular research, the facts have been endorsed by the reporters who themselves were physically present on the place of occurrence or they quoted the Sayers whose very presence on the spot authenticates the truthfulness of the facts.

While reporting the Lakki Marwat suicide attack, *The News International* has authenticated the statement about the blown-into-pieces bodies of the players through the mouthpiece of the Nadim Khattak who informed *The News International* “from the blast site” (S 5.19 B). Mentioning the intensity of the explosion, *Dawn* has endorsed the statement of an official who was there “in the Hangu special branch” (S 13.14 A). *The New York Times* has used the same technique of authenticating the information by depicting the location of the reporter through the use of spatial circumstance “in Miramshah, the main city of the tribal area of North Waziristan” (S 13.9 C) to highlight the forewarning of more attacks disseminated through leaflets by a Pakistani militant group.

Similarly, the statements of on-ground Affectees have also been endorsed by referring their location to the place of occurrence. Dr. Abdul Jalil Qureshi’s fear of falling off his home on him has been confirmed real by mentioning that he resides “in a nearby house” (S 6.18 A). *Dawn* has authenticated the information provided by a government official by mentioning his location “in Charsadda” (S 12.11 A) which he is talking about. Similarly, *Dawn* has authenticated the information about the incident by the Deputy Inspector General (DIG) of police through his presence “in Mardan” (S 19.5 A). In *The News International*, the reporter reminds of killing of an MPA through the circumstance “in his hometown”. To authenticate the statement of an Affectee, *Dawn* has highlighted his presence “in the area” (S 29.9 A) where he was waiting “outside a National Bank branch” (S 29.9 A) when the blast occurred.

The doctors’ presence “at the hospital” (S 29.16 A) “at Lahore General Hospital” (S 26.22 C) authenticates the facts narrated by them regarding the number and identification of the injured. The role of police has been authenticated by the

statements of the student regarding the firing on the worshippers by two gunmen “on the rooftop” (S 9.40 B) and one “on a minaret” (S 9.40 B) “from the building” (S 9.40 B). The presence of nurse in the hospital confirms the cause of death of most of the children as their delayed arrival “to the hospital” (S 10.13 A). The presence of Shuja Khanzada “at the scene” authenticated his statement that the policemen were attacked when they were busy in recruitment “at their headquarters” (S 24.9 C).

5.2.2 Temporal Motifs

An in-depth study of temporal circumstances exploited in the three newspapers reveals its different features in terms of Extent marking the duration and frequency and Location marking Time. Both the features are discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

5.2.2.1 Extent.

The temporal circumstances in terms of Extent have been marked through duration with the lexical choices “during” and “within”. In *Dawn*, “during” marks the ongoing time of different activities or continuity of different activities such as “during the current year” (S 6.8 A), “during Friday congregations” (S 7.11 A), “during Eid holidays” (S 10.16 A), “during morning exercises” (S 11.2 A), “during Friday congregations” (S 7.11 A), “during the fasting month of Ramazan” (S 14.16 A), “during heavy clashes” (S 14.23 A) “during the holy month” (S 15.2 A), “during the attack” (S 16.4 A), “during the early hours of Monday” (S 16.7 A), “during the clash” (S 16.8 A), “during the clash” (S 16.10 A), “during Muharram events” (S 15.26 A) “during the attack” (S 17.11 A), “during a funeral procession” (S 19.3 A) and “during the attack (S 17.11 A). *The News International* has expressed the duration through “during the spate of violence” (S 4.32 B) “during initial investigations” (S 4.34 B) “during the operation” (S 14.6 B) “during the gun battle” (S 14.9 B) “during the shooting” (S 14.15 B) “during their election campaign” (S 18.46 B), “during the election campaign” (S 19.18 B), “during a funeral prayer” (S 19.30 B) “during surgery” (S 25.21 B). Similarly, *The New York Times* has used “during” to mark the timeframe of the episodes of events, such as “during Friday Prayer” (S 9.12 C) “during the rule of the military dictator Muhammad Zia ul-Haq” (S 9.15 C), “during which jihadist ideology became ingrained” (S 9.15 C), “during the assault” (S 9.34 C), “during morning exercises” (S 11.2 C), “during the fight” (S 14.12 C) “during a battle” (S 16.3 C), “during the exchange of fire” (S 16.11 C), “during rush hour”

(S 18.1 C), “during the morning rush hour” (S 18.3 C), “during the campaign season” (S 18.11 C), “during the funeral of an influential businessman” (S 19.5 C), “during Friday Prayer” (S 23.2 C), “during a trial in Portland” (S 24.15 C), “during the busy Friday Prayer” (S 25.19 C) and “during Sunday services” (S 26.2 C). The duration in minutes marks the length of happenings measured in minutes such as “within three minutes of each other” (S 7.19 A), “within a few minutes” (S 7.41 A) (S 28.14 A). *The News International* has used “within” as “within minutes” (S 6.19 B) “within a week” (S 12.24 B) “within 48 hours” (S 23.2 B) (S 23.42 B) to measure the duration in minutes, hours and weeks.

The definite Extent of duration marking the continuity of the activities has also been revealed in terms of years, months and days through expressions like “for three years” (S 6.23 A), “for five months” (S 15.18 A), “for more than a year” (S 9.29 A) in *Dawn*. In *The News International*, continuity has been expressed in minutes, hours, days and years. For instance, “for several minutes” (S 1.10 B) “for three days” (S 4.53 B) “for the last three years” (S 9.48 B) “for over four hours” (S 25.24 B). In *The New York Times*, “for” precedes the phrases to mark hours, days, weeks, months and years, such as “for the past week” (S 1.30 C), “for the next two days” (S 4.4 C), “for several years” (S 12.8 C), “for several hours” (S 15.8 C), “for months” (S 24.14 C), and “for years” (S 26.16 C).

The Extent of temporal circumstances has also been studied in terms of frequency. In *Dawn*, the frequency of the attacks has been marked through “first” (17), “second” (10), “third” (05), “fourth” (01), “fifth” (02), seventh (01) etc indicating the repetition of the grimy events. In *The News International*, the frequency of the attacks has been marked through “first” (09), “second” (06), “third” (03), “fourth” (01), “fifth” (01), sixth (01) etc indicating the repetition of the grimy events. *The New York Times* texts contain the significantly lesser frequencies showing the extent of temporals through “first” (09), “second” (09), “third” (03), “fourth” (01) and “seventh” (01).

5.2.2.2 Location.

Temporal circumstances in terms of location may have choices between rest and motion. In the present study, most of the Temporal circumstances in terms of Location reveal the rest feature. With this in view, all the seven days of week predominantly mark the rest with negligible exceptions. All the seven days carry

almost equal frequencies in *Dawn* texts. *Dawn* has predominantly used the days of the week as compared to the other two newspapers. The other two newspapers, *The News International* and *The New York Times*, have exploited the days of the week but only at par with the eve of occurrences. The days of the week have been used to refer to the recent incidents.

Temporal circumstances have also been revealed in terms of successions showing the happening of events one after the other through “before” (08) or “after” (50) in *Dawn*. *The News International* has used the circumstantial elements “before” and “after” carrying frequencies 13 and 66 respectively different from the number of the same in *Dawn*. *The New York Times* has used the lexis “before” 07 times, which is close to the number in *Dawn* and “after” 27 times which is significantly lesser than the two Pakistani newspapers. In the same wake, “later” has been used 18 times in *Dawn* and 25 times in *The News International* and 10 times in *The New York Times* to realize the progression of the events. In *Dawn*, the same succession has also been revealed through capturing the moments of happenings, such as “when” (23), “while” (03), “next” (02) and “then” (12) etc. Varying from the frequencies in *Dawn* texts, *The News International* bears 52 occurrences of “when”, 34 of “while”, null of “next” and 02 of “then” (12) realizing the succession of events. In *The New York Times*, “when” occurs 27 times, “while” once, “next” 03 times and “then” 04 times.

The Location of Temporal circumstances with respect to time has been displayed in terms of a.m/p.m in hours and minutes such as “at 12.02pm” (S 2.25 A), “at 8.15 am” (S 6.8 A), (S 7.44 A) “at about 845pm” (S 7.40 A) “at about 1125pm” (S 7.44 A), “at 6.58pm” (S 10.4 A) “at about 6pm” (S 13.8 A) and “at around 10.30am” (S 28.8 A) in *Dawn*. *The News International* has displayed such temporal circumstances predominantly with p.m. unit. The examples of such circumstances are “at around 10:20 p.m.” (S 1.5 B), “at five” (S 1.14 B) “at 2:45 p.m.” (S 3.12 B), “at 8:30 a.m.” (S 4.8 B) “at around 2 p.m.” (S 4.9 B) “at 4:13 p.m.” (S 4.11 B), “at the time of the blast” (S 6.9 B), “at around 12:48 p.m.” (S 7.11 B), “at 1:40 p.m.” (S 9.9 B), “at 2:09 p.m.” (S 9.12 B), “at 2:23 p.m.” (S 9.12 B), “at 2:40 p.m.” (S 9.12 B), “at 2:30 p.m.” (S 9.16 B), “at around 1:41 p.m.” (S 9.50 B), “at 12:30 p.m.” (S 12.5 B), “at about 2.15 a.m.” (S 14.11 B), “at 9 a.m.” (S 14.20 B), “at 4:30 p.m.” (S 20.3 B), “at around 5:30 p.m.” (S 22.6 B), “at about 6:15 p.m.” (S 25.8 B) “at 2:30 p.m.” (S

30.6 B). *The New York Times* has only used the numerical display of time twice, such as, “at about 9 p.m.” (S 2.12 C) “at about 2 a.m.” (S 14.10 C).

The temporal circumstances in terms of Location have the choices between absolute and relative (Halliday, 1994). In the present study, the relative location marks the recency of the events expressed through grammatical variations of “recent” indicate different events happened in recent past or the contemporary timeframe such as “in recent weeks” (S 14.39 A), “in recent months” (S 11.4 A), “in recent years” (S 11.12 A) (S 26.15 A), “recently” (S 13.18 A), (S 20.7 A), (S 28.19 A), “recent killing” (S 16.3 A), “recent attacks” (S 3.4 A) etc. in *Dawn*. The frequency of “recent” and its variations are comparatively very less in *The News International*, precisely used thrice as “in the recent past” (S 1.8 B) “Recent” (S 7.8 B) “more recently” (S 28.28 B). *The New York Times* has used “recent” and its variations having significantly higher frequency than the two Pakistani newspapers to mark weeks, months and years. For instance, “in recent weeks” (S 3.3 C) (S 18.10 C) (S 25.17 C), “in recent months” (S 7.13 C), (S 11.4 C) (S 26.19 C), “in recent years” (S 16.14 C), (S 17.19 C) (S 22.4 C), (S 23.10 C), “recent expansion” (S 23.11 C), and “recently” (S 3.31 C) (S 12.14 C).

5.2.3 Causal Circumstances

While analyzing the Causal Circumstance Type, its sub-categories Reason, Purpose and Behalf were taken into account. Thorough study of the three newspaper texts revealed that *Dawn* texts comprise purpose as well as reason, whereas *The News International* and *The New York Times* have just reported the purpose. Comparison of the ratio in three newspapers indicates that *Dawn* lays more emphasis on Causal circumstances as compared to the other two newspapers.

The causals in the newspaper texts can be traced at two tiers: one is the major causal determining the causes of suicide attacks. On supplemental level, the causals govern the purposes/reasons of happenings which are extensions of the major events.

Determining major causes of suicide attacks, the news reporters have emphasized upon the cause as to avenge an army offensive against insurgents in the nearby Swat Valley (S 1.4 A), the killing of Osama bin Laden (S 14.44 A) (S 13.9 C) and the killing of Ibrahim Mehsud, a nephew of former TTP chief Baitullah Mehsud who was killed in a U. S. drone strike in August 2009 (S 16.3 A) (S 16.23 B), the

killing of their people in custody of the law-enforcement agencies (S 11.30 B) to deeply unsettle the Pakistani government (S 4.3 C) and to sabotage peace in Pakistan (S 9.79 B).

The foregoing causes are reported by the newspaper reporters, who seem to have seconded the miscreants' viewpoint in (S 14.30 A) (S 28.10 C) (S 24.5 C) (S 25.14 C) (S 28.10 C). Despite all episodes of terrorism, the Govt of Pakistan has time and again reiterated her resolve to combat extremism (S 9.9 A) (S 14.38 A) (S 13.23 B) (S 15.40 B) (S 24.7 B) (S 16.25 B) (S 24.7 B) (S 25.27 B) (S 28.16 B) (S 15.38 B) (S 15.16 C) (S 25.22 C) (S 26.24 C) (S 28.10 C) (S 28.17 B) (S 28.65 B) (S 30.36 B) (S 30.21 C), to break up Taliban strongholds (S 5.4 C) and flush out the militants (S 5.28 B) giving the impression of being more determined to fight terrorism and extremism (S 14.55 B)."

5.3 Summary of the Section

I have analyzed the qualitative aspects of the data in this section. I started this section with the analysis of the headlines. The headlines of *Dawn* contain Material as well as Verbal Processes whereas the headlines of *The News International* and *The New York Times* have only Material Processes. The headlines of all the three newspapers have only one root word common which is "kill". The headlines of both the Pakistani newspapers (*Dawn* and *The News International*) have three words common, which are "kill", "injure" and "die". Other than these commonalities, the varieties of "target", "attack", "claim", "toll", "strike", "shake", "rise", "attack" and "lose" with different tense forms create an impact of specificity. *Dawn* texts have more variety of lexical items (root words) as compared to *The News International* and *The New York Times*. The headlines of *The News International* texts have predominantly passive voice structure whereas the headlines of *The New York Times* texts have predominantly Active Voice structure. In headlines of *Dawn* texts, there is no significant difference between the frequencies of the Active and the Passive Voices of the processes. However, most of the Passives are agentless. All Passive Voice structures in the headlines of the three newspapers are agentless (have no Actor) except two in *The New York Times* texts. The Passive Voice of all the three newspapers headlines are in Past tense except a few in *The New York Times*. The Auxiliary Verb requisite for the Passive Voice is missing in most of the Passive Voice Processes given in the headlines of all the newspaper texts but they cast an impression

of passivity. Most of the Active Voice structures in all the three newspapers have Present tense (see section 5.1.2). Goal in numeric form has been used as the theme in all the Passive Voice structures of *Dawn* headlines except two (2 A & 25 A). The themes in the Active Voice structures of *Dawn* headlines contain either miscreants or the happening of terrorism except a few, (20 A) (27 A) (28 A). The foregoing exceptions have Affectees in the role of Actor. The themes in the headlines of *The News International* texts are predominantly numeric highlighting the number of killed and injured. In that, most of the passive voice structures have numeric themes except a few (10 B), (19 B), (21 B) and (28 B). Out of the foregoing exceptions, (10 B), (19 B) and (28 B) specify the persona of political stature or the general public who were killed in the suicide attack. Only one passive voice headline begins with the act (event) of suicide attack. There is no significant difference between the numeric themes and the content themes in the Active Voice structures in the headlines of *The News International* texts. The headlines other than content themes are (4 B), (17 B), (22 B) and (24 B). In headlines of *The New York Times* texts, most of the structures are Active Voice structures having either Miscreants or the activity of the terrorism as themes. In the latter case, Pakistani Army's Victories is an exception. The headlines of *The New York Times* texts have only a few Passive Voice structures (see section 5.1.2 & 5.1.3).

PART II

APPLICATION OF PLANES OF NARRATION

In this section, I have pursued the second research question, which pertains to the extent to which the selected texts reflect the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters or the newspaper agencies by using the first order and second order of representation enunciated by Hasan (1985). I have discussed the roles of narrators and their perspective in each newspaper text in the following paragraphs.

5.4 Planes of Narration in the Newspapers

In the wake of various roles discussed in this research, the roles of narrators bring in various perspectives, maybe subjective or objective or intersubjectively objective to indicate proximity of the events to or their remoteness from reality. The outlook of the narrators, reporters in the present research, reflects reporter's objectivity and/or subjectivity. To analyze the foregoing, Hasan's Planes of Narration which she explained (1985) while analysing *Necessity's Child* (written by Angus Wilson) in her book, *Linguistics, Language and Verbal Art* have been applied on the news stories of suicide attacks. Her two narrators - Rodney and Impartial Chronicler (called Imp by Hasan) have been identified as victims or survivors, not as Affectees in the broader sense as used in (see section 5.1.2) and the reporter or correspondent respectively. In this research, the parallels of Rodney (victims and survivors) have been named as Affectees and the parallels of Impartial Chronicler as Reporter. Both the narrators – Affectees as well as narrators – are human beings, not the supernatural creatures thereby reflecting the limited omniscience about the validity of facts. Their omniscience can be mapped through their presence at the very place of occurrence or proximity to the place of occurrence in the real sense of space, which may or may not be realized through the spatial circumstances in the world of text. Hasan (1985) defines the subjective narration as the plane which features first person pronominals (I, we), reference to the main protagonist and other characters in relation with him. In this research, the singular and plural forms of first person pronominals (I, we), the

statements of the survivors termed as Affectees have been considered on the subjective plane.

5.4.1 Planes of Narration in *Dawn*

Dawn has used the first person pronominal (singular) to highlight the trauma through which the Affectee (observer or sufferer) passes through. In Story No 1, the Affectee (represented by Nasir in S 1.13 A) loses his short-term memory after hearing the firing and explosion. It may be attributed to the agonizing death phobia as well as the excruciating noise caused by the explosion. The reporter has chronicled the feelings of the victim through Material Process Type of “was going” (S 1.11 A) and the Mental Process Types “heard” (S 1.11 A) affecting the auditory sense and process of “remember” (S 1.13 A) through the sense of cognition. On subjective plane, the narration from the Affectee’s point of view seems to be the true description of his experience but it is possible that the feelings might have been experienced only by the individual(s); the others may have different feelings. On the objective plan, the reporter has quoted the experience of Victim (represented as Nasir) through his own mouthpiece, thus being impartial and ensuring the objectivity.

Similarly, the reporter has used the first person pronominal (singular) to state Affectee’s (Akram here) (S 1.16 A) act of taking shelter in the mosque through his own mouthpiece on the subjective plane of narration (S 1.17 A). The objective plane confirms his act as the reporter has impartially reported what he said.

In Story No 4, the reporter has jotted down the experiences of one of the Affectees (represented as Abbas Ali) with reference to the intensity of the blast. The subjective plane reveals his comments that the blast was so huge that it seemed as if he had lost his auditory sense but the moment his senses started working, he heard the cries of the injured and saw the pieces of human flesh and blood. The Affectee’s auditory and visual senses are involved in his experience of the blast. On subjective plane, the direct representation of reality explains adverse effects of the blast on his senses, which can be purely his own and may differ from those of others. On objective plane, the direct representation of reality quoted as “The blast was so huge that I felt my hearing had gone, but then I started hearing cries of injured people and saw pieces of human flesh and blood on the road,” (S 4.5 A) marks objectivity of the reporter. Whereas on direct plane, the reporter has commented on the age (35

years) of the victim, his current status as “one of the mourners” (S 4.5 A) and the callousness with which he was treated as “thrown to the ground” (S 4.5 A).

In Story No 6, the statement of another Affectee (Dr. Abdul Jalil Qureshi) seems to be the subjective plane as it refers to the victim but the use of third person pronominal (he) makes the statement indirect and narrated by the reporter in his own words. The reporter has narrated that the Affectee, based on the intensity of the sonic effect of the blast, has felt as if the bomb fell on his home. As the reporter is describing the feelings of the subject, he may not be as impartial or objective as he could have been while quoting the direct statements as it is.

The reporter has quoted the direct words of the subject (he referring to Dr. Abdul Jalil) with the singular form of first person pronominal (I). The unpleasant sonic stimulus of the daughter’s scream (S 6.19 A) adversely influenced the auditory sense of the subject. In response to that, he moved outside and again had negative impact on his sense of sight as he saw an adult and a minor lying on the road. In the following sentences, his feelings have been associated with his apprehension which he and other residents of the nearby locality were anticipating because of the very presence of the security offices. The reporter has used the mental processes “heard” (S 6.19 A), “saw” (S 6.20 A) and “fearing” (S 6.21 A) along with the singular and plural forms of first person pronominal (I, we) to highlight the feelings of an individual and a group but both in the capacity of victims. The quoted words represent the subjective plane reflecting the personal point of view of the subject but ensures the objectivity of the reporter as he has presented the Affectee’s point of view as it is.

In Story No 9, *Dawn* reporter has directly quoted the feelings of another Affectee (Mohammad Nawaz) casting drastic impact on the visual and auditory senses as he saw the gunmen rushing to kill the people and heard the noise of the explosions and firing. The feelings being related to the Affectee with the singular form of first person pronominal (I) represent the first order of representation (direct message) on the subjective plane of narration from the Affectee’s point of view. On direct plane from reporter’s point of view, the reporter has given introductory remarks about Mohammad Nawaz as “a resident” (S 9.28 A) and his interaction with the Reuters, realized as Recipient in the terms of Transitivity.

Similarly, the auditory and visual senses of the Affectees have been represented as adversely affected in Story No 14. The very hearing of the announcement of not to move and the very sight of the fire have numbed the mind of the subject due to which he was unable to recognize the uniform the attackers were clad in.

In Story No 29, on the subjective plane, the affectee's direct narration of being hit by the shrapnel (S 29.11 A) and considering himself lucky as being just slightly wounded (S 29.12 A), which is followed by the indirect subjective plane narrated by reporter using singular form of third person pronominal (he). The reporter reported what Affectee has seen alongwith temporal ("later") and the spatial circumstances ("on the ground", "near the main gate") denoting the sight of suicide bomber's limbs and legs.

In Stories No 6 & 8, reporter's quoting of the direct statement of a spokesman of the Taliban (S 6.46 A & S 8.32 A) marks the direct plane of objective narration. Being in quotation marks, the reporter has jotted it down as it is validating his own objectivity. The spokesman may be subjective in narrating his group's declaration of power and the resolution to continue attacks on the Americans in Pakistan and Afghanistan.

In Story No 9, an Affectee namely Fateh Sharif has narrated a statement about the Affectees using plural form of first person pronominal, "we" in temporal clause containing mental process, hear, third person pronominals as "The prayer leader" (S 9.19 A) and "Everybody" (S 9.20 A). The same narrator has chronicled the episodes of gunmen's arrival (S 9.20 A), spraying of bullets (S 9.20 A), having long beards (S 9.21 A) and carrying rucksacks (S 9.22 A). The foregoing narration of the bombers is parallel to the Rodney's talk about Mr Cartwright's sons, thus categorizing it into the direct message into objective plane from the reporter's point of view. However, the reporter's depiction of age of Fateh Sahrif and the area he belongs may be subjective based on his wild guess which may either be remote from reality and close to the imagination or otherwise depending upon degree of his omniscience about Fateh Sharif.

In Story No 12, the Affectee in the guise of Rehman's aide Jan has been quoted directly reflecting his use of plural form of first person pronominal – we –

(S 12.11 A) with the Mental Process Type – know– and the third person pronominal – he – (S 12.11 A) for Fazl ur Rehman alongwith the inquisitiveness about the reason of being repeatedly targeted. The statement of the Rehman’s aide triggers the human cognition. However, the missing of subjective and objective planes within the statement makes it subjectively objective or objectively subjective.

In Story No 15, the reporter has quoted the direct statement of the TTP spokesman who through the plural form of first person pronominal has depicted his acceptance for flourishing the sectarian violence. On direct objective plane, the statement is a bold claim. But on indirect plane, the reporter reveals the anonymity of the spatial circumstance “from an undisclosed location” (S 15.14 A) presenting a paradox of the bravery versus cowardice. Similarly, the disclosure of temporal circumstance of the blast in the guise of its occurrence following the explosion in Dera Ismail Khan may be reporter’s subjective statement; the others may not assume it the retaliation of the blast in Dera Ismail Khan. Similarly, the anonymity paradox has been further enhanced when compared with his declaration of strength through having 20 - 25 fidayeen (suicide bombers) and his resolve to launch bomb blasts in the country (S 15.16 A). The same paradox of bravery versus cowardice has also been revealed in S 17.21 A.

In Story No 30, another paradox of unity versus disarray has been reflected on the objective direct and indirect planes of narration. The direct plane, in single quotations, indicates the denial of the attack by Mohammad Khorasani, central TTP member as reported by the *Dawn* reported who referred to the reporting by British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) Urdu (S 30.4 A). The reporter himself has commented on indirect plane about the same denial. Both the direct and indirect planes reflect the element of refusal of responsibility of NADRA attack thereby, projecting the disarray between the groups of the TTP.

5.4.2 Planes of Narration in *The News International*

In *The News International*, on subjective plane of narration, the Affetees (like Hasan’s Rodney) have certain fears. The reporters, being humans, not supernatural creatures, are not omniscient about the characters. The reporter’s act of directly quoting the Affectees’ statements reveals their proximity to the truth. In Story No 8, the reporter has shown the resident as interested in anonymity (S 8.4 B). Being on the

indirect plane, the reporter's act of reflecting the resident's fear of being identified may be subjective, the opinion of the reporter. But on the direct plane, the resident's statement of seeing the red flag and the dispersed blood may be objective from the reporter's point of view and subjective from the resident's point of view. Similarly, Amir Naushad who is declared to be the eyewitness by the reporter on indirect plane has been directly quoted with his fear of being killed and efforts to save his life. Amir Naushad has chronicled the events of the brief episode (S 8.23 B, S 8.24 B, S 8.25 B, S 8.26 B) reflecting his presence on the spot, his act of getting aside to save life and bomber's arrival and movement towards the gathering.

The spirit of sacrifice to save humanity, pathos and bleakness for the death of young lot (S 8.32 B) in general and a six-year-old boy (S 8.33 B) in particular reflects the victim's spirit through the mental processes like "heard" (S 8.30 B), "looked" (S 8.31 B), "overwhelmed" (S 8.33 B) empowered by senses and feelings of bleakness expressed by the victim who may be declared as omniscient being present on the spot right at the time of occurrence.

In Story No 9, the Affectee's fear shunned his movements. He was so afraid that he preferred lying in the pool of blood pretending dead (S 9.45 B) and did not dare leave the place (S 9.47 B) even after the firing stopped. The statement marks higher level of proximity to reality from the reporter's point of view as he has jotted it down in the quotation marks. Whereas the feelings of Affectees may vary from person to person, as the other Affectees may not be so much afraid of the attack or they might have reacted differently.

On the objective plane, in Story No 9, *The News International* has reflected the failure of the bomber - he (S 9.55 B) - to detonate the bomb as a result of the efforts made by the Affectees (worshippers) realized through "we". The statement has been made by one of the Affectees, maybe subjective from his point of view but objective from the reporter's point of view. The subjectivity of the reporter is reflected on the indirect plane when he reports the declining of identification of the youth (S 9.55 B). The same episode was repeated while the attacker attempted to fire but failed due to the efforts made by the Affectees (one of them named as Rizwan). On the indirect plane, the Affectees have been reported to disclose that the vest they snatched from the attackers contained 02 Kg of detonating material (S 9.57 B).

In Story No 14, in *The News International*, bravery versus cowardice paradox has been reflected on the direct and indirect planes of objective narration. Ehsanullah boasts the valor of his men (S 14.25 B) as they breached the security of airbase from multiple directions (S 14.26 B), killed 12 and damaged their planes and installations (S 14.27 B). On the other hand, the reporter has reported the issuance of his statements from an undisclosed place. The paradox implies that such a strong and powerful person does not need to hide his location. It also implies the paradox of miscreant versus reporter as the former claims strength and courage and the latter marks his attribute of being concealed. The former is on direct plane and the latter is on indirect, thereby manifesting the paradox of subjectivity from their own points of views and objectivity from each other's point of view.

In Story No 15, *The News International*, like *Dawn*, has stated the statement of the TTP spokesman who associated the attack with the sectarian violence (S 15.27 B), which may be Ehsanullah's point of view possibly diverging from reality. In Story No 16, the Taliban's intention has been quoted as revenge of killing of Ibrahim Mahsud, nephew of TTP chief Baitullah Mahsud (S 16.23 B). Both the foregoing facts mark the subjectivity of the Sayers and objectivity of the reporter.

In Story No 28, *The News International* has reflected the bold statements of the miscreants announcing Attock attack as the first in Punjab (S 28.32 B) and intention of continuing more. On the indirect plane, the reporter has stated the boasting by Salahuddin Ayubi, one of TTP spokesman, but the paradox of undisclosed location (S 28.30 B) still prevails in the real world as well as in the world of text.

An in-depth analysis of the statements reported in *Dawn* and *The News International* reflects a sharp contrast between the alienation of one of TTP group from the attack in S 30.4 A and the Ehsanullah Ehsan's gratitude to the brother jihadi organization for cooperation (S 28.42 B). Both the statements are subjective to the TTP validating the paradoxes and their differences within. However, both the reporters are objective as they have quoted exactly what the TTP spokesmen said.

5.4.3 Planes of Narration in *The New York Times*

In Story No 1, the subjective plane of narration is used by *The New York Times* while the reporter reports the feelings of an Affectee named as Jawad Chaudhry

who himself is truly omniscient about the situation as he was present at the very place of occurrence. The Affectee has expressed his own feelings as he felt as if the earth under his feet had shaken and the roof fallen on him. The Affectee, while talking about the sight of running of everybody, blood and pieces of glass scattered everywhere, may be pronounced as omniscient about the situation on the direct plane. The reporter may be objective as he directly quotes the statement of the Affectees. The reporter's position on indirect plane appears to be objective as he mentions the statement of the Affectee as circumstance of Angle (S1.13 C) and Affectee as Sayer (S 1.14 C) alienating his own self/viewpoint.

Like *Dawn*, *The New York Times* jots down the feelings of Nasir (S 1.26 C), (S 1.27 C) and (S 1.28 C) exactly the same as in *Dawn* on the direct plane as both the reporters have directly quoted what he said.

In Story No 7, *The New York Times* has narrated the fear of another Affectee named as Nadeem Attari who, being present on the spot, is quite omniscient about the situation and his statements have been directly quoted by the reporter (S 7.21 C), (S 7.22 C) and (S 7.23 C). On indirect plane, the reporter has stated the condition of the Affectee as his clothes were soaked with blood (S 7.20 C).

In Story No 9, the Affectee named as Mr. Malik has depicted the sight of dying people he counted as more than 20 (S 9.4 C) and his own expected death (S 9.24 C) on direct subjective plane. However, a brief introduction of Malik as 55 years old and architect (S 9.3 C) may be true, but the extent of its truthfulness depends upon the degree to which the reporter is omniscient about the Affectee. Similarly, Waseem Ahmad himself has described his own perturbed psychological state (S 9.30 C) on the direct plane of narration. The reporter has introduced him 'as a guard at the scanner near the entrance to the Dar-ul-Zakir Mosque' which can be mapped real on the account of degree of familiarity of the reporter with the Affectee.

Like the Affectees of Story No 9, the severe psychological impact on the mind of Farooq Tariq who lost his sense when his car moved up into air in Story No 24. According to him, the surrounding was full of smoke (S 24.12 C) and many injured were lying on the road (S 24.13 C). The narrator, on indirect plane, has depicted him as a human rights activist (S 24.11 C).

In Story No 2, *The New York Times* has used the plural form of the first person pronominal (we) to depict the feelings of Affectees. Jamshed Akhtar, representing other Affectees, has reflected that the blast occurred at peak time of the market (S 2.15 C) and made them forget everything (S 2.16 C) (S 2.17 C) except to rush for saving lives. Similarly, another Affectee, Mr. Anwar has expressed his concern for the friends whom they are unable to trace (S 2.19 C). The foregoing feelings of Jamshed Akhtar (in S 2.15 C, S 2.16 C, S 2.17 C & S 2.19 C) are on the direct plane. On indirect plane, the reporter states that Mr. Anwar regarded the attack as without prior warning and made people search for Affectees (S 2.18 C), hence disclosing the reporter as objective.

On the objective plane, the reporter has directly quoted the statement of TTP spokesman quoting his resolve to continue attacks on sensitive government installations (S 17.16 C). The reporter, on indirect plane, has revealed his location as Waziristan and the source of communication as telephone.

In Story No 22, one of the accomplices of Mr. Rehman has expressed his fear of being targeted. The fear is objective from the reporter's point of view but may be subjective as the other accomplices may or may not be as afraid of being targeted as he is.

5.5 Summary of the Section

The subjectivity or objectivity of the reporters was gauged through the planes of narration followed in the news reports showing the limited omniscience about the happenings. On subjective plane, the news reporters have used the first person pronominal to signify the shocked face by the Affectees in terms of cognitive impairment and distress. On the objective plane, the reporter has quoted the experiences of Victims through their own mouthpieces thus, portraying them as impartial and objective (see section 5.4).

Hasan's Planes of Narration, when applied to all news texts, revealed that most of the clauses containing Senser as singular and plural forms of first person pronominal contain the Mental Processes related to different senses. These clauses, on direct planes of Subjective and Objective Narration mainly reveal the fears and psychological traumas the Affectees (Victims & Survivors) have gone through. Mostly, the Affectees being present right at the place of occurrence are omniscient

about the situation. On objective Plane of Narration, the references are made to the Tehreek-e-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) spokesmen. The Objective and Subjective Planes of Narration reveal paradoxes of bravery versus cowardice and unison versus disarray (see section 5.4).

PART III

APPLICATION OF APPRAISAL FRAMEWORK

I used the selected features of Appraisal framework: 1) Affectual elements, 2) Judgement including social esteem and social sanction 3) Appreciation, including reaction in terms of impact and quality, Composition balance, composition complexity, Valuation, Engagement disclaim, to explore and triangulate the second research question.

5.6 Appraisal Features in Newspapers

The reporting of suicide bombing, in real sense of tragic incidents, predominantly holds the element of Affect as it involves deaths, injuries, massive devastation and damage, thereby bringing shock, anxiety and depression to the victims, their relatives and acquaintances for its surprising and unexpected nature. The sample, in hand, bears the similar features of Affect, mainly the negative Affectual elements indicating fear, misery, pain and confusion. The attitudinal elements of Appraisal including Affect, Judgement and Appreciation have been studied thoroughly. The Affect, as has already been stated, contains fear of death, fear of loss, fear of injury causing shock, sorrow and grief and provoking the condemnation and condolences being expressed by the spectators or the higher-ups.

5.6.1 Affectual Elements

Studying the adjectival lexis demonstrating emotions emanating from the grief, shock and terror, the Affectual components have been differentiated on the basis of the authorial and non-authorial, and implicit and explicit ways in the three newspapers. In Affectual terms, the lexis terror has been commonly used to communicate (dis)inclination as ...dangerous *terror* suspects... in (S 6.37 A), Multiple *terror* blasts... (S 7.1 A), *Terror* strike in (S 13.1 A), ... *terror* financing... (S 24.32 A), ... *terror* cases... (S 26.24 A) to the readers in *Dawn*. In *The News International* texts, the reporters have conveyed the (dis) inclination through ...under anti-*terror* laws... (S 7.2 B), ...backing *terror* elements... (S 9.79 B), ... *terror* attack ... (S 28.49 B), ... cowardly acts of *terror* ... (S 28.60 B). Besides, the variations of terror as terrorist and terrorism have been frequently exploited to disincline the readers. Similarly, *violent* and *violence* have also been used to express dissatisfaction

of all the Affectees. Both the Pakistani newspapers have used the foregoing lexis in authorial terms except ...dangerous terror suspects... in (S 6.37 A). *The New York Times* does not use the word terror, maybe indicating no intention of spreading fear to the readers. The details of the foregoing have been appended in the ensuing section:-

5.6.1.1 *Affectual Elements in Dawn.*

The Affectual elements including (dis)inclination, (un)happiness, (in)security and (dis)satisfaction in the three-newspaper text mainly denote –ve Affect explicitly representing the authorial voice of the reporters. For instance, (un)happiness has been represented through “cries” (S 4.5 A), “crying” (S 4.13 A), (S 29.12 A), “grim” (S 4.8 A), “scream” (S 6.19 A), “sorrow” (S 9.8 A), “grief” (S 9.8 A), (S 28.40 A), wept (S 26.12 A). (Dis) satisfaction has been propounded with the use of “angry” (S 4.3 A), “furious” (S 4.23 A), “angry” (S 26.7 A). (Dis)inclination has been shown with the help of “fearing” (S 4.4 A) (S 6.20 A), “threat” (S 1.4 A), “terrorize” (S 7.5 A) “fear” (S 7.2 A), (S 8.37 A) and “horror” (S 7.34 A).

Insecurity has been revealed through the use of lexes “panicked” (S 4.24 A), “Panic-stricken” (S 6.17 A), “Panic” (S 7.2 A) (S 7.37 A) (S 8.37 A), “Frantic” (S 10.21 A), “offensive” (S 11.16 A) and “torture” (S 11.20 A). The Affectual elements in *Dawn* are predominantly non-authorial, mostly expressed by Affectees. However, the Affectees (sufferers) utter their opinion marking the non-authorial voice showing the emotions of unhappiness.

5.6.1.2 *Affectual Elements in The News International.*

In *The News International*, the suicide attacks have been reported indicating the elements of (dis)inclination, (un)happiness, (in)security and (dis)satisfaction. (Dis)inclination has been represented through “feared” (S 3.11 B), “heinous” (S 5.42 B), “too scared” (S 9.44 B), and “too afraid” (S 9.47 B). (Un) happiness has been embodied in the lexes of “sorrow” (S 3.35 B), (S 15.32 B), (S 12.25 B), (S 25.26 B), (S 30.34 B), “grief” (S 3.35 B), (S 4.71 B), (S 5.41 B), (S 8.28 B), (S 13.22 B), (S 15.32 B), (S 11.33 B), (S 28.44 B) (S 20.17 B), (S 22.24 B), (S 23.2 B), (S 25.26 B), (S 27.20 B), (S 28.56 B), “yelling” (S 8.26 B), “Agony” (S 9.34 B), “depressed” (S 9.34 B), “Cries” (S 10.6 B), “condolences”(S 11.35 B), (S 12.28 B), (S 28.6 B) (S 30.52 B), “crying” (S 19.12 B), screaming” (S 30.10 B), and “grim” (S 30.13 B). The element of insecurity has been incorporated through the lexis of “panic” (S 4.25

B), (S 9.36 B), “panicky” (S 6.30 B), “frustration” (S 9.29 B), “precarious” (S 11.16 B), (S 22.5 B), (S 22.15 B), “shock” (S 11.33 B), (S 11.33 B), (S 13.22 B), (S 20.17 B), (S 30.34 B) and panicked (S 26.7 B). The dissatisfaction has been revealed through the usage of lexis “angry” (S 4.25 B), “infuriated” (S 5.34 B), “resentment” (S 6.32 B), “fierce” (S 9.13 B), (S 17.6 B) and “enraged” (S 26.6 B). The expressions for Affect are predominantly non-authorial mostly expressed by Affectees but the frequency of non-authorial Affectual elements in *The News International* texts is not too greater than authorial voice as observed in the *Dawn* texts.

5.6.1.3 Affectual Elements in The New York Times.

In *The New York Times* texts, very less number of Affectual elements has been used. The texts have reflected disinclination through the usage of word “fear” expressed in (S 18.11 C), (S 18.13 C), (S 22.23 C) and (S 23.17 C). The unhappiness has been communicated through “grieved” (S 23.13 C) and insecurity through “shocked” (23.13 C) and “panic” (S 1.16 C), (S 7.5 C). The affectual elements represent the sufferings and pains the affectees have gone through. It is because of this that they were shocked and panicked.

5.6.2 Judgement

The notion of judgement, as Martin and White transpire, deals with the construal of meaning emanating from our attitudes to people and the manner they behave. Pursuant to the framework, components of judgement have been studied in terms of “social esteem” and “social sanction”.

5.6.2.1 Social Esteem in Dawn.

The elements of Judgements of Social Esteem including Normality – “unusuality”, Capacity – “capability” and Tenacity – “inclination” have been identified through the texts from the three newspapers and are as follows. In *Dawn*, the Normality – how special – has been studied in terms of admiration and criticism. The positive Normality, in *Dawn* texts, follows the domains of the safety of Affectees and their luck and the presence/absence of the officials. For instance, “the party chief and other leaders were not hurt” (S 12.6 A) indicates “Neg -Normality” implicitly conveying the meaning of +Normality in non-authorial voice (as uttered by the

category of Affectees). Similarly, the negation of presence of engineers (S 14.14 A) and commanders (S 21.20 A) marked as “neg +Normality” in non-authorial voice implicitly conveys the positive aspect that they were safe. The aspects of +Normality have been conveyed through “unhurt” escape of the Affectees as in (S 22.3 A) and (S 28.33 A) remaining “unharmed” (S 12.5 A) and therefore considering themselves “lucky as in (S 29.11 A). The components of +capacity have been revealed through the concept of Affectees being “safe” (S 12.7 A), (S 12.10 A) and “sound” (S 12.10 A) and the capability of a politician (categorized as Affectee) as firebrand orator (S 12.20 A). The –capacity has been evaluated as “rampaging” (S 1.1 A), “helplessly” (S 4.13 A), “homeless” (S 5.4 A), “dead” (S 15.9 A) and “deceased” (S 18.29 A) and as uttered in authorial voice except (S 15.9 A), which is voice of an Official. The positive aspect of tenacity has been revealed through the usage of senior (S 4.9 A), (S 21.25 A), (S 28.27 A), (S 28.32 A), whereas negative tenacity has been marked as “reluctant” (S 3.13A), “dangerous” (S 6.37 A) and “suspicious” (S 10.18 A). The positive tenacity is predominantly authorial whereas the negative tenacity is non-authorial categorizing “Officials” as Appraisers and the “Miscreants” as Appraised ones.

5.6.2.2 *Social Esteem in The News International.*

The Normality aspect in *The News International* texts has been positively admired through the usage of “armed” (S 4.31 B), (S 4.40 B), (S 27.25 B), (S 14.51 B), “calm” (S 4.2 B), “innocent” (S 4.71 B), (S 13.22 B), (S 15.32 B), (S 30.46 B), “Lucky” (S 5.25 B), “Luckily” (S 9.66 B), “unhurt” (S 9.66 B) (S 12.7 B), (S 18.27 B),(S 18.48 B), “stable” (S 14.23 B), “prominent” (S 19.36 B), “precious” (S 20.13 B), (S 20.14 B), (S 20.17 B), “unscathed”(S 22.6 B) and “concerned” (S 25.29 B), (S 30.47 B). The same has been negatively communicated through “unknown” (S 1.8 B), (S 4.68 B), “unidentified” (S 4.28 B), (S 4.30 B), (S 4.39 B), (S 4.46 B), (S 6.36 B), (S 18.25 B), (S 18.47 B), (S 27.25 B), (S 30.6 B), (S 30.7 B), “injured” (S 9.70 B) (S 13.14 B) (S 15.9 B), (S 20.17 B), “bereaved” (S 15.36 B), (S 16.28 B), (S 19.29 B), (S 20.18 B), (S 25.29 B),(S 27.29 B), (S 30.47 B), (S 30.49 B), “wounded” (S 18.11 B) and “independent” (S 19.35 B). All the instances of Social Esteem are explicit; however, number of the authorial and non-authorial voices is almost equal. The non-authorial voice of +capacity has been portrayed as “able” (S 1.10 B), “alert” (S 2.8 B), (S 17.17 B), “vigilant” (S 4.54 B), “silently” (S 4.60 B), “huge” (S 5.35 B), “safe”

(S 8.22 B), (S14.23 B), (S 22.7 B) and “young” (S 15.30 B). The frequency of Appraised and Appraiser is equally distributed among Affectees and Official with null number for Miscreants. The authorial voice represents +capacity as “middle-aged” (S 9.44 B), “prematurely” (S 13.7 B), “young” (S 15.24 B), “together” (S 18.10 B) and “present” (S 18.27 B) and indicates Affectees as Appraised the author. The non-authorial voice for –capacity has been manifested through the usage of “helplessly” (S 4.59 B), “beyond recognition” (S 5.17 B), “dead” (S 15.29 B), “mutilated”, (S 19.12 B), “slain” (S 19.19 B), (S 27.21 B). The –capacity in authorial voice has been represented as “slain” (S 12.21 B), (S 12.22 B), (S 18.28 B), (S 18.28 B), (S 19.25 B), “beyond recognition” (S 13.10 B), “mutilated” (S 6.18 B), and “dead” (S 21.4 B). The +tenacity has been identified as “senior” (S 1.3 B), (S 8.13 B), (S 11.5 B), (S 27.26 B), (S 28.26 B), “brave” (S 25.6 B), (S 30.8 B), (S 28.56 B), “committed” (S 30.8 B), “important” (S 11.31 B), “bold” (S 28.17 B) and “courageous” (S 28.47 B). The –tenacity has been identified as “desperately” (S 5.22 B).

5.6.2.3 Social Esteem in *The New York Times*.

In *The New York Times* texts, +Normality has been identified as “well-armed” (S 8.21 C), “unhurt” (S 12.5 C), (S 22.7 C), “independent” (S 19.9 C), and “unpunished” (S 22.15 C). The –Normality has been incorporated in “wounded” (S 1.4 C), (S 1.26 C). The +capacity has been evaluated as “alive” (S 8.12 C), “kicking” (S 8.12 C), “young” (S 9.20 C), “deft” (S 12.13 C), “pragmatic” (S 12.13 C), “adjunct” (S 14.17 C). The –ve capacity has been indicated by “uncertain” (S 5.6 C), “helpless” (S 23.14 C) and “unable” (S 2.18 C). The +tenacity has been revealed authorially as well as non-authorially through “prominent” (S 6.8 C), (S 3.25 C), (S 12.2 C), “senior” (S 3.26 C), (S 18.3 C), (S 19.2 C), (S 26.4 C), (S 30.18 C), “influential” (S 19.5 C) and “brave” (S 30.5 C). The –tenacity is a null factor.

5.6.3.1 Social Sanction in *Dawn*.

The +veracity has been evaluated as “government’s point man” (S 3.11 A) “categorical” (S 7.32 A), “independent” (S 21.8 A) and in authorial voice, whereas the –tenacity is a null phenomenon in *Dawn* texts. The component of +propriety has been identified as “peaceful” (S 4.25 A) voiced non-authorially marking “Officials” as Appraiser and “Affectees” as Appraised.

5.6.3.2 *Social Sanction in The News International.*

The +veracity has been identified authorially as “apparently” (S 13.7 B), “honest” (S 28.47 B), “hardworking” (S 28.47 B) and “united” (S 28.60 B). The –veracity has been marked through “suspected” (S 6.7 B), (S 26.6 B) both as authorially and non-authorially. The +propriety has been identified as “peacefully” (S 4.10 B), “peaceful” (S 4.54 B), (S 4.73 B) and “patriotic” (S 28.43 B) reflecting predominantly non-authorial voice. The –propriety has been marked through the usage of lexes “ruthless” (S 28.27 B), “outlawed” (S 28.28 B) and “dangerous” (S 28.41 B).

5.6.4 Appreciation

Appreciation focuses on construal of evaluations of “things” and “natural phenomena”. The analysts realize what such things are worth (how we value them) while construing the meanings. Appreciations can be grouped into three categories: a) Our “reactions” to things (do they catch our attention; do they please us?); b) their “composition” relating to i) balance and ii) complexity and c) their “value” (how innovative, authentic, timely, etc.). All groups of Appreciation have been studied in all the texts from three newspapers and discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

5.6.4.1 *Reaction: Impact.*

The appreciation in the category of Reaction creating an impact was studied in the texts of the three newspapers:-

5.6.4.1.1 *Reaction: Impact in Dawn.*

In *Dawn* texts, the lexes expressing Reaction in the shape of impact are contributing to the impressions on the minds of the readers. The lexis “intense” (S 1.11 A), (S 14.4 A) enhances the impact of fire; it inculcates the severity of the fire in the minds of the readers. The word, “historic” (S 1.22 A) has been used for fort undergoing the devastation caused by the suicide attacks; the historicity of the fort adds to the value of fort and its destruction is read as huge devastation and irreplaceable loss. The lexes “high-profile” (S 1.30 A), “elusive” (S 1.39 A), “tight” (S 1.30 A), “massive” (S 1.47 A), “powerful” (S 2.8 A), “ostensible” (S 3.3 A), “huge” (S 4.5 A), “heavy” (S 3.38 B), “Thick” (S 4.24 A), “so powerful” (S 6.9 A), “powerful” (S 7.26 A), (S 15.4 A), (S 21.15 A), (S 30.2 A), (S 30.17 A), “black” (S

7.27 A), “soft” (S 10.8 A), “heavy” (S 14.21 A), “so severe” (S 20.6 A), “huge” (S 24.7 A), which appreciate targets, death-toll, security, bombing, blast, price, smoke, explosion, battle, clashes expressed whether positively or negatively, but cast a negative impact on the minds of readers.

5.6.3.1.2 Reaction: Impact in The News International.

In *The News International*, the reporters have used similar reaction impact lexes as in *Dawn*. In *The News International*, “huge” (S 1.2 B), (S 1.9 B) (S 9.61 B) and “powerful” (S 6.20 B), (S 8.3 B), (S 10.11 B), (S 15.24 B) (S 23.16 B), (S 28.2 B), “so severe” (S 7.23 B) and “deafening” (S 10.13 B), (S 11.9 B), (S 20.4 B) describe blast and explosion, “heavy” (S 1.2 B) , (S 1.6 B) (S 1.9 B) (S 11.17 B), “intense” (S 14.36 B), “sporadic” (S 17.24 B) and “indiscriminate” (S 9.21 B), (S 9.52 B) qualify firing and losses, “thick” (S 1.10 B), (S 1.12 B) reflects smoke and dust, “heavy” (S 7.30 B) qualifies contingent of security personnel, and “noted” (S 20.3 B) qualifies a tribal elder. All these lexes reveal the intensity of the devastation caused by the suicide attacks.

5.6.1.3 Reaction: Impact in The New York Times.

In *The New York Times* texts, “powerful” (S 1.3 C) (S 5.6 C) qualifies blast, the most “spectacular” (S 1.12 C) narrates explosion, “smoke-filled” (S 1.4 C) relates to lobby, “huge” (S 8.3 C) pronounces plumes of brown dust and smoke, “intense” (S 1.26 C) describes firing, “soft” (S 4.4 C), particular (S 6.10 C), prominent (S 8.11 C), “vulnerable” (S 8.38 C) manifest targets, notable (S 9.39 C) qualifies live broadcasts of attacks, “the greatest” qualifies damage (S 21.15 C). All the lexes manifest the negative impact of the suicide attacks.

5.6.4.2 Reaction: Quality.

The appreciation features creating quality reaction are studied in the three newspapers and discussed in the following sections:-

5.6.4.2.1 Reaction: Quality in Dawn.

In *Dawn*, the adjectives “luxury” (S 1.2 A) for hotel, “favorite” (S 1.5 A) for spot, “favored” (S 1.30 A) for places and “adequate” (S 29.5 A) for security seem to be positive Reaction quality but they ironically communicate the heightened version of devastation. The negative reaction quality has been reflected through “wrecked” (S 1.2 A), “heinous” (S 1.2 A), “deadliest” (S 4.16 A), (S 15.18 A), badly (S 8.17 A),

“high-quality” (S 8.19 A), the “worst” (S 9.28 A), (S 26.16 A), “deadly” (S 9.30 A), (S 19.20 A), (S 30.3 A), “brutal” (S 9.31 A), “so devastating” (S 10.9 A), (S 26.16 A), (S 6.14 A), “truly shocking” (S 19.17 A), (S 19.20 A) and “tragic”(S 19.18 A).

5.6.4.2.2 Reaction: Quality in *The News International*.

The News International texts represent the quality through many lexical expressions, such as “worsening” (S 1.9 B) for law and order situation, “nefarious” (S 3.37 B) for activities and “brutal” (S 3.38 B) for acts; these lexical expressions reveal the intensity of the deteriorating law and order situation and the impact of detestation for terrorism. The catalogue of expression showing Reaction (Quality) is as follows: “sparking” (S 4.3 B) for arson incidents, “tragic” (S 4.29 B), (S 4.33 B) for bombing incident(s), “so dangerous” (S 4.36 B) for chemical used in the blast, “such heinous” (S 5.42 B) for crime, “simultaneous” (S 9.3 B) for attacks, “fierce” (S 9.13 B) for gunbattle, “deadly” (S 9.81 B) for incident, “precarious” (S 11.16 B), (S 15.10 B), (S 22.5 B) for the condition of some of the recruits and other injured, “high-security” (S 11.17 B) for zone, “badly” (S 13.4 B), “brazen” (S 14.3 B) for attack, “fierce” (S 14.14 B) for shooting, “malicious” (S 14.22 B) for intentions, “dastardly” (S 14.48 B) for acts, “untoward” (S 15.19 B) for incident, “such nefarious” (S 15.34 B) for acts, “nefarious” (S 18.41 B) for designs, “gory” (S 22.4 B) for incident, “powerful” (S 22.7 B) for blast, “badly” (S 22.9 B), “precarious” (S 22.15 B), “such dastardly” (S 25.27 B) for attacks, “such dastardly and cowardly” (S 28.16 B) for attempts, “the brutal and cowardly” (S 28.50 B) for attack, “tragic” (S 28.53 B) for incident, “the dastardly” (S 28.22 B) for act, “such cowardly” (S 29.26 B) acts, “grim” (S 30.13 B) experience, the “gruesome” (S 30.32 B) for act, subversive (S 30.47 B) for activities, and “horrific” (S 30.47 B) for attack.

5.6.4.2.2 Reaction: Quality in *The New York Times*.

In *The New York Times*, the quality has been realized through “blood-soaked” (S 1.4 C) for clothes, “troubled” (S 1.10 C) for country’s west, “the troubled and lawless” (S 2.5 C) for border region, “deadly” (S 3.2 C) for attacks, seeming impunity (S 3.3 C) for striking, “double” (S 4.23 C) for purpose, “the second deadly” (S 7.2 C) for assault, “nonfatal” (S 7.5 C) blasts, “nice” (S 7.29 C) houses, “quite nice” (S 7.29 C) for the area, “multipronged” (S 8.2 C) for assault, “new” (S 8.14 C) for siege, “such gruesome” (S 12.20 C) for acts, “worsening” (S 15.13 C) for security situation,

“such nefarious” (S 15.17 C) for acts, “increasingly brazen” (S 16.14 C) for attacks, a “luxury” hotel (S 17.18 C), “the principal” (S 18.8 C) for target, “terrible” (S 19.3 C) for situation, “sympathetic” (S 21.7 C) for the government, “worst” (S 23.3 C) for sectarian attack in the country, “the deadliest” for bombing (S 24.14 C) and “sporadic” (S 26.18 C) for attacks.

5.6.4.3 Composition: Balance.

The Appreciation, according to Appraisal Framework, measures balance as composition in the texts of the three newspapers:-

5.6.4.3.1 Composition: Balance in Dawn.

To pinpoint the Composition Balance, the *Dawn* reporters have used the lexes “explosives-laden” (S 1.8 A), (S 2.7 A), (S 21.2 A) for mini-truck and vehicle which create dread of death amongst the readers. The lexis “huge” (S 1.19 A), (S 8.13 A) for crater and plume of smoke also makes the readers fearful. The “chaotic” (S 1.29 A) scene reveals the messy and disordered state of the place of occurrence. The words like “same” (S 1.46 A) for tactics, “maximum” (S 4.14 A) for resources, “multiple” (S 7.1 A) for terror blasts, “twin-suicide” (S 7.2 A) for attack, “scattered” (S 7.9 A) for limbs, “multiple” (S 11.12 A) for offensives, “sprawling” (S 14.17 A) for base, “similar” (S 29.21 A) for claim and “conflicting” (S 30.12 A) are clear reflection of the habitual and vicious pattern of the terrorists. The lexes highlighted from the *Dawn* texts reveal the tumultuous and anarchic impact thus, leading to the creation of dread and torment amongst the readers.

5.6.4.3.2 Composition: Balance in The News International.

The Balance component of Composition in *The News International* texts has been reflected through the usage of “explosives-laden” (S 3.3 B), (S 5.2 B), (S 5.3 B), (S 5.6 B), (S 5.11 B), (S 6.7 B), (S 7.6 B), (S 10.2 B), (S 13.3 B) (S 21.3 B) (S 22.10 B), (S 7.19 B) for car, vehicle, pickup truck, double cabin van, vest, jackets, “explosive-filled” (S 29.4 B) for vest, “huge” (S 2.12 B) for quantity of explosives, “different” (S 4.28 B), (S 7.31 B), (S 10.4 B) for hospitals and car bombing, “pre-planned” and “organised” (S 4.58 B) for attack, “same” (S 4.35 B) for chemicals used in the bombing, “precarious” for condition (S 8.6 B), “scattered” (S 13.9 B) for body parts, “untoward” for incident (S 15.8 B), “logical” for conclusion (S 15.33 B). All

the foregoing components reveal the positive and negative composition but leading to the creation of fear and agony amongst the readers.

5.6.4.3.3 Composition: Balance in The New York Times.

In *The New York Times* texts, Balance has been manifested through the usage of lexes like “small” (S 1.2 C) for truck, “big” (S 1.27 C) for explosion, “twin” (S 2.1 C), (S 7.1 C) for attacks, “same” (S 3.10 C) for message, “huge” (S 4.13 C) for plume of smoke, “large” (S 4.21 C) for crater, “small” (S 4.27 C) for bomb, “explosives-laden” (S 6.2 C), (S 13.7 C), (S 21.8 C) for truck and vehicle, “grubby” (S 9.23 C) for shirt and pants, “critical” (S 11.6 C) for condition, “maximum” (S 13.6 C) for damage, “sprawling” (S 14.5 C) for air base, “logical” (S 15.16 C) for conclusion, and “long” (S 30.19 C) for haul.

5.6.4.4 Composition: Complexity in the three Newspaper.

The Appreciation, according to Appraisal Framework, measures complexity as composition in the texts of the three newspapers:-

5.6.4.4.1 Composition: Complexity in Dawn.

The Complexity component of the Composition has been indicated by the use of lexes “ritzest” (S 1.21 A) for hotel, “critical” (S 2.16 A) (S 13.3 A) (S 15.7 A) (S 17.10 A), (S 19.24 A) (S 22.12 A), (S 30.7 A) for condition of the injured, “unspecified” (S 2.29 A) for place, “serious” (S 3.12 A), (S 30.18 A) for consequences and condition, “unambiguous” (S 3.15 A) for PML-N’s stand on militancy, the “banned” (S 6.6 A), (S 6.38 A) (S 13.16 A) for Tehrik-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) and other militant group(s), “sensitive” (S 6.41 A) (S 7.18 A) (S 10.16 A) for agencies, military offices and place, “not clear” (S 8.12 A) (S 8.27 A), (S 14.17 A), (S 18.10 A) for situation, “relatively smaller” (S 8.25 A) for blasts, thirty-seven (S 8.36 A) for injured people, “undisclosed” (S 14.5 A), (S 15.14 A), (S 17.21 A) for location, another “outlawed” (S 29.21 A) outfit, Lashkar-i-Islam, “unclear” (S 8.51 A) for the precise number of assailants.

5.6.4.4.2 Composition: Complexity in The News International.

In *The News International*, the reporters have revealed the Composition Complexity through lexes “not clear” (S 2.12 B) (S 26.9 A) for situation, “very clear”

(S 14.31 B) for our stance, “unclear” (S 25.15 A) for situation, “serious” (S 5.5 B) , “unstable” (S 8.16 B) “stable” (S 27.11 B), “critical” (S 17.29 B) (S 18.29 B), (S 19.15 B), (S 23.11 B), (S 25.22 B) and (S 29.15 B) for condition, the “defunct” (S 6.39 B), “banned” (S 22.13 C) and “outlawed” (S 27.18 B), (S 28.28 B) for religious groups, “undisclosed” (S 6.40 B), (S 9.70 B), (S 14.27 B), (S 15.26 B), (S 16.22 B), (S 27.18 B), (S 28.29 B) and “unknown” (S 29.28 B) for location, “unknown” (S 14.19 B) for place, “sensitive” (S 14.47 B) for buildings and government installations, other “sensitive” (S 15.20 B) for places, for installations (S 17.13 B), the “most sensitive” (S 15.8 B) for districts.

5.6.4.4.3 Composition: Complexity in The New York Times.

In *The New York Times*, “zigzagging” (S 1.18 C) indicates the complexity of barriers, which may be a hinderance in the execution of attack but ironically it proved to be a hurdle in the escape of the affectees. The words like “detailed” (S 3.19 C) represents the preparations of the terrorists for suicide attacks. The lexical expressions like “all too evident” (S 3.24 C) of the situation, “not immediately clear” (S 3.28 C) of the situation, “not seriously” (S 5.10 C) of the wounded, “most sensitive” (S 14.4 C) and “sensitive” (S 17.15 C) for Pakistani government installations indicates that the attacks have been represented to be very devastating when they were adjectified superlatively. The words like “evident” (S 15.12 C) for the security challenge, the “most serious” (S 17.18 C) for assault, “hard-core” (S 21.4 C) for elements, “critical” (S 26.22 C) for condition, “unclear” (S 28.12 C) for situation, “critical” (S 29.6 C) for condition, and “unlikely” (S 30.7 C) for target represent the complexity of the realities and the prevailing situations.

5.6.5 Valuation

The element of Valuation in the three newspapers has been discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

5.6.5.1 Valuation in Dawn.

Dawn has valued the usage of lexes as “bold” (S 1.2 A) for suicide bombing, “major” and “the second major” (S 1.4 A), (S 3.8 A) (S 4.6 A) (S 4.2 A) for attacks, operation, and security crackdown, “large” and “other major” (S 1.4 A) (S 4.15 A) for cities, “frontal” (S 1.7 A) for assault, “main” (S 1.7 A), (S 1.9 A), (S 1.9 A), (S 1.10

A), (S 1.10 A), (S 2.22 A), (S 2.25 A), (S 8.3 A) (S 29.4 A), (S 17.5 A) for entrance, gate, parking lot, building, target, T-junction, building, sanctuary, “significant” (S 1.44 A) for consequences, “big” (S 1.12 A) for explosion, “well-guarded” (S 1.22 A), “the key point” (S 3.7 A), “the purported” (S 3.11 A) for target, “largest” (S 4.2 A) for procession, “holiest” (S 4.2 A) for the day, the “financial” (S 4.3 A) for capital, “safe” (S 6.1 A) (S 6.7 A) and “small” (S 6.26 A) for house(s), a series of “low-intensity” (S 7.2 A) for explosions, the “low-intensity”, but “scary” (S 7.35 A) for series of explosions, “low-intensity” (S 7.36 A) (S 7.38 A) for blasts and cracker bombs, “busy” (S 7.10 A), (S 7.12 A) for market, “unfortunate” (S 7.30 A) for the blast, “well-coordinated” and “well-planned” (S 8.5 A) for attack, “active” (S 8.47 A), “the other important” thing (S 10.8 A), the “entire” city (S 10.10 A), “impossible” (S 13.11 A) for situation, “fortified” (S 29.4 A) for compound, “stable” (S 14.26 A) for condition, “biggest” for city (S 14.42 A), “safe” and “alive” (S 22.16 A), “peaceful” (S 23.7 A), (S 23.29 A) for strike, a “huge” (S 23.16 A) for contingent of police, rangers and ambulances, “rare” (S 26.10 A) for show of anger, “entire” (S 28.40 A) for village, “not possible” (S 28.50 A) for verification of the claim.

5.6.5.2 Valuation in *The News International*.

In *The News International*, the reporters have used lexes “lone” and “five-star” (S 1.2 B) for Pearl Continental (PC) Hotel, “entire” (S 1.9 B) for city, “well-constructed” (S 1.9 B) for building, “equal” (S 1.17 B) for intensity of the blast, “main” (S 1.24 B) for Khyber Road, “strict” (S 1.25 B) for security measures, an “automatic” (S 2.15 B) for weapon, “high alert” (S 2.21 B) for security, “main” (S 3.3 B) for gate of the residence, “large” (S 3.4 B) for portion, “central” (S 3.12 B) for gate, “busy” (S 3.12 B) for Jampur Road, the “main” (S 3.13 B) (S 13.5 B) for gate, Karachi’s “biggest” (S 4.33 B) markets, “high” (S 4.14 B) for explosives, “main” (S 4.30 B) for wholesale markets, “not sufficient” (S 8.17 B), (S 9.35 B) for security, “main” (S 10.3 B) for entrance, “untrue” (S 11.13 B) and “safe” (S 11.31 B) (S 14.37 B) (S 17.13 B) and “safe” and “stable” (S 14.23 B) for haven and aircraft, “outstanding” (S 14.22 B) for audacity, “stringent” (S 15.8 B) for security arrangements, “main” (S 15.9 B) procession, “heavy” (S 15.13 B) for contingent of the police and security forces, a “heavy” (S 15.15 B) exchange of fire, “peaceful” (S 15.20 B) for observance of Muharram, “heavy” (S 17.21 B) for gunfire, “main” (S 18.26 B) for entrance, “heavy” (S 18.32 B) for contingents of the police, “irreparable”

(S 20.18 B) for loss, “heavy” (S 22.20 B) contingent of police and the Frontier Corps (FC), “strict” (S 25.33 B) action, “precious” (S 27.20 B) for lives of police constables, “highly admirable” (S 27.23 B), “fully alert” (S 27.24 B) for the police, “possible” (S 28.32 B), the “main” (S 30.39 B) for gate for their turn.

5.6.5.3 Valuation in *The New York Times*.

The New York Times has valued the texts with the help of the lexes, such as “five-star” (S 1.2 C) for hotel. These lexes reveal the scope of the buildings and their importance. The impact of terrorists’ activities on such assets indicates the enhanced influence of the destruction. In the same wake, the lexes, “the largest” (S 1.12 C), “main” (S 1.18 C) for road, and “large” (S 1.25 C) for portion of building which turned into rubble valued the venues with reference to their sizes. The word “secured” (S 1.21 C) for area is very significant as it demonstrates that the place has lost its status of being secure after destruction. The expressions like “one of the busiest” (S 2.2 C) markets of this eastern Pakistani city, Pakistan’s “main” (S 2.3 C) security service reveals the value of the buildings. The expressions like group’s “real” (S 3.3 C) for capacities, “all-important” (S 3.3 C) for propaganda war reveal the impact in real sense. The catalogue of valuation of the lexical expressions alongwith the referred objects is as follows: the “unprecedented” (S 3.11 C) for commitment, “main” (S 3.25 C) for gate of the residence of Sardar Zulfiqar Ali Khan Khosa, “most populous” (S 3.30 C) (S 7.12 C) for Punjab-the country’s province, “largest” (S 4.4 C) for Pakistan’s city, “deliberate” (S 4.6 C) for attempt, “commercial” and “main” (S 4.11 C) for port of entry for goods, “large” and “interior” (S 4.12 C) for cities, “main” (S 4.13 C) for thoroughfares, “the second-largest” (S 4.18 C) and (S 30.9 C) for city, “the most obvious” (S 5.7 C) for target, “main” (S 6.2 C) for gate, a “safe” (S 6.2 C) for house, “cosmopolitan” (S 6.10 C) for city, “several safe” (S 6.11 C) for houses, “busy” (S 7.2 C) for market, “biggest” (S 7.12 C) for city in Punjab, “large” (S 8.3 C) for truck bomb, “important” (S 8.13 C) for installations, “well-fortified” (S 8.21 C) for consulate, “main” (S 8.37 C) for part of the city, “busy” (S 8.37 C) for area, a “coordinated” assault by seven “well-trained” (S 9.7 C) for attackers, Pakistan’s “second largest” (S 9.7 C) for city, “well-educated” (S 9.10 C) for Ahmadis, “peaceful” and “prosperous” (S 12.23 C) for future, “important” (S 30.11 C) and (S 30.12 C) for part of this war, and institution of this infidel Pakistani state, “substantial” (S 13.3 C) for the explosives, “major” (S 14.2 C) for Pakistani air force base, “heavy” (S 14.2 C) for gun battle, “strict” (S 15.5 C) for security measures,

“several major” (S 15.10 C) and “major” (S 15.11 C) for cities, “largest” (S 19.16 C) for Pakistan’s province, “rare” (S 21.3 C), “not unprecedented” (S 21.3 C), “rare” (S 23.10 C), “some stringent” (S 25.25 C) for measures, “significant” (S 28.13 C) for development, “such big” (S 28.14 C) for attacks, “safe” (S 28.17 C) for havens, “more peaceful” for parts of Pakistan (S 28.18 C).

5.6.6 Engagement

The category of engagement transpires a heteroglossic backdrop of prior utterances, alternative viewpoints and anticipated responses to construe the meanings in texts. In the ensuing paragraphs, various engagement meanings and particular dialogistic positioning affiliated with specified meanings have been located in the texts of three newspapers and discussed with respect to what is at stake when one meanings rather than another is employed.

In all the three newspapers, the engagement component ‘Disclaim’ translating the textual voice as at odds with, or rejecting, showing the contrary position fall into the categories of deny and counter. Deny relates to negation and counter includes concession or counter expectation.

5.6.6.1 Disclaim in Dawn Newspaper

The *Dawn* newspaper texts transpire incident of disclaim in the form of negation and concession/counter expectation. In the *Dawn* texts, negation in the shape of denial has been realized with the locution like not, no and nothing. First, the incidents of not (expressed in short form as n’t) have played the role of negation on the part of different characters. The report of suicide attack on Pearl Continental (PC) Peshawar (Story No 1) transpires that the officials denied their familiarity with the notion that there is any sign of United States (US) interest being the cause of targeting the PC, Peshawar (S 1.32 A). This negation has been realized through the auxiliary preceding the ‘not’.

S 1.32 A The officials said they were not aware of any sign that US interest in the compound had played a role in its being targeted.

In the very next sentence, the officials are negating the information of negotiation as being public and denying the completion of the negotiation as shown in S 1.33 A.

S 1.33 A ... the negotiations were *not* public and had *not* been completed.

As the report proceeds, one of the owners of the PC Peshawar also negates his familiarity with the negotiations (S 1.35 A) as the official did in S 1.32 A.

S 1.35 A A member of the family ... was not aware of any negotiations with the US ...

The owner of the hotel expresses his resolve to stand strong against all the odds. He refuses to allow the terrorists to defeat his team by incapacitating their power to do so (S 1.38 A).

S 1.38 A You *cannot* let these people defeat you.

In the incident of Inter Services Intelligence (ISI) building which was targeted in Multan, Mr. Gardezi (categorized as official) has appreciated his security personnel by their act of denying the access of the attackers to the main target, which was ISI building (S 2.22 A).

S 2.22 A ... security personnel did not let the attackers reach their main target ...

As the story proceeds, one of the Miscreants threatened the Official and Affectees by negating the action of sparing them if the Army does not stop the operation against Miscreants in Malakand, Waziristan, Orakzai and Kurram agencies (S 2.30 A).

S 2.30 A ‘Our people will *not* spare security personnel and government officials ...

In Dera Ghazi Khan attack, the ruthlessness of the Miscreants has been accentuated with the help of correlative conjunction (not only... but also) to join the lexes “barbarity” and “rubbish” in an utterance (S 3.5 A).

S 3.5 A Such incidents *not only* bear out the barbarity of the militants *but also* rubbish.

In the same story, the miscreants have tried to justify their fight by presenting a negation of the fact that their fight is not against the people of Pakistan. Through

this negation, they have reinforced that they are fighting against the state of Pakistan (S 3.6 A).

S 3.6 A Taliban claims that their fight is against the state, *not* the people of Pakistan.

The reporter comments on the geographical and regional scope of D. G. Khan with the help of locution not which denies the status of Dera Ghazi Khan as home to militia (S 3.8 A).

S 3.8 A ... region ... may not be home to militias

In the news story of terrorists strike at 'safe house' in heart of Lahore (Story No 6), the negation of taking safety measures as raised by the local persons, that is, shifting (such) offices from the city has been presented as the cause of devastation (S 6.21 A).

S 6.21 A ... the government did not shift such offices from the city.

As the story proceeds, the inability to shift the office from the city has been justified as Provincial Government's failure to implement the idea of shifting due to non-availability of alternative places (S 6.42 A).

S 6.42 A ... the provincial government could not implement it ...

One of the Miscreants has expressed his resolve to continue the suicide bombing at Government installations unless the governments to stop military operation in tribal areas.

S 6.43 A ... If the government does not halt military operation in the tribal area and drone attacks continue, the TTP will continue suicide bombings" ...

The officials have been threatened through the locutions of negation in news story of the incident of ISI building which was targeted in Multan.

In the news story titled as 'Multiple terror blasts shake Lahore', the access for media and citizens to the spot of attack was denied, maybe in order to keep the secrecy of the information or to avoid spread of fear in the city (S 7.20 A).

S 7.20 A The military personnel and police ... did not give media and citizens access to the scene.

In the multiple attacks in Lahore, the Punjab law minister (categorized as Official) refutes the role of foreign agencies by negating their involvement in the Lahore attacks.

S 7.31 A The Punjab law minister ... did not rule out the involvement of foreign hand.

In the news story of Militants' attack US consulate, there are two instances of negation regarding the clarity of situation. Both of them create an impact of confusion as in S 8.12 A and S 8.27 A. In S 8.12 A, the negation of clarity pertains to the information of the engaging the attackers as a resistance from the side of security guards.

S 8.12 A The officials said that it was not clear whether security guards deployed inside and outside the US Consulate engaged the attackers.

The second instance is also related to the clarity of the situation, but from a bit different angle. In S 8.27 A, the situation of paying attention to the warning and taking corresponding security measures is not clear to the reporter. Besides, the sentence also includes the confirmation of absence of US diplomats from the office at the time of attack (S 8.27 A).

S 8.27 A It was not clear whether the consulate had heeded the warning and taken extra security measures, but officials said that senior US diplomats were not in the office at the time of attack.

S 10.13 A ... many children could not make it ...

The incident of suicide attack in Mardan (Story No 11), the officials' right to speak to media was negated (S 11.20 A).

S 11.20 A Their bodies showed signs of torture, the officials said, speaking on condition of anonymity because they were *not* authorized to speak to media.

The blast in Charsadda targeting Fazl's convoy (Story No 12) contains an instance of confirmation of safety of chief of *Jamiat Ulema-e-Islam Fazalu Rehman (JUI-F)*, Assembly of Islamic Clerics Fazalur Rehman Group, through the negation of being wounded (S 12.6 A).

S 12.6 A JUI-F spokesman Asif Iqbal Daudzai confirmed that the party chief and other leaders were *not* hurt...

Dawn reporters, while reporting the attack on Minhas base, have revealed an affirmation regarding the security of the foreign engineers and technicians through the negation of their presence near the attack area (S 14.14 A).

S 14.14 A ... the engineers were *not* present near the attack area.

The strategy the Miscreants have used to enter the sprawling base has been presented as an ambiguous situation through the negation of its clarity (S 14.17 A).

S 14.17 A ... it was *not* clear how the attackers managed to enter the sprawling base.

The soldiers were instructed to stay inside the barracks at the time of attack as a precautionary measure through negating their movement out of barracks (S 14.23 A).

S 14.23 A “There was an announcement ... for soldiers *not* to move from the barracks ...

The second occurrence of the attack at Minhas Base has been depicted through the negation of attack as first-time happening at the base (S 14.39 A).

S 14.39 A This is *not* the first time that Kamra has been the target of a militant attack.

The Miscreants have manifested their resolve to continue the suicide attacks in the country by expressing the inability of the country to stop the attacks (S 15.17 A).

S 15.17 A “The government can make whatever security arrangements it wants but it *cannot* stop our attacks.”

In the incident of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa (KP) Election office (Story No 18), the *Dawn* reporter through the mouth of official has revealed that the target of the Miscreants was ambiguous. The clarity of the target has been negated (S 18.10 A).

S 18.10 A Mr. Khan said it was *not* clear who was the target but neither of the candidates was there at the time of the blast.

The identity of one of the dead bodies (termed as Affectees) has been negated through failure to ascertain (S 18.14 A).

S 18.14 A The identity of the fifth could *not* be ascertained.

In the Tehrik-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) attack (Story No 21), the failure of the police to operate in the tribal area has been manifested through the negation of capability to operate (S 21.13 A).

S 21.13 A The Army and Frontier Corps personnel cordoned off the area after the blast because police could not operate in tribal areas.

In the incident of TTP Attack (Story No 21), the absence of commander has been revealed through the negation of his presence at the moment of attack (S 21.20 A).

S 21.20 A The commander was not present at the time of the attack...

The militants, on account of surrounding the area, have denied the entry of any person. This denial has been communicated by a senior security official (categorized as Official) (S 21.25 A).

S 21.25 A A senior security official in Peshawar said that militants had surrounded the area and would not allow anyone to enter.

The second attack on JUI-F Chief Fazlur Rehman in Quetta (Story No 22) illustrates the denial of number of occurrences as first time reinforcing such kind of happening for the second time (S 22.17 A).

S 22.17 A This was not the first time that Rehman ... has been targeted by terrorists.

The blast at Shikarpur Imambargah (Story No 23) manifests the uncertainty of the cause of blast by denying its certainty (S 23.4 A).

S 23.4 A The cause of the blast has not been ascertained, but suspicions are that it may have been the result of a suicide attack.

In the incident of the imambargah attacked by terrorists (Story No 25), the failure of explosion has been determined by negation of its going off properly (S 25.12 A).

S 25.12 A However, the explosives malfunctioned and did not go off properly.

In the incident of Taliban attack on Lahore churches (Story No 26), the Affectees' state of being alive or dead is not obvious. The ambiguity of the situation has been revealed through the denial of clarity (S 26.9 A).

S 26.9 A It was not clear whether they were still alive at the time.

In the story of loss of Punjab minister in terrorist attack (Story No 28), the refusal of specifying any group involved in the death of the minister has been shown through disclaim (S 28.35 A).

S 28.35 A He too did not specify any group.

The police have been stated to not taking part in the leading the operation (S 28.38 A).

S 28.38 A The police ... were not leading the operation.

The refusal to nominate a Pakistan Tehreek-i-Insaf (PTI) candidate by Head PTI, Imran Khan, for the by-election for the seat of the murdered minister has been represented by the usage of 'not' with the modal verb 'would' (S 28.45 A).

S 28.45 A ... PTI would not put up a candidate in the by-election to be held on the seat of the assassinated minister.

The possibility of verifying the claim of involvement of TTP (S 28.48 A) in murder of the minister has been denied through the expression of negation in past tense (S 28.50 A).

S 28.50 A However, it was not possible to verify the claim.

5.6.6.2 Disclaim in The News International

The News International also contains a number of disclaim instances communicated through the usage of 'not', which have been discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

In the Pearl Comtinenta (PC) Peshawar bombing (Story No1), *The News International* reporters have revealed the doubt on the nature of happening. The officials have been reported to have a doubt whether the incident was result of a

suicide attack or the explosion of the material contained in the Shahzor mini-truck. The same has been expressed through the denial of confirmation of the cause (S 1.3 B).

S 1.3 B A senior police official did not confirm whether it was a suicide attack or the Shahzor mini-truck already parked in the parking lot was blown up by remote control.

As the news report progresses, the manifestation of bravery of the officials has been revealed through the denial of being afraid (S 1.23 B).

S 1.23 B ... the government was *not* afraid of such attacks.

The seriousness of the security concerns has been confirmed by the announcement of the installation of the electric barricades with an intent to stop the entry of the terrorists. The same has been revealed through the denial of permission to the Miscreants to enter Pearl Continental Peshawar by the officials (S 1.26 B).

S 1.26 B Electrical barricades were installed ... *not* to allow any vehicle to enter the hotel ...

In the incident of attack on Inter Services Intelligence (ISI) offices Multan (Story No2), *The News International* reporters have reported the failure of the attackers (categorized as Miscreants) through the denial of their success (S 2.7 B).

S 2.7 B They did *not* succeed to hit the target but another Army building was damaged," he said.

The nature of the happening has been reported as ambiguous through the denial of clarity about the nature of the suicide attack (S 2.12 B).

S 2.12 B The militants detonated a huge quantity of explosives hidden in a pick-up truck, officials said, although it was *not* clear if it was a suicide attack.

In Dera Ghazi Khan suicide attack (Story No 3), the barbarity of the Miscreants has been depicted through the negation of identification of seven dead bodies (S 3.15 B).

S 3.15 B Seven bodies, however, could *not* be identified.

The condemnation of the blast and officials' resolve to fight against terrorism has been depicted through the negation of stopping the government from fulfilling its determination to battle against such violence (S 3.31 B).

S 3.31 B ... such acts could *not* deter the government in its resolve to fight terrorism.

While reporting the barabarity of the attackers, the reporters have not only focused on the killing of the Affectees but also the ruthless killing of the Miscreants. The merciless temperament of the Miscreants has been revealed through the negation of the identification of the suicide bombers which could not be established as the heads were found separate from the bodies lying at different places (S 4.15 B).

S 4.15 B The identity of the bomber could not be ascertained as three different heads were found from the blast site.

In Lakki Marwat suicide attack (Story No 5), the exacerbated condition of bodies of volleyball players (categorized as Affectees) has been manifested through the negation of identification of their bodies (S 5.18 B).

S 5.18 B They said bodies of some of the volleyball players could *not* be found.

The intensity of the grief and distress has been reported through the negation of sparing the committers of such a dreadful crime (S 5.42 B).

S 5.42 B They said the perpetrators of such heinous crime would *not* be spared.

In the attack on ISI offices in Multan (Story No 6), the intensity of the bomb balst has been revealed as the dilapidated condition of the vehicle through the negation of its identification by the official (S 6.23 B).

S 6.23 B The vehicle used in the blast could *not* be identified ...

In order to ensure the protection of installations and people, the official of Punjab Home Department has reinforced the implementation of additional security measures and informed the readers about the absence of foolproof security measures through the negation of their adoption (S 6.43 B).

S 6.43 B ... foolproof security measures were *not* adopted by the provincial administration and the law-enforcement agencies.

In the incident of bomb blast hitting the *Awami* (of people) National Party (ANP) meeting in Timergara (Story No 8), the large scale killing has been represented by the negation of availability of sufficient number of beds for the treatment of a large number of wounded persons (S 8.17 B).

S 8.17 B Space and beds available at the hospital's emergency department were *not* sufficient for handling such a large number of wounded persons.

The reporters were interested in recording the official statement through the mouth of District Police Officer (DPO) about the incident. However, they were not able to approach the DPO. The same has been revealed through the negation of getting connected with the source from whom the information can be confirmed (S 8.25 B).

S 8.25 B The DPO could *not* be contacted on his cell phone and residence phone number to confirm the statement.

The government's resolve to continue fight against terrorism and standing steadfast against the cruel acts has been represented through the negation of government's bowing down to such acts of cowardice and timidity (S 8.36 B).

S 8.36 B In their separate statements, they said the government would *not* bow down to such acts of cowardice and would continue its fight against terrorism.

S 9.29 B Many could sense the frustration of SP VVIP Captain (retd) Romeel Akram... *not* being able to hunt down the attackers.

In the incident of attack on worship places of Ahmedi in Lahore (Story No 9), the agony and distress of a suffering mother (categorized as Affectees) has been revealed through the negation of finding her son in the stampede (S 9.34 B).

S 9.34 B ... she did *not* find her son in the stampede.

The general public has been reported to be concerned about the inadequacy of the security measures. Their concern has been revealed through the negation of sufficiency of the security measures compatible to the ones made in past (S 9.35 B).

S 9.35 B The locals said security was *not* sufficient on Friday as compared to the past.

The act of bravery on the part of the Affectees has been manifested through their grabbing of the terrorist in such a way that he may not pull the pin of the explosive vest he was wearing. This fact has been represented through the negation of his ability to pull the pin in order to detonate the explosive material (S 9.55 B).

S 9.55 B ... he could *not* pull the pin of explosive vest ...

The success of Affectees has been reinforced through the negation of his accomplices' ability to reach to help him (S 9.59 B).

S 9.59 B The other attacker ... could *not* timely reach the spot ...

The local population of the area have expressed the grievances over government's slackness to take concrete security measures. The situation has been expressed by the negation of government's step to take concrete measures in order to safeguard the precious lives of innocent citizens (S 9.78 B).

S 9.78 B The locals ... condemned the government for *not* taking concrete measures ...

In the suicide attack on Army recruits in Mardan (Story No 11), the terrorists' enrolment in the school has been denied (S 11.6 B).

S 11.6 B They, however, clarified that he was *not* enrolled in the school and could have joined other students of the same school in the morning.

In the incident of suicide attack on Fazl's convoy (Story No 12), the cruelty of the terrorists and the intensity of the explosion has been expressed through the negation of uncertainty of identification of the killed Affectees (S 12.8 B).

S 12.8 B Two cops ... and a woman whose identity could *not* be ascertained were killed ...

The democratic system comprises political activities, which cannot be stopped by implementation of Section 144. This limitation has been manifested through the negation of implementation of banning the public rallies, however, one of the officials has suggested that political leaders need to understand the gravity of the situation by themselves (S 12.20 B).

S 12.20 B ... the government *cannot* enforce Section 144 ...

In the incident of raid on Kamra Airbase (Story No 14), the officials have been reported to ensure that there is no security lapse. This has been done through the negation of attacks as a security lapse (S 14.2 B).

S 14.2 B Soldier martyred; injured base commander discharged from hospital; TTP claims responsibility for ‘revenge attack’ against PAF jet bombings; terrorists partially damage Awacs aircraft; PAF chief appoints board of inquiry, Qamar says airbase attack *not* a security lapse; nine suspects arrested.

The probability of cause of the attacks has been denied through the negation of placing the nuclear weapons at Kamra airbase (S 14.39 B).

S 14.39 B ... the airbase at Kamra did *not* house nuclear weapons.

The past references of the attacks on the airbase have been clarified on the basis of refusal to rupture the defences (S 14.43 B).

S 14.43 B ... defences were *not* breached.

The officials’ reiteration to stay determined has been shown through the negation of being deterred by such kind of devious acts (S 14.48 B).

S 14.48 B ... the government’s resolve *not* to be deterred by such dastardly acts.

As at the beginning of the news report, the attack has been refused to be a security lapse at the end of the report (S 14.57 B).

S 14.57 B ... airbase attack is *not* a security lapse.

The same has again been reinforced through the negation of the failure of the security institutions (S 14.58 B).

S 14.58 B He said the attack on the airbase was *not* a failure of the security institutions, adding that no terrorist was captured alive in the Kamra operation.

In the incident of bomb blast in Dera Ismail Khan near Muharram procession (Story No 15), one of the officials has revealed the usage of the remote controlled device but has expressed his concern for the anonymity of his name through the request for the negation of being named for this information (S 15.5 B).

S 15.5 B ... official said while requesting *not* to be named.

The tracing of the specific device used for the blast has been identified as a television remote control device through the negation of operationalization of the cellphones (S 15.23 B).

S 15.23 B ... cellphones were *not* operational...

The nasty intentions of the Miscreants have been expressed through their judgement of the failure of the government to stop the attacks (S 15.27 B).

S 15.27 B “The government can make whatever security arrangements it wants but it *cannot* stop our attacks.”

The Government’s resolve to fight against terrorism has been depicted through the negation of the ability of the nefarious acts to deter the people and the government (S 15.34 B).

S 15.34 B ... such nefarious acts *cannot* deter the people and the government in their fight against the scourge of militancy.

In the suicide attack on Bannu police station (Story No 16), the government’s resolve to fight against terrorism has been reported through the negation of being deterred by the cruel and nefarious acts of the terrorists (S 16.26 B).

S 16.26 B He said the government will *not* be deterred by such acts.

In Tehrik-i-Taliban (TTP) attack at Peshawar airport (Story No 17), the power and strength assumed by the terrorists have been dashed to the ground on the basis of negation of their ability to enter the premises of the building (S 17.16 B).

S 17.16 B They could *not* enter the premises” ...

One of the commercial jets has been reported as undamaged as it could not fly due to an attack. Such blessing in disguise has been shown through the negation of its ability to fly (S 17.36 B).

S 17.36 B A lone commercial jet ... could *not* fly ...

The situation was so aggravated that the security personnel of the airport took a lot of time for clearing the airport security-wise (S 17.41 B).

S 17.41 B Sources added that the airport has *not* been cleared so far.

In the incident of attack as a result of which two Afghan diplomats among 10 were killed in Peshawar blast (Story No 18), the intensity of the attack has been depicted through the negation of identification of four bodies (S 18.13 B).

S 18.13 B Four bodies could *not* be immediately identified.

The confidence of the officials has been revealed through the statement issued on the negation of terrorists' success in their despicable intentions of killing the people ruthlessly (S 18.41 B).

S 18.41 B He said the elements staging the attacks would *not* succeed in their nefarious designs.

In the incident of killing of an MPA among 28 in the Mardan funeral blast (Story No 19), the proximity of the location of occurrence to the wall has been negated through the denial of its being not far away from the wall (S 19.5 B).

S 19.5 B The site of the blast is *not* far from the boundary with the Malakand Division, which was once a stronghold of the militants.

In the Hangu suicide attack (Story No 20), tribal elder Malik Habibullah, the alleged target of the attack has been saved because of his absence from the place of attack. This absence has been revealed through the negation of his presence in the car (S 20.6 B).

S 20.6 B ... Malik Habibullah ... was *not* in the car.

In the Shikarpur mosque bombing (Story No 23), the uncertainty of the nature of the blast has been revealed through questioning it as “whether it was a suicide attack or a remote-controlled blast.” The same has been shown as a negation of confirmation on the nature of the attack (S 23.22 B).

S 23.22 B However, bomb disposal expert Tahir Mughal said it was still *not* confirmed whether it was a suicide or a remote controlled blast.

It has been reported that both the policemen deployed for security at the mosque were found absent from their place of duty. The presence of the second has been negated thereby reinforcing the alleged absence of the second policeman giving the impression of the assumption of the cause (S 23.29 B).

S 23.29 B He said usually two policemen were deployed at the mosque for the Friday prayers but one was absent and the second too was *not* present there on the day of the incident.

Mr. Tahir Mughal, an official from the bomb disposal unit, has declared that the attack was not a suicide blast. The negation of the attack as a suicide blast indicates that the explosion was detonated by the remote-controlled device (S 23.34 B).

S 23.34 B Bomb Disposal expert Tahir Mughal said it was *not* a suicide blast.

The terrorists who are killing innocent human beings in the name of Islam have been reported as non-Muslims through the negation of being Muslims (S 23.39 B).

S 23.39 B Tehreek Nifaz-e-Fiqah Jafria (TNFJ) chief Agha Syed Hamid Ali Moosvi strongly condemned the incident and said those killing innocent human beings in the name of Islam were *not* Muslims.

In the incident of an explosion outside Police Lines, Lahore (Story No 24), the suicide bomber could not hit the target and detonated his vest. His failure to hit the target has been expressed through the negation of his ability to infiltrate the tight security (S 24.12 B).

S 24.12 B He further said that suicide bomber detonated his vest as he could *not* penetrate the tight security.

The terrorists' ability to open the door has been negated (S 25.12 B).

S 25.12 B ... terrorist ... could *not* open the gate.

The attacker administered to get into the Imambargah but he got frustrated when he could not see any target. His frustration and failure have been highlighted through the negation of his ability to find anybody whom he intended to blow (S 25.15 B).

S 25.15 B ... the terrorist ... could *not* find anybody there...

The failure of the suicide attacker has been manifested through the negation of the explosion of the suicide jacket (S 25.16 B).

S 25.16 B ... his suicide jacket did *not* explode properly.

The failure of the suicide attacker has been reported through the negation of the full explosion of the suicide jacket (S 25.18 B).

S 25.18 B ... his suicide jacket was *not* fully exploded.

The commitment and resolve to eliminate terrorism and extremism in all its forms and manifestations has been communicated by the president and the premier (categorized as officials) in their condolence messages. Both the officials expressed their resolve through the negation of hindering the resolve of the nation by such devious attacks (S 25.27 B).

S 25.27 B ... such dastardly attacks *cannot* deter the resolve of the nation.

In the suicide attack on Punjab home minister (Story No 28), one of the officials stated the negation of his ability to rule out the participation of barred factional militant groups against whom the government had hurled a clampdown (S 28.13 B).

S 28.13 B Sukhera ...could *not* rule out the involvement of banned sectarian militant outfits against whom the government had launched a crackdown.

The intensity of the grief of one of the officials has been revealed through the negation of his ability to express sorrow over the martyrdom of Colonel (retired) Shuja Khanzada (S 28.44 B).

S 28.44 B ... he could *not* describe the grief over the martyrdom of Col (retd) ...

The scope of Col (retd) Shuja has been revealed through the negation of wastage of his sacrifice (S 28.45 B).

S 28.45 B ... his sacrifice in the war against terrorism would *not* go waste.

The justified end of the murderers has been depicted through the negation of their escaping the logical end (S 28.48 B).

S 28.48 B ... the war against terrorism would continue till ... elimination of terrorism ... murderers would *not* escape their logical end.

The grief of martyrdom of Col (ret'd) Shuja Khan has been a matter of concern not only for the people of Punjab but also for the entire country. Altaf Hussain (categorized as official), while referring to the incident of the martyrdom of the Col has reinforced the grief by the people of the whole country through the negation of leaving the only people of Punjab as sorrowful.

S 28.53 B ... this tragic incident had *not* only left the people of Punjab sad and grieved ...

Pakistan Tehreek-e-Insaf (PTI) chief paid tribute to the bravery of Shuja Khanzada through the negation of putting up her candidate for a by-election in the constituency (S 28.54 B).

S 28.54 B Pakistan Tehreek-e-Insaf (PTI) chief Imran Khan paid tribute to Shuja Khanzada and announced that PTI would *not* put up its candidate for a by-election in the constituency.

The resolve of all the officials of the country has been narrated through the negation of the ability of the cowardly acts of terror to weaken the resolve of the nation to fight against terrorism (S 28.60 B).

S 28.60 B ... cowardly acts of terror could *not* weaken the resolve to fight against terrorism.

In the incident of the Khyber Agency suicide blast (Story No 29), the determination to fight against terrorism has been revealed through the negation of ability to weaken the resolve by the cowardly acts of terrorism (S 29.26 B).

S 29.26 B The governor said such cowardly acts could *not* weaken their resolve to continue the fight against terrorists.

In the incident of blast outside Nadra office in Mardan (Story No 30), the deterrence to the national resolve to eliminate militancy and terrorism by the cowardly attacks has been negated (S 30.36 B).

S 30.36 B He said such attacks could *not* deter the national resolve to eliminate militancy and terrorism.

The officials have given directions to the concerned agencies to confirm the protection of life and property of people with an intent to save them from the

subversive activities of anti-state elements. The same has been expressed through the negation of providing an opportunity to anti-state elements to conduct subversive activities (S 30.47 B).

S 30.47 B ... anti-state elements do *not* get an opportunity to conduct subversive activities.

5.6.6.3 Disclaim in *The New York Times Newspaper*

The New York Times texts include the instances of Disclaim, which have been interpreted in the ensuing paragraphs:-

In Militants' attack on Pearl Continental Hotel in Pakistan, (Story No 1), the miserable plight of one of the Affectees has been revealed through the negation of his remembering the sequence of events (S 1.28 C).

S 1.28 C I don't remember what happened next."

In the Militants' strike on Shiites (Story No 4), the officials have tried to stop the general public from taking law into their own hands. The foregoing fact has been expressed through the negation of taking the law into their hands by the common people (S 4.5 C).

S 4.5 C Government leaders urged people *not* to take the law into their own hands.

The anguish of the people has been revealed through the negation of providing sufficient protection to the people (S 4.16 C).

S 4.16 C The crowd quickly turned its anger on nearby police officers, apparently blaming them for *not* doing enough to protect them.

To maintain the secrecy of information, the pictures were needed to be kept secret through the negation of their publicity (S 4.20 C).

S 4.20 C ... the picture *not* be publicized ...

The negation of retracting the belief that the culprit was a suicide attacker has been expressed by an official (S 4.21 C).

S 4.21 C But they did *not* retract their belief that the culprit was a suicide attacker ...

In the incident of a bomb blast at Pakistan Sports Event (Story No 5), the failure of the suicide attack has been revealed through the negation of selecting the most obvious target by the attacker (S 5.7 C).

S 5.7 C ... the bomber did *not* choose the most obvious target...

The condition of the Affectees has been depicted as bruised which has been further specified through the negation of being seriously wounded (S 5.10 C).

S 5.10 C "... a member of the pro-government militia ...had been bruised but *not* seriously wounded ...

In the incident of Militants' attack on U. S. Consulate in Pakistan (Story No 8), the confirmation of closure of consulate has been negated (S 8.9 C).

S 8.9 C Pakistani television reported that the consulate would be closed Tuesday, but an embassy spokeswoman could *not* immediately confirm that.

The divided opinions of the witnesses and the officials on wearing the uniform of the Pakistani security forces have been revealed through the negation of confirmation of the uniform by the officials (S 8.22 C).

S 8.22 C ... officials did *not* confirm that.

In the incident of attack on the worship places of Ahmadis at Lahore (Story No 9), one of Affectees was a hostage and was a gunshot in the leg. The Affectee has not been perceived since he has been a hostage (S 9.6 C).

S 9.6 C He has *not* been heard from since....

The negation of tolerating any community on the part of extremists is an emblem of their callousness (S 9.36 C).

S 9.36 C "The extremists are *not* tolerating any other community...

The mission of the Mr. Rehman has been depicted through the negation of support for the militancy (S 12.16 C).

S 12.16 C Mr. Rehman has said that he wants to enact Islamic law in the country, but also that he believes in democratic elections and that he does *not* support militancy.

In the incident of suicide attack on a politician (Maulana Fazlu Rehman) (Story No 12), an official's statement regarding the determination of government and people to fight against terrorism has been reported through the negation of ability to deter the resolve to eliminate the terrorism by the nation (S 12.20 C).

S 12.20 C "The government and people are determined to defeat terrorism and such gruesome acts *cannot* deter the resolve of the nation ...

In the incident reported by *The New York Times* as "Pakistani Town (Hangu) Struck by Suicide Bombing" (Story No 13), the official has clarified that the militants targetted the people. The same has been reinforced by the negation of police choosing police as a target (S 13.6 C).

S 13.6 C "The target was the people and *not* the police," Mr. Afridi said, adding that the militants were escalating attacks and using more explosives to inflict maximum damage.

In the Militants' Attack on Pakistani Air Force Base (Story No 14), the double negation comes out as a positive sentence. The statement marks that the assault was expected through the negation of 'unexpected'.

S 14.15 C The assault on Thursday was *not* entirely unexpected.

In the incident of the Roadside Bomb at Dera Ismail Khan in Pakistan (Story No 15), an official has expressed his resolve to fight against terrorism through the negation of the capability of the terrorists by deterring the people and the government (S 15.17 C).

S 15.17 C "Such nefarious acts *cannot* deter the people and the government ...

In the report of the TTP attack at Peshawar airport (Story No 17), Pervez George, a spokesman for the Civil Aviation Authority (categorized as Official), while commenting on the damage, has negated the damage of a Pakistan International Airlines (PIA) aircraft which was planned for Riyadh, Saudi Arabia (S 17.22 C).

S 17.22 C Pervez George, a spokesman for the Civil Aviation Authority (CAA), said a Pakistan International Airlines aircraft bound for Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, was on the apron when the attack occurred but was *not* damaged.

In the incident of Peshawar blast in which two Afghan diplomats among 10 were killed (Story No 18), one of the officials has negated the statement that Afghans were the principal target (S 18.8 C).

S 18.8 C Javed Marwat, the deputy city commissioner of Peshawar, said: “The Afghans were *not* the principal target.

The attack in Peshawar, as stated by the Officials, has been negated as appearing to target a definite party. It was, rather, aimed at creating an environment of fear in the region (S 18.11 C).

S 18.11 C Officials in Peshawar said the attack on Monday was different in that it did *not* appear to target a specific party ...

In general public opinion, the cause of the attack seemed to be linked with the election. However, it has been made clear that the attack was not directly linked with the elections (S 18.13 C), but it is just to create a dreadful environment as depicted earlier in S 18.11 C.

S 18.13 C “This may *not* be directly linked to the elections...

In the Hangu suicide attack (Story No 20), an official has confirmed that the life of the real target (namely Malik Habibullah Khan) of the terrorists has been saved. The same has been stated through the negation of presence in the vehicle (S 20.3 C).

S 20.3 C The elder, Malik Habibullah Khan, was *not* in the vehicle at the time of the attack...

In the attack on National Database and Registration Authority (NADRA) office (Story No 30), the clarity on the purpose of the attack on the registration authority’s office has been negated (S 30.7 C).

S 30.7 C It was *not* immediately clear why the bomber targeted the registration authority’s office...

One of the security officials has commented on the defeat of the terrorists, but he has expressed his negation on the total elimination of such groups (S 30.19 C).

S 30.19 C “... they are *not* finished yet,” the security official said.

5.7 Summary of the Section

All the three newspapers predominantly hold the element of Affect encompassing the incidents of deaths, injuries, massive devastation and damage, and causing shock, anxiety and depression to the victims, their relatives and acquaintances for its surprising and unexpected nature.

In *Dawn*, the Affectual elements including (dis) inclination, (un) happiness, (in) security and (dis) satisfaction in the three-newspaper text mainly denote –ve Affect explicitly representing the authorial voice of the reporters. The Affectual elements in *Dawn* are predominantly non-authorial, mostly expressed by Affectees. However, the Affectees (sufferers) utter their opinion marking the non-authorial voice showing the emotions of unhappiness. In *The News International* the suicide attacks have been reported indicating the elements of (dis) inclination, (un) happiness, (in) security and (dis) satisfaction. The expressions for Affect are predominantly non-authorial mostly expressed by Affectees but the frequency of non-authorial Affectual elements in *The News International* texts is not too greater than authorial voice as observed in the *Dawn* texts. In *The New York Times* texts, a very less number of Affectual elements has been used (see section 5.6.1).

The Judgement perspective of Social Esteem including Normality – “unusuality”, Capacity – “capability” and Tenacity – “inclination” has been identified through the texts from the three newspapers. In *Dawn*, the Normality – how special – has been studied in terms of admiration and criticism. The positive Normality, in *Dawn* texts, follows the domains of the safety of Affectees and their luck and the presence/absence of the officials. Similarly, the negation of presence of engineers and commanders marked as “neg +Normality” in non-authorial voice implicitly conveys the positive aspect that they were safe. The components of positive tenacity have been predominantly revealed as authorial whereas the negative tenacity proved to be non-authorial categorizing “Officials” as Appraisers and the “Miscreants” as Appraised ones. In *The News International*, the Normality aspect has been admired positively as well as negatively. All the instances of Social Esteem are explicit carrying an almost

equal number of authorial and non-authorial voices. The non-authorial voice of +capacity has been portrayed with an equal frequency of Appraised and Appraiser among Affectees and Official with a null number for Miscreants. The authorial voice represents +capacity and indicates Affectees as Appraised. The –capacity has been manifested in authorial as well as non-authorial voice. The components of +tenacity and –tenacity were identified in the texts. In *The New York Times* texts, the components of +Normality & –Normality and +Capacity & –Capacity were evaluated. The +tenacity has been revealed authorially as well as non-authorially whereas the –tenacity is a null factor (see section 5.6.2). The components of Social Sanction were evaluated in the three newspapers. In *Dawn*, the +veracity has been evaluated in authorial voice. The –tenacity is a null phenomenon in *Dawn* texts. The component of +propriety has been voiced non-authorially marking “Officials” as Appraiser and “Affectees” as Appraised. In *The News International*, the +veracity has been identified authorially. The –veracity has been marked both as authorially and non-authorially. The +propriety has been identified as a reflection of predominantly non-authorial voice (see section 5.6.2).

All the groups of appreciation have been studied in all the texts from three newspapers and discussed in the ensuing paragraphs:-

In *Dawn* texts, the lexes expressing Reaction in the shape of impact expressed whether positively or negatively, cast a negative impact on the minds of readers. In *The News International*, the reporters have used similar impact of reaction through lexes as in *Dawn*. All these lexes reveal the intensity of the devastation caused by the suicide attacks. In *The New York Times* texts, all the lexes manifest the negative impact of the suicide attacks. In *Dawn*, the adjectives seem to be the positive quality of reaction(s) but they ironically communicate the heightened version of devastation. The negative quality of the reaction has been reflected. *The News International* and *The New York Times* texts represent the quality through lexes as depicted in chapter 4. The Balance component of Composition in *The News International* texts reveal the positive and negative composition but leads to the creation of fear and agony amongst the readers (see section 5.6.4).

5.8 Summary of the Chapter

The analysis of the newspaper corpus revealed the differences in linguistic choices in the news reports of suicide attacks published in the three newspapers, *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times*. The conspicuous variations in frequencies and sequence of different transitivity elements and the planes of narration in the three newspapers create a variety of linguistic meanings. The dominance of Material Process Types in *Dawn* creates a contrast with the other Pakistani as well as American newspapers and translates this tendency in terms of actions and happenings making it more realistic and objective as compared to the other two newspapers. *The News International* and *The New York Times* have dominance of Verbal Process Types either avoiding comment on the situation or giving an authenticated viewpoint of those who were present at the venue. All the newspapers except *Dawn* have the dominance of Participant Types corresponding to the Process Type. The incongruity of Process Type with the Participant Type in *Dawn* shows that Sayer is more pronounced as compared to the Actor/Goal. This also indicates that most of the Verbal Processes in *Dawn* texts are in Active Voice and have the Agent very much present there whereas, in the case of Material Process Types, the *Dawn* texts lack in Active Voice with the pronounced Material-related-Participant Type, that is, Goal.

The characterization aspect of the news reports shows that most of the Officials are Sayers. The Spatial, Temporal and Causal Circumstance Types yield motifs on the basis of linguistic and semantic differences and similarities with the predominant streaks of a wide range of the affected areas all over the country, the reasons of targeting the population and installations and the techniques to cause maximum damage and callous attitude of the killers. The subjectivity or objectivity of the reporters was gauged through the frequencies of different process types and the planes of narration followed in the news reports showing the limited omniscience about the happenings. On the subjective plane, the news reporters have used the first person pronominal to signify the shocked face by the Affectees in terms of cognitive impairment and distress. On the objective plane, the reporter has quoted the experiences of Victims through their mouthpieces thus, portraying them as impartial and objective (see section 5.4). Applying the Appraisal Framework, the attitudinal elements of Appraisal including Affect, Judgement and Appreciation creating a

distinction between the authorial and non-authorial and implicit and explicit ways were studied in all the stories from the three newspapers. The notion of judgement, in terms of “social esteem” depicting Normality – “unusuality”, Capacity – “capability” and Tenacity – “inclination” and “social sanction” highlighting the positive and negative aspects of veracity and propriety were investigated. Appreciation, the third attitudinal element, was studied with respect to our “reactions” to things, their “composition” and their “value” (see section 5.6).

CHAPTER 6

CONCLUSION

The present mixed-method research is an attempt to explore the transitivity templates with respect to the number of the central transitivity components, i.e., process type and participant type and their placement in a clause [Research Objective 1 & Research Questions 1(a) & (b)]. Process and participant types are considered central to clause realizations (Bartley, 2017). The study has traced out the differences in the frequency of transitivity components and explicitly determined how different newspapers contain different numbers of the foregoing elements (Hypothesis 1).

The present research has explored how the Circumstance type (known as Adjunct or Adverb in traditional grammar), attributed as peripheral (ibid), brings out the spatial and temporal motifs casting impact on the minds of Officials and Affectees and showcases their strategies of Miscreants to disturb the living scenario of the general public. The circumstance types bring multiple realities to the forefront, which are interpreted in line with the context developed by the news reporters/news agencies (Objective 2). The phenomenon of interpretation is very significant and relates very much to Halliday's scholarship. Interpretation, according to Halliday (1994), is the essence of exegetical work. The terrorism affected areas of Pakistan have been described by the interpretation of the circumstance type, which deals with location. It deduces the geographical array, the reason(s) of the suicide attacks, the strategies which miscreants used for maximum collateral damage, the nefarious intentions of the miscreants to maximize the damage, the loss of material, the network and the vicious cycle of the miscreants. The circumstance type also reiterates the reactions of the victims, expressed verbally and psychologically (Objective 2). The active role of rescue agencies for the rescue of the affectees has also been interpreted as a physical one, negating the psychological and cognitive aspects.

The study has attempted to determine the extent to which the selected texts reflect the objectivity and/or subjectivity of the reporters or the newspaper agencies (Objective No 3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2). The conveying of meaning or attitude of the news reporters or the agencies has been explored and substantiated with the examples from the sample. Through the integration of three

theoretical frameworks, the study has identified that the (un)consciously featured transitivity templates color the viewpoints or opinions of the masses (Research Question No 2). Masses from different quarters perceive the facts in their own way. The lexical infusion, depending on the choices and order of the lexical items, eclipse the real understanding of the non-present readers and create distinctive impressions in their minds (Research Objective No 2). These patterns yield the support or denunciation, in favor of or against the emotions, cognition and physical or verbal processes and foreground the elements of subjectivity or objectivity in the news stories. This study explores the objectivity exhibited by the news reports or news agencies by exploring the frequencies of transitivity components, their sequence in the clauses along the syntagmatic axis, selection of different transitivity components, choice of the first and second-order of representation and Affectual elements along the paradigmatic axis (Objective No 3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2).

6.1 Insights and Inferences

The present study has brought forth some insights about the language of the news reports relating to the selection of words and their order in a clause and the element of objectivity.

1. My research has found out that in the media discourse, conspicuous variations in frequencies of different transitivity components create a variety of linguistic meanings. The choice of Material Process Types in terms of actions and happenings makes the narratives more objective and realistic, as revealed from the analysis of *Dawn* texts. The usage of Verbal Process Types is indicative of escape or avoidance from either commenting on the situation or giving an authenticated viewpoint of those who were present at the place of occurrence (Objective No 2 &3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2).

2. Development of the “Objectivity Scale” made my research significant and unique. I developed the objectivity scale on the basis of calculated frequencies of Material, Mental and Verbal Process Types. I developed a scale to compute the cumulative objectivity, i.e., reversed subjectivity. The scale highlighted the fact that both the Pakistani newspapers appear to be more objective as compared to the

American newspaper (See section 1.6) (Objective No 3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2).

3. My study brings forth another prominent factor, which is a cognitive limitation. The cognitive limitations of the reporters have been inferred from the lesser number of Mental Processes as compared to the Material Processes in all three newspapers. This also shows the declined sense of causativeness and an inadequate faculty of perception (Objective No 2).

4. The major premise of my study, besides the transitivity components, is focused on the study of characters (Officials, Affectees and Miscreants) in terms of participant types. The foregoing aspect established that most of the Officials are Sayers. The authorities have given voice to their opinions/comments on the situations, whereas the grieved persons have been shunned to express themselves. The sufferers have been muted. This shows the callousness of our society. The affectees should have been voiced more. They should have been heard (Objective No 3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2).

5. My study also traced out another variation in terms of incongruity in the media texts. In my research, *Dawn* texts have the dominance of Material Process type and Sayer Participant Type, which does not correspond to the dominant Process Type. This trend indicates that Sayer is more pronounced as compared to the Actor/Goal. This linguistic whirl has been created by the selection of active voice of most of the Verbal Processes having an explicit agent. On the other hand, in the case of Material Process Types selected in the *Dawn* texts, less number of Active Voice with the pronounced Material-related-Participant Type is found [Objective No 1, Hypothesis No 1 and Research Questions No 1 (a) & 1 (b)].

6. My study also highlights the linguistic infusions that the reporters use to craft the headlines. As per journalistic norms, the headlines are made catchy and sensational by the selection of words and their order and omission or addition of certain linguistic items. In my research, the reporters of the three newspapers, which are part of my research, have predominantly used the Material process types to mark the actions/happenings related to terrorism. The use of Material Process types makes the news more authentic. Additionally, *Dawn* headlines contain Verbal process types as well. The paradigmatic choices in the headlines make the news grievous and

appaling. These elements mostly reveal the affectual elements causing fear, dread and grief. Technically, the paradigmatic choices in headlines are taken from the terror register. [Objective No 2, Hypothesis No 1 and Research Question No 1 (c)].

7. My research highlights another significant technique of creating lexical variations, i.e., ellipsis of grammatical words. The analysis of headlines pinpoints the foregoing feature. Chovanec's notion about the traditional perception of 'headlines' corroborates the ellipsis of grammatical words. He undertakes the traditional perception of 'headlines' as a form of language use with extensive ellipsis of grammatical words (Chovanec, 2014). The analysis of my research reveals that the Auxiliary Verb requisite for the Passive Voice is missing in most of the Passive Voice Processes given in the headlines of all the newspaper texts but they cast an impression of passivity. As the ellipsis affects the auxiliary verb in passive structures, the non-ellipted versions are construed in the present tense because that is the tense that is conventionally expected in headlines (Chovanec, 2014). In the case of my research, most of the Active Voice structures in all the three newspapers have Present tense (see section 5.1.2). Chovanec establishes that the ellipted headlines could be seen as indirectly contributing to the dominance of the present tense. Pursuing the foregoing idea, the headlines of *The New York Times* texts have predominantly Active Voice structure and are in the present tense. The headlines of *The News International* texts have a predominantly passive voice structure.

8. Another major argument of my research is related to studying the elements of objectivity and subjectivity in the narration of the news reports. Here, objectivity is very much related to the concept of omniscience. The news reports present a wide range of omniscience. The subjective plane signifies the shocked face by the Affectees in terms of cognitive impairment and distress. The objective plane relates to the experiential tiers of the Victims portraying them as impartial and objective. The direct planes of subjective and objective narration divulge the fears and psychological traumas the Affectees (Victims & Survivors) have gone through. Mostly, the Affectees being present right at the place of occurrence are omniscient about the situation. Precisely, the objective and subjective planes of narration reveal paradoxes of bravery versus cowardice and unison versus disarray.

9. The analysis of my research reveals that all the positive aspects of the appraisal framework have been presented authorially, i.e., by the reporters. And all

the negative aspects have been depicted as authorially as well as non-authorially. In all the newspapers, the “Officials” have been showcased as Appraiser and the “Affectees” as Appraised (Objective No 3, Hypothesis No 2 and Research Question No 2).

6.2 My Contributions

My research contributes to the World of Linguistics, in general, and SFL, in particular. Though the work produced may not be exhaustive, it is a humble attempt to trace the meaning potential feature of SFL and TSN. A few contributions I have attempted to make are as follows:-

1. The linguistic scholarship contains many researches with the application of SFL on different genres including the news reports of different themes. However, the existence of research on the news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015 by the application of SFL and TSN is zilch.
2. Furthermore, the application of Hasan’s Planes of Narration on news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015 is unique and distinctive in a way that there is no evidence of application of this framework on the news reports of suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan during 2009-2015.
3. I have used the technique of triangulation to validate the results of my analysis. In this regard, I applied the three frameworks to analyze the data. Through SFL and TSN, I traced out the numerical value of the participant type and then interpreted them with reference to characterization elicited from the data. Further, I explicated the roles of different categories of characters with reference to the narrators and studied their omniscience through the application of planes of narration. On the third tier, the authorial and non-authorial voices and their explicitness and implicitness were discussed to triangulate the phenomenon.
4. My research is very systematic and thorough, as I have attempted to make it so; it is based on step-by-step elicitation and inferences. The analysis scheme is unique as it brings out the results by bilateral analyses, i.e., vertical and horizontal analysis. Based on the foregoing, I analyzed Process types. Through the calculation of Material, Mental and Verbal process types, I have developed an “Objectivity Scale” to determine the objectivity of the news reporters/news agencies.

5. In this research, I have made concerted efforts to interpret the meanings in context. I extracted multiple themes from different perspectives of Circumstantial types and explicated their meanings and implications from different dimensions. Through the spatial circumstances, I brought forward the breadth and length of the areas affected by the suicide attacks. I also deduced the possible reasons from the news stories which caused suicide attacks. I highlighted the nasty and nefarious intentions of the Miscreants which explicitly marked that they had no sense of humanity. The Miscreants not only disregarded the humanitarian grounds but also damaged the national exchequer. The devastation caused a lot of pain and misery to the victims and other affectees. They went through psychological trauma, which is revealed in the sample texts. All the news stories explicitly debunk the distress and grief of the Affectees.

6. The study sounds unique as it deals with the detailed analysis of the participants with respect to their roles categorized into Official, Affectees and Miscreants pursuing the salient features of grounded theory.

7. Another prominent contribution is establishing the relationship between three different theoretical frameworks. In the present research, participant types brought forth the data of the animate beings. The participant types were linked with the characters recognizing their roles while and after the occurrences. They were further related to the narrators, with a varying range of omniscience. A further relationship was established with the authorial and non-authorial voices.

6.3 Recommendations for Future Researchers

My research would expectedly trigger the academic, pedagogical and research areas. A few developments, as envisioned, are as follows:-

1. My research is a gateway to enhance the effectiveness of English language teaching at national as well as international levels. The analysis through SFL can lead the learners to learn a complicated and difficult grammatical systems of Functional Linguistics. They can grasp the innovative notions and technical terms of SFL. They can use powerful analytical tools of SFL in evaluating texts as has been demonstrated in this thesis. The insights of my research especially the Transitivity choices can be remunerative into the discussion of literary and non-literary texts in the classroom settings.

2. My research can also help the teachers in developing their English Writing skills. In conventional classroom teaching, the teacher can then analyze and evaluate the learner's work at the discourse level, such as the students' essays, reports, etc. The identification of different SFL and TSN components can add to the comprehension. While working on the comprehension and reading skills of the students, the teacher can also help learners identify the Themes and spotlight the priorities and composition of the text.

3. My research may open new vistas for scholars in the domain of pedagogy. A pedagogy based on the news reports genre pertaining to a specific theme may jumble up SFL theory and practice built on visible pedagogy and the theories of genre/register. The "meaning potential" postulate of SFL is realized in the language of different genres, including reports, narratives, expositions, and so on (Martin & Rose, 2008). The foregoing feature determines the Genre's potential of arranging grammar and vocabulary in conventional patterns, or registers. Visible pedagogy lies on the principle that influential, skilled techniques of writing and reading must be made clear and explicit to learners by actively showing them how written language works in different registers and genres (Martin & Rose, 2005). SFL scholars assert that this type of teaching is very effective when applied to marginalized populations. It provides a high degree of explicitness to come to read and write in ways that are socially appraised and persuasive (Schleppegrell & Colombi, 2002). In this context, SFL carries pedagogical significance in the Pakistani context, where the needs of English as a foreign language (EFL) pose a robust contest to English Language Teaching (ELT) professionals.

4. The study raises questions about the writing techniques and styles of journalism. The lack of cognitive choices in the news reports draws the attention to re-consideration of some of the journalistic techniques. The news reporters who prepare themselves exceptionally well for a veritable cornucopia of writing styles and mediums may not touch the cognitive domain of the readers. The inclusion of SFL in Language skills courses in the domain of journalism may help in making the news reports thought-provoking thus, giving rise to the voice of victims.

5. The application of SFL and transitivity terms and identification of the transitivity components had been challenging during the initial phase of my research. The scholars may develop a comprehensive key, in this domain, to facilitate the other

researchers and to ensure the accuracy of the right identification of the transitivity components.

6. The research manifests the elements of objectivity on the part of the reporters. It identifies the technique with which the reporters attempt to add objectivity or subjectivity at lexical as well as clausal levels. It leads to the construction of a comprehensive course to inculcate the technicalities of endorsing objectivity in the news reports. Such courses will flourish the elements of strategic impersonalization in the world of journalism.

7. The study is a comprehensive document on the cognitive and verbal faculties of the characters identified through categorized characters, their psychosomatic plight and the sympathetic and contributory roles they played during the occurrences. Its salients can add to the study of characters delineated in the short stories and novel and can also help the writers to create the roles through characters fitting in the specific genre.

8. The application of SFL and TSN on the texts in the English language has revealed the lexical and clausal variations. The researchers may formulate the same theories for the Urdu language or any other national or regional languages. They may also apply the existing SFL and TSN theories on the texts in the Urdu language or any other national or regional languages.

9. The present study may have pedagogical applications as well. It can enhance the students' critical thinking skills and their application in academic writing. It seems to be a slow process, but its benefits depend on students' language proficiency or teachers' instructional skills. The linguistic dimension of SFL can help investigate the learning process in SFL instruction and identify the difficulties and challenges experienced by students while incorporating other potential strategies useful for students' development of critical thinking skills.

REFERENCES

- Abercrombie, D. (1965). *Studies in phonetics and linguistics*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Abercrombie, D. (1967). *Elements of general phonetics*. Edinburg: Edinburg University Press.
- Aghagolzadeh, F. & Farazandeh-pour, F. (2012). The Analysis of English-Persian Legal Translations Based on Systemic Functional Grammar Approach (SFG). *Theory and practice in language studies*, 2 (1), 126-131.
- Allen, W. S. (1953). Relationship in comparative linguistics. *Transactions of the philological society*, 52(1), 52-108
- Allen, W. S. (1956). 'Structure and system in the Abaza verbal complex', *Transactions of the philological society*. 55(1), 127-156
- Allen, W. S. (1964). Transitivity and possession'. *Language* 40(3), 337-343.
- Alvi, S. D. & Baseer, A. (2011a). An Analysis of Barack Obama's speech: Keynote address at the 2004 democratic national convention. *Language in India*, 11(10), 310-335.
- Alvi, S. D. & Baseer, A. (2011b). An investigation of the political discourse of Obama's selected speeches:A Hallidayan perspective. *International Journal of Humanities & Social Science*, 1(16), 150-160.
- Anderson, A. H. (2010). The process of awakening: An analysis of transitivity in Kate Chopin's novel *The Awakening*. Retrieved from https://gupea.ub.gu.se/bitstream/2077/23799/1/gupea_2077_23799_1.pdf
- Arunsirot, S. (2013). An analysis of textual metafunction in Thai EFL students' writing. *Novitas-Royal (Research on Youth and Language)*, 7(2), 160-174.
- Ayoola, M. (2015). A metafunction analysis of selected public service advertisements of ten federal agencies in Nigeria. *International Journal of Language, Literature and Gender Studies*. 4 (1).1-22.

- Azar, A. S. & Yazdchi, N. S. (2012). A stylistic analysis of Maria in clay: The character in James Joyce's short story. *Journal of basic and applied scientific research* 2(2), 1050-1055. Retrieved on April 15, 2013 from <http://www.textroad.com...pdf>
- Banari, R. Bardide & A. Bordbar, A. (2017). A Comparative Study of Attitudinal Language employed by English and Persian Writers in Academic Writing. *Journal of Research in Applied Linguistics*, 8, 150-163.
- Barrionuevo, A. & Pico, M. L. (2006). *Systemic functional linguistics- An aid to improve reading comprehension at secondary schools in Tucuman, Argentina*. Paper presented in the proceedings 33rd International Systemic functional conference (ISFC) 2006. pp.171-180. Retrieved from http://www.pucsp.br/isfc/proceedings/Artigos%20pdf/07e_barrionuevo_171a180.pdf
- Baseer, A. & Alvi, S. D. (2012). An analysis of Barack Obama's speech: The great need of the hour. *Interdisciplinary journal of contemporary research in business*, 3 (9), 617-635.
- Baykal, N. (2014). The representation of the Davos event In Turkish daily newspaper editorials. *Journal of Academic Social Science Studies*, 24, 251-282.
- Beikoff, K. (1996). How functional grammar works. *Daily Telegraph*. Retrieved on June 10, 2013 from <http://minerva.ling.mq.edu.au/network/debates/DailyTelegraph.html>
- Bello, U. (2014). Ideology in reporting the 'Operation Cast Lead', a transitivity analysis of the Arab news and New York Times reports. *International Journal of Applied Linguistics & English Literature* 3(3). 202-210. Retrieved from <http://www.journals.aiac.org.au/index.php/IJALEL/article/view/1077/1007>.
- Benson, J. D. & Greaves, W. S. (1973). *The Language people really use*. Agincourt, Ontario: The Book Society of Canada.
- Berger, P. L. & Luckmann, T. (1966). *The social construction of reality: A treatise in the sociology of knowledge*. London: Allen Lane (Penguin Press).

- Berry, M. (1975/1977) *Structures & systems and levels & links*. Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics. London: Batsford
- Berry, M. (1977). *An introduction to Systemic Linguistics*. (1). London: Batsford.
- Berry, M. (1977). *An Introduction to Systemic Linguistics. Structures and System (1). Great Britain*.
- Bilal, H. A. (2012). Analysis of thank you ma'am: Halliday's metafunctions. *Academic Research International*. 2(1). 726-732.
- Bloomfield, L. (1962). *The menomini language*. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.
- Bloor, T. & Bloor, M. (1995). *The functional analysis of English; a Hallidayan approach*. New York: Arnold.
- Burton, D. (1982). Through glass darkly: Through dark glasses. On stylistics and political commitment – via a study of a passage from Sylvia Plath's *The Bell Jar*. In R. Cater (Ed.), *Language and literature: An introductory reader in stylistics* (pp. 195–214).
- Burton, D. (2011). Stylistics by Elena Semino. In Simpson, J. *The Routledge Handbook of Applied Linguistics*. (pp.541-553). London and New York: Routledge
- Butler, C. S. (1985). *Systemic linguistics: Theory and applications*. London: Batsford.
- Caldwell, D. (2008). Affiliating with rap music: Political rap or gangsta rap? *Novitas-Royal*, 2 (1), 13-27.
- Carter, R. (1997). *Investigating English discourse: Language, literacy and literature*. London: Routledge
- Clark, K. (1992). The linguistics of blame. In M. Toolan (Ed.), *Language, Text, and Context*, (pp.208-224). London: Routledge.
- Cloran, C., Butt, D., & Williams, G., (Eds.), (1996). *Ways of saying: Ways of meaning* London: Cassell.

- Cottle, S. (2000). *Ethnic Minorities and the Media: Changing Cultural Boundaries*. Milton Keynes: Open University Press.
- Cui, H. (2020). The Subjectivity and Objectivity Construction in Trade War Reports via Transitivity System. *International Journal of Systemic Functional Linguistics* 3 (1), 1-9. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.22225/ijlsfl.v3i1.2330>.
- Cunanan, B. T. (2011). Using transitivity as a framework in a stylistic analysis of Virginia Woolf's Old Mrs. Grey. *Asian EFL Journal*, 54, 69-79.
- Davey, A. (1979). *Discourse production*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Davies, A. (2005). *A glossary of applied linguistics*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Derewianka, B. (2001). Pedagogical grammar: Their role in English language teaching. In A. Burns, & C. Coffin, (Eds.), *Analysing English in a global context*. Routledge, London.
- Dooga, J. T. (2009). Linguistic choices and gender roles in new Nigerian literature: An examination of Alpha Emeka's The Carnival and Razinat Mohammed's A Love Like a Woman's and Other Stories. *An International Multi-Disciplinary Journal*, 3(3), 133-146.
- Eggins, S. (2004). *An introduction to systemic functional linguistics* (3rd ed.). London: Pinter Publisher.
- Ellis, J. O. & Halliday, M. A. K. (1951). *Temporal categories in the modern Chinese verb*. (unpublished).
- Faghih, E. (2010). A contrastive study of theme in English and Azerbaijani Turkish fictional texts. *The Journal of applied linguistics* 3 (1). 55-69.
- Fairclough, N. (1989). *Language and power*. New York: Longman.
- Fairclough, N. (1995). *Critical discourse analysis: The critical study of language*. New York: Longman.

- Fawcett, R. P. (1980). *Cognitive linguistics and social interaction: Towards an integrated model of a systemic functional grammar and other components of a communicating mind*. Heidelberg: Groos.
- Feng, Z. (2013). Functional grammar and its implications for English teaching and learning. *English language teaching*. Vol.6 (10). 86-94. Retrieved from <http://www.ccsenet.org/journal/index.php/elt/article/view/30164/17871>.
- Figueiredo, D. C. (1998). An analysis of transitivity choices in five appellate decisions in rape cases. *Fragmentos*, 8 (1), 97-113.
- Firth, J. R. (1937). *The Tongues of men*. London: Watts.
- Firth, J. R. (1945). Wartime experiences in linguistic training. *Modern languages* (26).
- Firth, J. R. (1946). The English school of phonetics. *Transactions of the Philological Society*, 45 (1), 92-132
- Firth, J. R. (1947). Sounds & prosodies. *Transaction of Philological Society*, 47(1).147-152
- Firth, J. R. (1949) 'Atlantic linguistics', *Archivum linguisticum* 1(2).
- Firth, J. R. (1950). Personality and language in society. *The Sociological Review* 42a(1), 37-52
- Firth, J. R. (1957a). Ethnographic analysis and language with reference to Malinowski's views. In R. W. Firth (Ed.), *Man and culture: Evaluation of the work of Bronislaw Malinowski*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Firth, J. R. (1957c). A synopsis of linguistic theory 1930-1951. In J. R. Firth (Ed.), *Studies in Linguistic Analysis (Special Volume of the Philological Society)*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Firth, J. R. (1957d). *Papers in linguistics 1934-1951*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Fowler, R. (1984). Studying literature as language. *Dutch Quarterly Review of Anglo American Letters*, 14 (3), 117-184.
- Fowler, R. (1991). *Language in the News: Discourse and Ideology in the Press*. London: Routledge.

- Fowler, R., Hodge, B., Kress, G., & Trew, T. (1979). *Language and control*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Fries, C.C. (1940). *American English grammar: The grammatical structure of present-day American English with especial reference to social differences or class dialects*. New York: D. Appleton-Century Company.
- Fries, P.H. & Gregory, M. (Eds.). (1995). *Discourse in society: Systemic Functional Perspectives (Meaning and Choice in Language: Studies for Michael Halliday)*. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.
- Gallardo, B. C. (2006). Analysis of a literary work using systemic functional grammar. Proceedings of the 33rd International Systemic Functional Congress. (pp.735-762). São Paulo, Brazil. Retrieved from <http://www.pucsp.br/isfc/proceedings/...pdf>
- Garcia, A. (2008). Removing the veil: Developing critical reading skills through Systemic Functional Linguistics. *Zona Proxima*, 28-45. Retrieved from https://www.academia.edu/2222867/Removing_the_veil_Developing_critical_reading_skills_through_Systemic_Functional_Linguistics.
- Gibbons, S. (2017). *English and its teachers: A history of policy, pedagogy and practice*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Gleason, H. A., Jr. (1965). *Linguistics and English grammar*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.
- Gleason, H. A., Jr. (1966). *The organization of language: a stratificational view*. Georgetown University Press: Washington, D. C.
- Gleason, H. A., Jr. (1968). *Contrastive analysis in discourse structure*. Georgetown University Press: Washington, D. C.
- Goatly, A. (2004). Corpus linguistics, systemic functional grammar and literary meaning: A critical analysis of Harry Potter and the philosopher's stone. *Ilha do Desterro*, 46. Retrieved from <https://periodicos.ufsc.br/index.php/desterro/issue/view/648>.
- Halliday, M. A. K. & Hasan, R. (1976). *Cohesion in English*. London. Longman.

- Halliday, M. A. K. (1994). *An introduction to functional grammar* (2nd ed.). London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1994). *An Introduction to functional grammar* (Rev. ed.). London: Edward Arnold
- Halliday, M. A. K. (2002). *Linguistic studies of text and discourse*. Great Britain: MPG Books.
- Halliday, M.A.K. & Matthiessen C. M. I. M. (Ed.) (2004). *An introduction to functional grammar* (3rd ed.). London: Hodder Education.
- Halliday, M.A.K. (1978). *Language as social semiotic: The social interpretation of language and meaning*. London: Arnold.
- Halliday, M.A.K. (1978a). Meaning and the construction of reality in early childhood. In H. L. Pick, Jr. & E. Saltzman (Eds.), *Modes of receiving and processing of information*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Halliday, M.A.K. (1978b). *Language as social semiotic: The social interpretation of language and meaning*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M.A.K. (2002). *Linguistic studies of text and discourse*. London and New York: Continuum.
- Handsombe, R. J. (1966). *The First Thousand Clauses: A Preliminary Analysis*. Great Britain: Nuffield Foundation.
- Harris, Z. S. (1951). *Methods in structural linguistics*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Harris, Z. S. (1955). From phoneme to morpheme. *Language* 31(2).190-222.
- Hartley, J. (1982). *Understanding News*. London: Routledge.
- Hasan, R. (1965). *Grammatical analysis code*. Leeds: Nuffield Foundation
- Hasan, R. (1985). *Linguistics, language, and verbal art*. Victoria: Deakin University Press.

- Hasan, R. (1989). Semantic variation and sociolinguistics. *Australian Journal of Linguistics*, 9(2), 221-275.
- Hassanpour, F. & Hashim, R. S. (2012). Reading Forough Farrokhzad's poetry from the perspective of systemic functional linguistics. *Gema online journal of language studies* 12(3), 923-937. Retrieved from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/...Linguistics>
- Henderson, E. J. A. (1951). The phonology of loanwords in some Southeast Asian languages. *Transactions of the Philological Society* 50 (1). 131-158.
- Herman, E., & Chomsky, N. (2002). *Manufacturing Consent: The Political Economy of the Mass Media*. New York: Pantheon
- Hernandez, A. (2008). SFL and CDA: Contributions of the analysis of the transitivity system in the study of the discursive constructions of National Identity. (Case study: Gibraltar). *The Linguistics Journal* 3(3). Retrieved from <http://www.ccunix.ccu.edu.tw.com>.
- Hockett, C.F. (1954). Two models of grammatical description', *Word*, 10(2-3), 210-234. Retrieved from <https://www.tandfonline.com/loi/rwrd20>
- http://student.ucol.ac.nz/library/onlineresources/Documents/APA_guide_2015.pdf
- https://www.google.com.pk/?gws_rd=cr&ei=PhdZWb2bGIvivASNILvQDw#q.pdf.
- Huddleston, R. D., Hudson R. A., Winter, E. and Henrici, A. (1968). *Sentence and Clause in Scientific English* (Final report of OSTI Research Project 'The Linguistic Properties of Scientific English'). London: Communication Research Centre, University College London.
- Hudson, R. A. (1971). *English complex sentences: An introduction to systemic grammar*. Amsterdam: North Holland.
- Hudson, R. A. (1984). *Word grammar*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Iddings, J. G. (2008). A functional analysis of English humanities and biochemistry writing with respect to teaching university composition. *Novitas-Royal*, 2(1), 60-87. Retrieved on March 21, 2013 from <http://www.novitasroyal.org/iddings.pdf>.

- Ignatieva, N. (2008). A systemic functional analysis of college students' literature essays in spanish. *Systemic Functional Linguistics in Use. Odense Working Papers in Language and Communication*, (29). Retrieved on December 12, 2011 from http://www.sdu.dk/~media/Files/Om_SDU/Institutter/ISK...Ignatieva.ashx.
- Iwamoto, N. (2007). Stylistic and Linguistic Analysis of a Literary Text Using Systemic Functional Grammar. Retrieved on September 16, 2011 from <http://human.kanagawa-u.ac.jp/gakkai/publ/pdf/no162...pdf>.
- Jacobsen, M. H. & Kristiansen, S. (1971). *The social thought of Erving Goffman*. London: Sage.
- Ji, Y., & Shen, D. (2004). Transitivity and mental transformation: Sheila Watson's The Double Hook. *Language and literature*, 13(4), 335–348. Retrieved from <https://doi.org/10.1177/0963947004046284>.
- Jie, Z. (2006). The Construction of China's national identity in an Australian travel Broacher-a critical discourse analysis perspective. *Canadian Social Science*, 2(1), 47-53. Retrieved from <http://www.cscanada.net/index.php/css/articles/views/248/246>.
- Kazemian B. & Hashemi, S. (2014). Nominalizations in scientific and political genres: A systemic functional linguistics perspective. *International Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences*. 3(2), 211-228.
- Kennedy, C. (1982). Systemic Grammar and its Use in Literary Analysis. In R. Carter, (Ed.). *Language and Literature*. London: Allen & Unwin, (pp. 83-100).
- Kies, D. (1992). The uses of passivity: Suppressing Agency in Nineteen Eighty-Four. In M. Davies and L. Ravelli (Eds.), *Advances in systemic linguistics: Recent theory & practice*. Britain: Pinter Publishers
- Kondowe, W. (2014). Presidents and ideologies: A transitivity analysis of Bingu wa Mutharika's inaugural address. *International Journal of Language and Linguistics* 2(3), 174-180. Retrieved from <http://article.sciencepublishinggroup.com/...pdf>.

- Koosha, M. & Shams, M. R. (2005). A critical study of news discourse: Iran's nuclear issue in the British newspapers. *International journal of applied linguistics*, 8 (2), 107-141. Retrieved from <https://www.academia.edu/...discourse>.
- Koussouhon, L. A. & Dossoumou, A. M. (2014). Lexico-grammatical analysis of Yellow-Yellow by Kaine Agary with a focus on experiential and textual meanings. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 5 (23). Retrieved from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/...Meanings>.
- Kress, G. & Hodge, R. (1979). *Language as ideology*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Krishnamurthy, S. (2011). Cause and effect: A stylistic analysis of the story in Ngugi's A Grain of Wheat. In R. Chirambo, & J.K.S. Makokha (Eds.), *Reading contemporary African literature: Critical perspectives on fiction, poetry and drama*. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- Kulo, L. (2009). Linguistic Features in Political Speeches - How Language can be used to Impose Certain Moral or Ethical Values on People. Unpublished Bachelor Thesis. Lulea University of Technology. Retrieved from <http://www.diva-portal.org/...pdf>
- Kumsorn, P. (2014). A linguistic analysis of AEC news in an English newspaper for language learning and teaching. *Journal of Education and Vocational Research*, 5(2), 73-84.
- Lee, S. (2008). Attitude in undergraduate persuasive essays. *Prospect*, 23. 43-58.
- Leech, G. & Svartvik J. (2007). *A communicative grammar of English*. (3rd ed.). India: Dorlin Kindersley.
- Lemke, J. (1985). *Using language in the classroom*. Geelong: Deakin University Press.
- Lirola, M. M. (2006). The importance of teaching systemic functional linguistics and text linguistics to improve writing in bilingual education programs in the USA. *Porta Linguarum*, 5.139-150.
- Lirola, M. M. (2010). How to apply SFL in classroom practice: An example in bilingual education programs in the USA. *The Buckingham Journal of Language and Linguistics*, 3. 205-219.

- Liu, X. (2013). Evaluation in Chinese university EFL students' English argumentative writing: An appraisal study. *Electronic Journal of Language Teaching*, 10(1), 40-53.
- Lock, G. (1996). *Functional English grammar: An introduction for second language teachers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Lyons, J. (1968). *Introduction to theoretical linguistics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Manan, S. (2001). Re-reading the media: A stylistic analysis of Malaysian media coverage of Anwar and the Reformist Movement. *Asian Pacific media educator*, 11. 39-54. Retrieved from <http://ro.uow.edu.au>.
- Martin, J. R. & Rose, D. (2003). *Working with discourse: Meaning beyond the clause*. London & New York: Continuum.
- Martin, J. R. (1989). *Factual writing: Exploring and challenging social reality*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Martin, J. R. (1992). *English texts: System and structure*. Amsterdam and Philadelphia: Benjamins.
- Martin, J. R. (Ed.). (2013). *Interviews with M.A.K. Halliday: Language turned back on himself*. London: Bloomsbury Academic.
- Martin, J. R., Matthiessen, C. & Painter, C. (1997). *Working with Functional Grammar: A Workbook for Halliday's Introduction to Functional Grammar*. London: Arnold.
- Matthiessen, C. M. I. M. (1999). *Lexicogrammatical cartography: English systems*. Tokyo: International Language Sciences Publishers.
- McCabe, A. and Heilman, K. (2007). Textual and interpersonal differences between a news report and an editorial. *Revista Alicantina de Estudios Ingleses* 20. 139-156. Retrieved from <https://rua.ua.es/...pdf>.
- Mineshima, M. (2009). Discourse Analysis of News Texts by the Application of Systemic Functional Grammar. Retrieved from <http://nirr.lib.niigata-u.ac.jp/...pdf>.

- Minh, N. T. N. (2011). An investigation into the system of theme and rheme in electronic. Retrieved from <http://tailieuso.udn.vn/...pdf>.
- Moji, A. M. (2011). A systemic analysis of editorials in selected Nigerian newspapers. Retrieved on September 18, 2013 from <http://www.unilorin.edu.ng...pdf>.
- Morley, G.D. (1985). *An introduction to systemic grammar*. London: Longman.
- Msuya, E. A. (2014). Stylistic analysis of “Xuma” and “Leah” in Peter Abraham’s Mine Boy: A verbal transitivity process. *International Journal of Linguistics*. 6 (1).132-152. Retrieved from <http://dx.doi.org/10.5296/ijl.v6i1.4729>
- Naz, S. Alvi, S. D. & Baseer, A. (2012a). An analysis of Obama’s speech “Ending Iraq war, February 27, 2009”: A Halladian approach. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*. 4(8). 88-99. Retrieved on April 21, 2013 from <http://journal-archives26.web.com/88-99.pdf>
- Naz, S. Alvi, S. D. & Baseer, A. (2012b). Political language of Benazir Bhutto: A transitivity analysis of her speech ‘Democratization in Pakistan’. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*. 4(8). 125-141. Retrieved on April 21, 2013 from <http://journal-archieves26.webs.com/125-141.pdf>
- Nedashkivska, A. (2006). Presidential speech and processes of language: Democratization in contemporary Ukraine. *Australian Slavonic and East European Studies*, 20 (1-2). 39- 65. Retrieved from <http://.www.miskinhill.com.au/journals.com>.
- Nguyen, H. T. (2012). Transitivity analysis of “Heroic Mother” by Hoa Pham. *International Journal of English Linguistics*. 2 (4). 85-100. Retrieved from <http://www.ccsenet.org/journal/index.php/>.
- O’Keeffe, A. (2012). Media and Discourse Analysis. In Gee, J. P. and Handford, M. *The Routledge Handbook of Discourse Analysis*. (pp.441-454). London and New York: Routledge
- Ong’onda, N. A. (2016). Transitivity analysis of newspaper headlines on terrorism attack in Kenya: A case study of Westgate Mall, Nairobi. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*. 6 (7). 59-70. Retrieved on 16 July, 2017 from http://www.ijhssnet.com/journals/Vol_6_No_7_July_2016/8.pdf

- Opara, S. (2012). Transitivity systems in selected narrative discourse. *International journal of arts and commerce*. 1 (7). 109-121.
- Palmer, F. R. (Ed.), (1968). *Selected Papers of J. R. Firth 1952-1959*. London: Longmans (Longmans' Linguistics Library).
- Parveen, K. (2014). Thematic analysis of newspaper headlines - systemic functional linguistics perspective. *International journal of english language research (IJELR)*, 1(1), 1-18.
- Patpong, P. (2009). Thai persuasive discourse: A systemic functional approach to an analysis of amulet advertisements. *Revista Alicantina de Estudios Ingleses* (22), 195-217.
- Peter, M. (2008). Transitivity as a tool for ideological analysis. *Journal of third world studies*, 25 (1). Retrieved from <http://findarticles.com/p/articles>.
- Picard, R. G. The Journalist's Role in Coverage of Terrorist Events. [/https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED312694.pdf/](https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED312694.pdf) retrieved on 22 August 2018.
- Pike, K. L. (1943a). Taxemes and immediate constituents. *Language* 19 (2).65-82.
- Pike, K. L. (1943b). *Phonetics: A critical analysis of phonetic theory, and a technic for the practical description of sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Poole, E. (2002). *Reporting Islam: Media Representations of British Muslims*. London: I. B. Tauris.
- Rajendra, T. R. & Taib, F. (2014). Anthropocentrism in the Graphic Novel Black Beauty. *Journal of Modern Languages*, 24, 34-48.
- Rasinger, S. M. (2008): *Quantitative Research in Linguistics: An Introduction*. New York: Continuum
- Renkema, J. (2004). *Introduction to discourse studies*. John Benjamins Publishing Company. Amsterdam.
- Rich R. C., Brians, C. L., Manheim, J. B., Willnat, L. (2018). *Empirical Political Analysis: Quantitative and Qualitative Research Methods*. New York and London: Routledge

- Richardson, J. E. (2007). *Analyzing Newspapers: An Approach from Critical Discourse Analysis*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-230-20968-8>
- Robins, R.H. (1967). *A short history of linguistics*. London: Longman.
- Robson, M. & Stockwell, P. (2005). *Language in Theory: A Resource Book for Students*. London and New York: Routledge
- Rodriguez, M. (2006). Tracing context in the discourse of the media: Features of language- in- use in the British press. *Revista Alicantina de Estudios Ingleses* 19. 149-16. Retrieved from https://rua.ua.es/dspace/bitstream/10045/5174/1/RAEI_19_09.pdf
- Sacks, H., Schlegloff, E. A. & Jefferson, G. (1974). Simplest systematics for the organization of turn-taking in conversation. *Language* 50 (4). 696-735.
- Sampson, G. (1980). *Schools of linguistics*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Saussure, d. F. (1983). *Course in general linguistics*. Chicago: Open Court.
- Schlepppegrell, M. J. (2004). *The language of schooling: A functional linguistics perspective*. New Jersey, London.
- Searle, J. R. (2013). Literal Meanings. In M. Ezcurdia, & R. J. Stainton, (Eds.), *The semantics-pragmatics boundary in philosophy*. Canada: Broadview Press.
- Shayegh, K., Hassanzadeh, N. & Hoseini, F. (2011). Studying tense in classroom discourse on the base of Hallidayian systemic functional grammar (SFG). *Journal of Academic and Applied Studies*. 1(3). 60-66. Retrieved from <https://www.academia.edu/...pdf>.
- Simsek, R. (2012). *A systemic functional analysis of two short stories*. Retrieved on March 17, 2013 from <http://www.e-dusbed.com/Makaleler...pdf>.
- Sinclair, J. McH., & Coulthard, M. (1975). *Towards an Analysis of Discourse*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Song, Z. (2013). Transitivity analysis of a rose for Emily. *Theory & Practice in Language Studies*, 3(12). 2291-2295.

- Su, J. (2007). Comparative discourse analysis between English and Chinese news texts : By using functional grammar to analyze the textile dispute report. *Canadian Social Science*, 3(4). Retrieved from <http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/...pdf>.
- Tabrizi, F. & Nabifar, N. (2013). A comparative study of ideational grammatical metaphor in health and political texts of English newspapers. *Journal of Academic and Applied Studies*, 3 (1), 32-51.
- Taverniers, M. (2004). Grammatical metaphors in English. *Moderna Sprak* 98(1): 17-26.
- Teo, P. (2000). Racism in the news: A critical discourse analysis of news reporting in two Australian newspapers. *Discourse & Society*, 11(1), 7-49. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0957926500011001002>
- Thompson, G. (2014). *Introducing functional grammar* (2nd ed.). London & New York: Routledge.
- Thomson, E. A. (2005). Theme unit analysis: A systemic-functional treatment of textual meanings in Japanese. *Functions of Language*, 12(2), 151-179.
- Tiejun, Z. (2007). Analysis of Systemic Functional Linguistics on “Cat in The Rain”. *China English Language Education Association*, 30(3), 118-123. Retrieved from <http://www.celea.org.cn/teic/73/73-119.pdf>
- Toolan, M. (1988). The language of press advertising. In Ghadessy (Ed.). *Registers of written English: situational factors and linguistic features*. London: Pinter (pp. 52-65).
- Tshotsho, B. (2014). Assessing students’ academic writing using systemic functional linguistics at a university in South Africa. *International Journal of Education Science*. 6(3). 425-433. Retrived from <http://krepublishers.com/02-Journals/IJ...pdf>.
- Umami, A. K., (2007). Type of processes found in the Jakarta Post news in the topic of Tsunami in Aceh: A transitivity analysis. Retrieved from <http://lib.unnes.ac.id/1043/1/1969.pdf>.
- Van Dijk, T. A. (1988a). *News analysis: Case studies of international and national news in the press*. Routledge: Taylor & Francis Group.

- Van Dijk, T. A. (1988b). *News as discourse*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Vogli, S. (2009). A systemic functional analysis of three cooking recipes. Retrieved on March 29, 2013 from <http://www.birmingham.ac.uk....pdf>.
- Wang, B. (2014). Theme in translation: A systemic functional linguistic perspective. *International Journal of Comparative Literature & Translation Studies*, 2 (4). 54-63. Retrieved from <http://journals.aiac.org.au/index.php/IJCLTS/article...603/517>.
- Wang, J. (2010). A critical discourse analysis of Barack Obama's speeches. *Journal of Language Teaching & Research*, 1 (3). 254-261. Retrieved from <http://www.academypublication.com/issues/past/jltr/vol01/03/12.pdf>
- Wattles, I. & Bojanic, R. (2007). The analysis of an online debate – The systemic functional grammar approach. *Facta Universitatis, Series: Linguistics & Literature*, 5 (1).47-58. Retrieved April 02, 2013 from <http://facta.junis.ni.ac.rs/lal/lal2007/lal2007-05.pdf>
- Webster, J. (2009). *Semantic Variation: Meaning in Society and Sociolinguistics*. 2. Sheffield: Equinox.
- Webster, J. (Ed.). (2003). *On language and linguistics*. New York: Continuum.
- Wells, G., (2004). *Dialogic inquiry towards a sociocultural practice and theory of education*. United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.
- White, P. (2012). Exploring the axiological workings of 'reporter voice' news stories— Attribution and attitudinal positioning. *Discourse, Context & Media*, 1 (2-3), 57-67.
- Widdowson, H .G. (1998). Review Article: The Theory and Practice of Critical Discourse Analysis. *Applied Linguistics* 19(1), 136-151.
- Winograd, T. (1972). *Understanding natural language*. New York: Academic Press.
- Yaghoobi, M. (2009). A critical discourse analysis of the selected Iranian and American printed media on the representation of Hizbullah-Isreal war. *Journal of Intercultural Communication*, 21. Retrieved from <http://www.immi.se/intercultural/nr21/yaghoobi.htm>

- Yeibo, N. (2011). A Discourse-stylistic analysis of mood structures in selected poems of J.P. Clark-Bekederemo. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 1 (16).198-203. Retrieved from <http://www.ijhssnet.com/journals/...> 2011/22. pdf
- Young R. F. & Nguyen N. T. (2002). Modes of meaning in high school science. *Applied Linguistics*, 23(3). 348-372. <https://doi.org/10.1093/applin/23.3.348>
- Yuli, S. & Yushan, Z. (2012). A comparison of transitivity system in English and Chinese. *Cross-Cultural Communication*, 8 (4), 2012, 75-80
DOI:10.3968/j.ccc.1923670020120804.2411
- Yumin, C. (2007). An Analysis of Style Features of Inaugural Speeches Given by American Presidents Based on the Functional Theory of Han Lide. From the thesis of a master. Tai Yuan science University.
- Zappavigna, M. (2011). Ambient affiliation: A linguistic perspective on Twitter. *New Media & Society*, 13(5), 788–806. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1461444810385097>

APPENDIX 'A'

The sample for news reports from Dawn, *The News International* and *The New York Times* have been collected from the following links:-

http://atomicbombmuseum.org/4_survivors.shtml retrieved on 13 May, 2016 {info abt victim categories}

http://epaper.dawn.com/DetailImage.php?StoryImage=02_09_2015_001_006 retrieved on 12 September 2015

http://epaper.dawn.com/DetailImage.php?StoryImage=12_06_2015_001_003 retrieved on 12 June 2015

http://epaper.dawn.com/DetailImage.php?StoryImage=17_08_2015_001_006

http://epaper.dawn.com/DetailNews.php?StoryText=17_08_2015_001_006 retrieved on 12 September 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1019076/suicide-blast-at-mardan-funeral-death-toll-rises-to-34> retrieved on 05 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1023768/pro-govt-elder-among-five-killed-in-blast> retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1047323> retrieved on 14 Aug, 2016

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1135754> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1139862> retrieved on 29 March 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1160444> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1164184> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1164544/another-imambargah-attacked-by-terrorists> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1169713> retrieved on 26 March 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/1229406> retrieved on 10 April,2016

<http://www.dawn.com/news/512180/lakki-marwat-suicide-attack-toll-now-91> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/560962/twenty-killed-90-injured-in-kohat-bomb-blast> retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/605190/blast-in-mardan-casualties-feared> retrieved on 22 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/617273/blast-in-charsadda> retrieved on 12 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/631914/terror-strike-in-hangu-claims-28-lives> retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/742608/militants-attack-pakistani-airbase-at-kamra> retrieved on 01 April 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/766536/blast-in-dera-ismail-khan-kills-three> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/770314/militant-attack-on-bannu-police-station-injures-three-policemen> retrieved on 05 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/771536/three-blasts-heard-in-peshawar> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/794716/nine-killed-56-injured-in-kp-bomb-attacks-on-candidates-election-offices> retrieved on 21 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/851962/militants-attack-us-consulate-anp-rally-51-killed> retrieved on 05 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/854858/multiple-terror-blasts-shake-lahore> retrieved on 21 may 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/879627/rampaging-militants-kill-11-injure-50-in-peshawar-hotel> retrieved on 18 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/879628/terrorists-strike-at-safe-house-in-heart-of-lahore> retrieved on 21 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/880416/attackers-target-lahore-s-ahmadi-worshippers-70-dead> retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/880510/suicide-attack-on-ashura-procession-kills-33-in-karachi> retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/880510/suicide-attack-on-ashura-procession-kills-33-in-karachi> retrieved on 18 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/958253/d-g-khan-attack> retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.dawn.com/news/964851/isi-building-targeted-in-multan-eight-killed> retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2009/06/10/world/asia/10peshawar.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2009/12/09/world/asia/09pstan.html> retrieved on 03 April 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2009/12/16/world/asia/16pstan.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2009/12/29/world/asia/29pstan.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2009/12/30/world/asia/30pstan.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2010/01/02/world/asia/02pstan.html> retrieved on 07 April 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/08/world/asia/08pstan.html> retrieved on 03 April 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/13/world/asia/13pstan.html> retrieved on 26 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2010/04/06/world/asia/06pstan.html> retrieved on 05 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2010/05/29/world/asia/29pstan.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/2010/09/07/world/asia/07pstan.html?_r=0 retrieved on 30 March 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/2011/02/10/world/asia/10pakistan.html?_r=0 retrieved on 27 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/04/01/world/asia/01pakistan.html> retrieved on 03 April 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2011/05/27/world/asia/27pakistan.html> retrieved on 27 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2012/08/17/world/asia/pakistani-air-force-base-with-nuclear-ties-is-attacked.html> retrieved on 04 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2012/11/25/world/asia/roadside-bomb-kills-at-least-7-in-pakistan.html> retrieved on 04 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/11/world/asia/several-are-killed-in-attack-on-pakistan-police-post.html> retrieved on 04 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/16/world/asia/militants-attack-on-airport-leaves-7-dead-in-pakistan.html> retrieved on 09 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2013/04/30/world/asia/suicide-bomb-pakistan.html> retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2013/06/19/world/asia/attack-at-funeral-in-pakistan.html> retrieved on 04 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2013/07/09/world/asia/pakistan-suicide-attack-kills-8.html> retrieved on 27 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2013/10/04/world/asia/pakistani-taliban-attack-rival-commander.html> retrieved on 04 May 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/2014/10/24/world/asia/gunmen-kill-8-members-of-persecuted-minority-in-pakistan.html?_r=0 retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2015/01/31/world/asia/blast-kills-scores-at-mosque-in-southern-pakistan.html> retrieved 25 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2015/02/18/world/asia/pakistan-taliban-suicide-attack.html> retrieved on 25 March 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/2015/02/19/world/asia/pakistani-taliban-kill-3-in-suicide-attack-at-shiite-mosque.html> retrieved on 25 March 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/2015/03/16/world/asia/suicide-attacks-on-churches-in-pakistan.html?_r=0 retrieved on 25 March 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/2015/12/30/world/asia/mardan-pakistan-suicide-bomber.html?_r=0 retrieved on 10-04-2015

http://www.nytimes.com/aponline/2015/06/11/world/asia/ap-as-pakistan.html?_r=0 retrieved on 12 June 2015

<http://www.nytimes.com/aponline/2015/09/01/world/asia/ap-as-pakistan.html> retrieved on 12 September 2015

http://www.nytimes.com/reuters/2015/08/16/world/asia/16reuters-pakistan-blast.html?_r=0 retrieved on 12 September 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/article-120852-Suicide-attack-at-Taliban-commander-headquarters,-13-killed-> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/article-175385-Explosion-outside-Police-Lines,-Lahore-leaves-5-dead-> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/article-178233-15-killed,-70-injured-as-blasts-target-Lahore-churches> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/article-79791-Peshawar-struck-by-rocket-attacks> retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/print/85183-26-killed-in-blast-outside-Nadra-office-in-Mardan> retrieved on 10 April, 2016

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-16848-Nine-militants-killed-in-raid-on-Kamra-airbase> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-19085-Eight-killed-in-DI-Khan-blast-near-Muharram-procession> retrieved on 11 May 2015

- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-19386-Nine-killed-in-suicide-attack-on-Bannu-police-station> retrieved on 11 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-22561-Two-Afghan-diplomats-among-10-killed-in-Peshawar-blast> retrieved on 21 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-23590-MPA-among-28-killed-in-Mardan-funeral-blast> retrieved on 11 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-23989-Nine-killed-in-Hangu-suicide-attack> retrieved on 20 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-33660-Fazl-escapes-suicide-attack> retrieved on 10 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-35603-58-die-in-Shikarpur-mosque-bombing> retrieved on 10 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-35969-Three-killed-as-suicide-bomber-tries-to-hit-capital-Imambargah> retrieved on 11 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-37993-Six-cops-killed-in-Peshawar-Quetta-attacks> retrieved on 12 June 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-39130-Punjab-home-minister-20-others-killed-in-suicide-hit> retrieved on 12 September 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-3916-32-Army-recruits-killed-in-Mardan-suicide-attack> retrieved on 22 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-39393-Six-killed-56-injured-in-Khyber-Agency-suicide-blast> retrieved on 12 September 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-448-Children-women-among-21-killed-in-Kohat-blast> retrieved on 20 May 2015
- <http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-5001-13-killed-in-another-suicide-attack-on-Fazls-convoy> retrieved on 12 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/Todays-News-13-6266-10-cops-among-30-killed-in-Hangu-suicide-blast> retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=22649&Cat=13&dt=6/10/2009>
retrieved on 10 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=25975&Cat=13&dt=12/9/2009>
retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=26108&Cat=13&dt=12/16/2009>
retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=26353&Cat=13&dt=12/30/2009>
retrieved on 20 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=26353&Cat=13&dt=12/30/2009>
retrieved on 18 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=26424&Cat=13&dt=1/2/2010>
retrieved on 11 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=27682&Cat=13&dt=3/9/2010>
retrieved on 21 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=27756&Cat=13&dt=3/13/2010>
retrieved on 12 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=28189&Cat=13&dt=4/6/2010>
retrieved on 19 May 2015

<http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=29156&Cat=13&dt=5/29/2010>
retrieved on 20 May 2015

APPENDIX “B”

SYSTEMIC FUNCTIONAL INTERPRETATION OF TRANSITIVITY TEMPLATES IN PRINT MEDIA

Conventions for Analyses:

Following conventions were followed during analysis of the texts:

1. The three texts “A”, “B” and “C” are from three different newspapers, *Dawn*, *The News International* and *The New York Times* respectively as mentioned in the table at the beginning of each story.
2. The sentence numbers have been marked in the extreme left columns in tabulated form.
3. The unbold text in Times New Roman 12 is the text from the three newspapers and line below that unbold text is made bold to indicate the transitivity element.
4. The acronyms created through the acronym creator have been used to mark the transitivity element.
5. The process(es) of Major clause highlighted in grey has been considered for final analysis. However, Verbiage and Phenomenon have been analyzed separately.
6. In analysis and interpretation, the tables for Process and Participant types have been numbered.

ANALYSIS OF STORY NO 1

Rampaging militants kill 11, injure 50 in Peshawar hotel

Text A	Text B	Text C
<i>Dawn</i>	<i>The News International International</i>	<i>The New York Times</i>

Text A *Dawn*

— Published Jun 10, 2009 12:00AM

S 1.1 A	Rampaging militants	kill	11,	injure	50	in Peshawar hotel
	AcPa	MaPr	GoPa	MaPr	GoPa	CoP
S 1.2 A	Investigators	searched	a wrecked luxury hotel		in Peshawar	for evidence
	AcPa	MaPr	GoPa		CoL(P)	CoC
	on Wednesday	after a bold suicide bombing killed 11 people, including aid workers, in what the UN condemned as a 'heinous terrorist attack.'				
	CoL(T)	CoE(T)				
S 1.3 A	Fifty people	were also wounded	in the attack.			
	GoPa	MaPr	CoMa			
S 1.4 A	No one	immediately	claimed	responsibility	for Tuesday's	
	SaPa	CoL(T)	VePr	TaPa	VePa	
	on the Peshawar Pearl Continental,		but	the blast	followed	
	CoL(P)			ReIdPa	ReIdPr	
	Taliban threats		to carry out major attacks		in large cities	
	ReIrPa		CoC		CoL	
	to avenge an army offensive against insurgents				in the nearby Swat Valley.	
	CoC				CoL(P)	
S 1.5 A	At least three suicide attackers		shot	their way past guards	and	set off
	AcPa		MaPr	GoPa		MaPr
	the explosion	late Tuesday	outside the hotel, a favorite spot for foreigners and well-off Pakistanis and a site that the US was considering for its consulate.			
	GoPa	CoL(T)	CoL(P)			
S 1.6 A	The hotel	is located	near the residence of the Peshawar Corps Commander and			
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa			
	the Commandant of Frontier Constabulary, which is presently occupied by NWFP's Inspector-General of Police Malik Naveed Khan.					
S 1.7 A	Armed men	first	launched	a frontal assault	on the main entrance to the	
	AcPa		MaPr	GoPa	CoL(P)	
	Pearl Continental, killing security guards.					
S 1.8 A	They	then	lowered down	an electronic barrier	so that an explosives-laden	
	AcPa	CoT	MaPr	GoPa		
	mini-truck could get					

	in.				
S 1.9 A	The assailants first killed the security guards on the main gate to lower the electronic barrier and then went inside the main parking lot, firing indiscriminately,				
	VePa				
	police	said.			
	SaPa	VePr			
S 1.10 A	'A mini-truck laden with explosives then entered the hotel premises and exploded in the main parking lot close to the main building, '				
	VePa				
	Capital City Police Chief Safwat Ghayyir	told	Dawn.		
	SaPa		VePr	RePa	
S 1.11 A	'I was going for my night shift when I heard intense firing between the security guards and the armed men.				
	VePa				
S 1.12 A	Then there was a big explosion.				
	VePa				
S 1.13 A	I don't remember what happened next,'	said	Nasir, one of the wounded		
	VePa		VePr		
	security guards at the hotel.				
	SaPa				
S 1.14 A	He	said	that three armed men, wearing military uniform and riding on a		
	SaPa	VePr	VePa-		
	white-double cabin pick-up truck, started shooting at the security guards while one of them was firing into the air.				
	-VePa				
S 1.15 A	The same truck then drove into the parking lot and exploded,			he	said.
	VePa			SaPa	VePr
S1.16 A	Ikram, an accountant at the hotel,	said	he saw armed men firing from a white		
	SaPa		VePr	VePa-	
	colour double pick-up.				
	-VePa				
S 1.17 A	'I took refuge in the small mosque in the parking area.'				
S 1.18 A	Police	quoting eyewitnesses,	said	the assailants were three in number	
	SaPa	CoA	VePr	VePa-	
	and the explosion was carried out by a suicide bomber.				
	-VePa				
S 1.19 A	The attack	reduced	a section of the hotel	to concrete rubble	and twisted
	AcPa	MaPr	GoPa		MaPr
	steel	and	left	a huge crater	in a parking lot.
	GoPa		MaPr	GoPa	CoL(P)
S 1.20 A	Senior police official Safwat Ghayur		said	counterterrorism experts, police	
	SaPa		VePr	VePa-	
	and intelligence agents were combing the rubble for clues Wednesday.				
	- VePa				

S 1.21 A	The Pearl Continental	is	the ritziest hotel	in the frontier city of 2.2 million.
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoP
S 1.22 A	Relatively well-guarded and set back from the main road,	it	is	
		ReIdPa	ReIdPa	
	near government buildings	and	overlooks	a golf course and a historic fort.
	CoL(P)		MePr	PhPa
S 1.23 A	Security camera footage	showed	the attackers in two vehicles, a white sedan and a small truck.	
	SePa	MePr	PhPa	
S 1.24 A	The vehicles	pull up	to a guard post	outside the hotel, with the car in front.
	AcPa	MaPr	CoL(P)	CoL(P)
S1.25 A	A puff of smoke	then	appears	near the car window, and a guard
	GoPa	CoL(T)	MaPr	CoL(P)
	standing at the post	collapses,	apparently	shot.
		MaPr		MaPr
S 1.26 A	The vehicles	then	move	into the hotel compound.
	AcPa	CoL(T)	MaPr	CoL(P)
S 1.27 A	A few seconds later,	a flash and eruption of dust	are	visible,
	CoT	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa
	indicating a blast.			
S 1.28 A	The truck was carrying more than half a ton of explosives,			
	PhPa			
	senior police officer Shafqatullah Malik		estimated.	
	SePa		MePr	
S 1.29 A	The chaotic scene	echoed	a bombing	last year at Islamabad's Marriott Hotel
	SaPa	VePr	TaPa	CoL(T)
	that killed more than 50 people.			
	VePa			
S 1.30 A	Both hotels	were	favoured places	for foreigners and elite Pakistanis
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoC
	to stay and socialise,		making them high-profile targets for militants despite tight security.	
	CoC			
S 1.31 A	In Washington,	two senior US officials	said	the State Department had
	CoL(P)	SaPa	VePr	VePa-
	been in negotiations with the hotel's owners to either purchase or sign a long-term lease for the facility to house a new American consulate in Peshawar.			
S 1.32 A	The officials	said	they were not aware of any sign that US interest in the	
	SaPa	VePr	VePa-	
	compound had played a role in its being targeted.			
	-VePa			
S 1.33 A	The	spoke	on condition	of because the negotiations

	officials		anonymity		
	SaPa	VePr	TaPa		CaPa
	were	not public	and	had not been completed.	
	ReAtPr	AtPa		ReAtPr	
S 1.34 A	They	said	no immediate decision had been made on whether to go ahead		
	SaPa	VePr	VePa-		
	with plans to base the consulate on the hotel grounds.				
	-VePa				
S 1.35 A	A member of the family that owns the Peshawar hotel and the Marriott in Islamabad				
	SaPa				
	said	he was not aware of any negotiations with the US but that the Pearl			
	VePr	VePa-			
	Continental would be rebuilt.				
	-VePa				
S 1.36 A	'The process has already started,'		Murtaza Hashwani	said.	
	VePa		SaPa	VePr	
S 1.37 A	'They have started clearing the debris, and the engineering people are looking at the building.				
	VePa				
S 1.38 A	You cannot let these people defeat you.'				
	VePa				
S 1.39 A	The exact death toll	remained	elusive	Wednesday.	
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa	CoL(T)	
S 1.40 A	North West Frontier Province Information Minister Mian Iftikhar Hussain				
	SaPa				
	told	the Associated Press	early Wednesday	that officials reported 11 fatalities.	
	VePr	RePa	CoL(T)	VePa	
S 1.41 A	Other police and government officials		could confirm	only five dead.	
	SaPa		VePr	VePa	
S 1.42 A	The three attackers also died,		said	an intelligence official who spoke on condition of anonymity.	
	VePa		VePr	SaPa	
S 1.43 A	UN officials	declined comment	to	Wednesday	on whether they might scale
	SaPa	VePr		CoL(T)	VePa-
	back their programs in Pakistan.				
	-VePa				
S 1.44 A	Such a move	could have	significant consequences	because of a refugee	

	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoC
	crisis sparked by the military offensive in Swat.			
S 1.45 A	'This attack has all the signatures of the Rescue 15 attack in Lahore.			
	VePa-			
S 1.46 A	The same tactics appeared to have been repeated here,'		one security official	said.
	- VePa		SaPa	VePr
S 1.47 A	'It was a massive car bombing,'		Shafqat Malik of the Bomb Disposal Squad	
	VePa		SaPa	
	told	reporters	outside the hotel.	
	VePr	RePa	CoL(P)	
S 1.48 A	The explosion	caused	a 16 by 15 feet crater.	
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	
S 1.49 A	'I don't think we have ever had an explosion in Peshawar of this magnitude,'			
	VePa			
	Senior Superintendent of Police Jameel	Qazi	said.	
	SaPa		VePr	
S 1.50 A	'It is too early to pin blame on a particular group.			
	VePa			
S 1.51 A	But this appears to have come from the same group that masterminded the Rescue 15 attack,'			
	VePa			
	the security official		said.	
	SaPa		VePr	
S 1.52 A	The CCPO	said	that a few suspects had been detained for questioning.	
	SaPa	VePr	VePa	
S 1.53 A	'Investigations are under way,'		he	said.
	VePa		SaPa	VePr

Text B *The News International International*

Wednesday, June 10, 2009

From Print Edition

11 killed in PC Peshawar bombing

S 1.1 B	11	killed	in PC Peshawar bombing;	Dead	include	Foreigners;
	GoPa	MaPr	CoL(P)	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa
	Over 50	injured	in firing, blast			
	GoPa	MaPr				
S 1.2 B	PESHAWAR:	At least 11 persons, including foreigners,	were killed			and
		GoPa	MaPr			
	over 50 others	injured	when a huge blast ripped through the city's lone five-			
	GoPa	MaPr	CoT-			
	star Pearl Continental Hotel — adjoining the residence of the corps commander Peshawar — after an exchange of heavy fire between the terrorists and security personnel on Tuesday night.					
	-CoT					
S 1.3 B	A senior police official	did not confirm	whether it was a suicide attack or the			
	SaPa	VePr	VePa-			
	Shahzor mini-truck already parked in the parking lot was blown up by remote control.					
	-VePa					
S 1.4 B	Those sustaining injuries	included	ANP's provincial minister Zarshed Khan,			
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa-			
	Senator Nabi Bangash, UN officials, three foreigners and an airline's crew.					
	- ReIrPa					
S 1.5 B	A large number of vehicles parked in the parking bay, a mosque, shops inside the hotel, banks and other outlets					
	GoPa					
	were completely destroyed	and	others	were partially damaged		
	MaPr		GoPa	MaPr		
	in the explosion	at around 10:20 pm.				
	CoL	CoL(T)				
S 1.6 B	Heavy firing	took place	between the hotel's security staff and the attackers			
	AcPa	MaPr	CoL			
	at the entrance	before the latter succeeded to take one of the two cars that they				
	CoL(P)	CoT-				
	were travelling in towards the mosque in the parking lot of the five-star hotel.					
	-CoT					
S 1.7 B	The parking lot	is located	on the right corner of the main PC building that			
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa			
	shares a boundary wall with the official residence of the corps commander Peshawar.					
S 1.8 B	The hotel administration	had received	a number of threats from unknown militants			

	AcPa	MaPr	GoPa	
	in the recent past	for hosting foreigners.		
	CoL(T)	CoC		
S 1.9 B	“Immediately after the heavy firing, a huge explosion rocked the entire city, destroying a large part of the well-constructed building.			
	VePa			
S 1.10 B	For several minutes, no one was able to see anything due to the thick smoke and dust,”			
	VePa			
	said	Nadeem Ilahi Malik, a trader.		
	VePr	SaPa		
S 1.11 B	Another eyewitness, Ziauddin,	said	everybody just ran out of the building	
	SaPa	VePr		
	once the dust had settled.			
	-VePa			
S 1.12 B	The explosion	was heard	across the city	and even in other towns
	SePa	MePr	CoL	CoL
	while	the thick smoke billowing from the building	was seen	
		PhPa	MePr	
	from miles away	despite the darkness.		
	CoL			
S 1.13 B	The windowpanes of buildings located several kilometres away too			were smashed.
	GoPa			MaPr
S 1.14 B	The District Coordination Officer (DCO) Peshawar, Sahibzada Mohammad Anis,			
	ReIdPa			
	put	the death toll	at five,	saying 40 other sustained injuries
	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoE	
S 1.15 B	There	were	reports	that three of those killed in the blast were foreigners,
		ExPr	ExPa	
	including a Russian Alexander Joseph.			
S 1.16 B	However,	none of the officials	confirmed	<i>The News International</i> ,
		SaPa	VePr	TaPa
	saying some foreigners were among the wounded.			
S 1.17 B	Bomb disposal squad (BDS) officials		said	the intensity of the blast was
	SaPa		VePr	VePa-
	equal to that of the Marriott Hotel attack in the federal capital.			
	-VePa			
S 1.18 B	“Around 500 kilograms of explosives was used in the attack that created a			
	VePa-			
	15-foot wide and six-foot deep crater,”		said	a BDS official.
	-VePa		VePr	SaPa
S 1.19 B	“We have cleared all the rooms.			
	VePa			
S 1.20 B	Those who sustained injuries were taken to the Lady Reading Hospital and also included foreigners,”			

	VePa			
	Capital City Police Officer (CCPO) Safwat Ghayyur	told	reporters.	
	SaPa		VePr	RePa
S 1.21 B	The city police chief	asked	media persons	to stay away from the
	SaPa	VePr	RePa	VePa-
	building to avoid casualties in case of sliding.			
	-VePa			
S 1.22 B	“We are in a war-like situation and I am sure we will succeed in our aims,”			
	VePa			
	opined	NWFP Senior Minister Bashir Ahmad Bilour.		
	VePr	SaPa		
S 1.23 B	Provincial Information Minister Mian Iftikhar	said	the government was not	
	SaPa		VePr	
	afraid of such attacks.			
	VePa			
S 1.24 B	The PC	is located	on the main Khyber Road close to the NWFP	
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa	
	Assembly building, the Peshawar High Court, residences of the Corps Commander, the Commandant FC, the Golf Club, the district courts building and the secretariat and directorates of different departments.			
S 1.25 B	Strict security measures	were taken	at the PC	following threats.
	GoPa		MaPr	CoL(P)
S 1.26 B	Electrical barricades	were installed	at the entrance	
	GoPa	MaPr		
	not to allow any vehicle to enter the hotel without proper checking and clearance by the security officials.			
S 1.27 B	There	were	also reports of shifting diplomatic missions to the hotel	
		ExPr	ExPa	
	permanently in the wake of the worsening law and order situation and threats to foreigners.			
S 1.28 B	Rescue work	was going on	at the site of the blast	till the filing of this report.
	GoPa	MaPr	CoL(P)	CoE(T)
S 1.29 B	Darkness	still	prevailed	due to destruction of power installations.
	AtPa		ReAtPr	CoC
S 1.30 B	The headlights of the vehicles	were being used	to search for bodies and the	
	GoPa	MaPr	CoC	
	wounded people under the debris.			

Text C *The New York Times*

Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11

By Ismail Khan and Salman Masood

Published: June 9, 2009

S 1.1 C	Militants	Strike	Hotel	in Pakistan,	Killing	11
	AcPa	MaPr	GoPa	CoL	MaPr	GoPa
S 1.2 C	PESHAWAR, Pakistan —		Militants opened fire on security guards and			
	VePa-					
	rushed a small truck packed with explosives through the gates of a five-star hotel in this northwestern city on Tuesday, detonating the payload in the parking lot and killing at least 11 people and wounding 55,					
	-VePa					
	Pakistani officials	said.				
	SaPa	VePr				
S 1.3 C	The blast,	powerful enough to leave a crater 6 feet deep and 15 feet wide,				
	AcPa					
	collapsed	the western wing of the hotel, the Pearl Continental, one of the few in the city that cater to Western visitors.				
	MaPr	GoPa				
S 1.4 C	Pakistani television	broadcast	images of wounded people, panicked and			
	SePa	MePr	PhPa-			
	dazed with blood-soaked clothes, being helped out of the smoke-filled lobby.					
	-PhPa					
S 1.5 C	The hotel's registry	was	swollen	at the time of the attack,		
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa	CoT		
	which occurred about 10 p.m. local time, with officials working for United Nations agencies and other aid groups tending to the large refugee population that has been displaced by the recent fighting in Pakistan between the Pakistani Army and Taliban insurgents.					
S 1.6 C	One of the dead	was	a Russian employee of an international aid			
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa			
	organization according to a police official at the scene.					
S 1.7 C	Two officials for the World Food Program were wounded, one, from					
	VePa					
	Madagascar, critically,	said	Paul Risley, a spokesman for the aid agency.			
			VePr	SaPa		
S 1.8 C	The attack	followed	threats	on May 27	by Taliban leaders,	
	ReIdPa	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoL(T)		
	who warned Pakistanis that they were preparing "major attacks" in large cities in retaliation for the military's ongoing campaign against the insurgents in parts					

	of Pakistan's North-West Frontier Province.				
S 1.9 C	Peshawar, the capital of the province and a gateway to the tribal areas where the Taliban and Al Qaeda have made a base,				
	ReIdPa				
	has been	the scene of frequent incursions by the Taliban.			
	ReIdPr	ReIrPa			
S 1.10 C	On the day of the Taliban warning last week,	three bombs	detonated		
	CoT		AcPa	MaPr	
	in and around Peshawar,	including at an electronics market and a police			
	CoP				
	checkpoint, as well as in Dera Ismail Khan, in the country's troubled west.				
S 1.11 C	The bombing	Tuesday	was	the seventh	in Peshawar
	ReIdPa	CoL(T)	ReIdPr	ReIrPa	CoL
	since the military operation began.				
	CoT				
S 1.12 C	It was by far the largest — using an estimated 1,000 pounds of explosives,				
	VePa-				
	the police	said —	making it the most spectacular against a Western target		
	SaPa	VePr	-VePa		
	in Pakistan since the bombing of the Marriott Hotel in the capital, Islamabad, last September, which left more than 50 dead.				
	--VePa				
S 1.13 C	“The floor under my feet shook,”	said	Jawad Chaudhry, who was in his		
	VePa		VePr	SaPa	
	room at the Pearl Continental at time of the bombing,			according to The Associated Press.	
	CoA				
S 1.14 C	“I thought the roof was falling on me,”	he	said.		
	VePa		SaPa	VePr	
S 1.15 C	“I ran out.				
	VePa				
S 1.16 C	I saw everybody running in panic.				
	VePa				
S 1.17 C	There was blood and pieces of glass everywhere.”				
	VePa				
S 1.18 C	The Pearl Continental	is set back	from a main road that is also the location		
	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa		
	of the Provincial Assembly and the High Court,		and	its parking lot	is
				ReIdPa	ReIdPr
	a gauntlet of zigzagging barriers to prevent just such an attack.				
	ReIrPa				
S 1.19 C	But	the attackers	employed	tactics	similar to those used in the assault

		AcPa	MaPr	GoPa	
	on May 27	against the headquarters of the Pakistani intelligence service in			
	CoT				
	Lahore, which fell short of its intended target but killed 26 people at a nearby emergency-response unit.				
S 1.20 C	“This attack has all the signatures of the Rescue 15 attack in Lahore,”				said
	VePa				VePr
	one Pakistani security official,		referring to the emergency-response service that was hit.		
	SaPa				
S 1.21 C	In both cases,	militants	shot	guards	in order to allow a suicide bomber
		AcPa	MaPr	GoPa	
	into a secured area.				
S 1.22 C	On Tuesday,	witnesses and officials		said	the attack started when three
	CoT	SaPa		VePr	VePa-
	or four assailants on a pickup truck opened fire on a guard post at the gates of the hotel, where cars are routinely scanned for explosives.				
	-VePa				
S 1.23 C	“The assailants first killed the security guards on the main entrance to lower the electronic barrier and then went inside the main parking lot firing indiscriminately,”				
	VePa				
	said	a police official, Safwat Ghayyir.			
	VePr	SaPa			
S 1.24 C	Once the barriers had been lowered,		a suicide bomber	drove	a minivan
			AcPa	MaPr	GoPa
	packed with explosives		toward the hotel.		
	CoL				
S 1.25 C	It	exploded	close enough to the building		to reduce a large portion of it to rubble.
	AcPa	MaPr	CoL(P)		CoC
S 1.26 C	“I was going for my night shift, when I heard intense firing,”				said
	VePa				VePr
	a wounded security guard, who identified himself as Nasir.				
	SaPa				
S 1.27 C	“Then there was a big explosion.				
	VePa				
S 1.28 C	I don’t remember what happened next.”				
	VePa				
S 1.29 C	The information minister of North-West Frontier Province, Mian Iftikhar Hussain,				
	SaPa				
	said	that 11 people were killed and more than 50 were wounded.			
	VePr	VePa			
S 1.30 C	Peshawar	has been	under a high state of alert	for the past week,	

	CaPa	ReAtPr	AtPa	CoL(T)
	after intelligence agencies warned of attacks against landmark buildings.			
	CoL(T)			
S 1.31 C	“We are the front line,”	said	Farahnaz Ispahani, the media advisor to President Asif Ali Zardari.	
	VePa		VePr	SaPa
S 1.32 C	“This is really a fight for our way of life.			
	VePa			
S 1.33 C	This is a fight for Pakistan.”			
	VePa			

Ismail Khan reported from Peshawar, Pakistan, and Salman Masood from Islamabad. Irfan Ashraf contributed reporting from Peshawar.

APPENDIX “C”

SAMPLE

The sample contains 30 news reports on suicide attacks that occurred in Pakistan.

NEWS STORY NO 1

Text A Daily Dawn

— Published Jun 10, 2009 12:00AM

Rampaging militants kill 11, injure 50 in Peshawar hotel

S 1.1 A	Rampaging militants kill 11, injure 50 in Peshawar hotel.
S 1.2 A	Investigators searched a wrecked luxury hotel in Peshawar for evidence on Wednesday after a bold suicide bombing killed 11 people, including aid workers, in what the UN condemned as a 'heinous terrorist attack.'
S 1.3 A	Fifty people were also wounded in the attack.
S 1.4 A	No one immediately claimed responsibility for Tuesday's on the Peshawar Pearl Continental, but the blast followed Taliban threats to carry out major attacks in large cities to avenge an army offensive against insurgents in the nearby Swat Valley.
S 1.5 A	At least three suicide attackers shot their way past guards and set off the explosion late Tuesday outside the hotel, a favorite spot for foreigners and well-off Pakistanis and a site that the US was considering for its consulate.
S 1.6 A	The hotel is located near the residence of the Peshawar Corps Commander and the Commandant of Frontier Constabulary, which is presently occupied by NWFP's Inspector-General of Police Malik Naveed Khan.
S 1.7 A	Armed men first launched a frontal assault on the main entrance to the Pearl Continental, killing security guards.
S 1.8 A	They then lowered down an electronic barrier so that an explosives-laden mini-truck could get in.
S 1.9 A	The assailants first killed the security guards on the main gate to lower the electronic barrier and then went inside the main parking lot, firing indiscriminately, police said.
S 1.10 A	'A mini-truck laden with explosives then entered the hotel premises and exploded in the main parking lot close to the main building, ' Capital City Police Chief Safwat Ghayyir told Dawn.
S 1.11 A	'I was going for my night shift when I heard intense firing between the security guards and the armed men.
S 1.12 A	Then there was a big explosion.
S 1.13 A	I don't remember what happened next,' said Nasir, one of the wounded security guards at the hotel.
S1.14 A	He said that three armed men, wearing military uniform and riding on a white-double cabin pick-up truck, started shooting at the security guards while one of them was firing into the air.

S 1.15 A	The same truck then drove into the parking lot and exploded, he said.
S 1.16 A	Ikram, an accountant at the hotel, said he saw armed men firing from a white colour double pick-up.
S 1.17 A	'I took refuge in the small mosque in the parking area.'
S 1.18 A	Police, quoting eyewitnesses, said the assailants were three in number and the explosion was carried out by a suicide bomber.
S 1.19 A	The attack reduced a section of the hotel to concrete rubble and twisted steel and left a huge crater in a parking lot.
S 1.20 A	Senior police official Safwat Ghayur said counterterrorism experts, police and intelligence agents were combing the rubble for clues Wednesday.
S1.21 A	The Pearl Continental is the ritziest hotel in the frontier city of 2.2 million.
S 1.22 A	Relatively well-guarded and set back from the main road, it is near government buildings and overlooks a golf course and a historic fort.
S 1.23 A	Security camera footage showed the attackers in two vehicles, a white sedan and a small truck.
S 1.24 A	The vehicles pull up to a guard post outside the hotel, with the car in front.
S 1.25 A	A puff of smoke then appears near the car window, and a guard standing at the post collapses, apparently shot.
S 1.26 A	The vehicles then move into the hotel compound.
S 1.27 A	A few seconds later, a flash and eruption of dust are visible indicating a blast.
S 1.28 A	The truck was carrying more than half a ton of explosives, senior police officer Shafqatullah Malik estimated.
S 1.29 A	The chaotic scene echoed a bombing last year at Islamabad's Marriott Hotel that killed more than 50 people.
S 1.30 A	Both hotels were favored places for foreigners and elite Pakistanis to stay and socialise, making them high-profile targets for militants despite tight security.
S 1.31 A	In Washington, two senior US officials said the State Department had been in negotiations with the hotel's owners to either purchase or sign a long-term lease for the facility to house a new American consulate in Peshawar.
S 1.32 A	The officials said they were not aware of any sign that US interest in the compound had played a role in its being targeted.
S 1.33 A	The officials spoke on condition of anonymity because the negotiations were not public and had not been completed.
S 1.34 A	They said no immediate decision had been made on whether to go ahead with plans to base the consulate on the hotel grounds.
S 1.35 A	A member of the family that owns the Peshawar hotel and the Marriott in Islamabad said he was not aware of any negotiations with the US but that the Pearl Continental would be rebuilt.
S 1.36 A	'The process has already started,' Murtaza Hashwani said.
S 1.37 A	'They have started clearing the debris, and the engineering people are looking at the building.'
S 1.38 A	You cannot let these people defeat you.'
S 1.39 A	The exact death toll remained elusive Wednesday.
S 1.40 A	North West Frontier Province Information Minister Mian Iftikhar Hussain told the Associated Press early Wednesday that officials reported 11 fatalities.
S 1.41 A	Other police and government officials could confirm only five dead.

S 1.42 A	The three attackers also died, said an intelligence official who spoke on condition of anonymity.
S 1.43 A	UN officials declined to comment Wednesday on whether they might scale back their programs in Pakistan.
S 1.44 A	Such a move could have significant consequences because of a refugee crisis sparked by the military offensive in Swat.
S 1.45 A	'This attack has all the signatures of the Rescue 15 attack in Lahore.
S 1.46 A	The same tactics appeared to have been repeated here,' one security official said.
S 1.47 A	'It was a massive car bombing,' Shafqat Malik of the Bomb Disposal Squad told reporters outside the hotel.
S1.48 A	The explosion caused a 16 by 15 feet crater.
S 1.49 A	'I don't think we have ever had an explosion in Peshawar of this magnitude,' Shafqat Malik of the Bomb Disposal Squad said.
S 1.50 A	'It is too early to pin blame on a particular group.
S 1.51 A	But this appears to have come from the same group that masterminded the Rescue 15 attack,' the security official said.
S 1.52 A	The CCPO said that a few suspects had been detained for questioning.
S 1.53 A	'Investigations are under way,' he said.

NEWS STORY NO 1

Text B The News

11 killed in PC Peshawar bombing

Wednesday, June 10, 2009

From Print Edition

S 1.1 B	11 killed in PC Peshawar bombing; Dead include Foreigners; Over 50 injured in firing, blast
S 1.2 B	PESHAWAR: At least 11 persons, including foreigners, were killed and over 50 others injured when a huge blast ripped through the city's lone five-star Pearl Continental Hotel—adjoining the residence of the corps commander Peshawar—after an exchange of heavy fire between the terrorists and security personnel on Tuesday night.
S 1.3 B	A senior police official did not confirm whether it was a suicide attack or the Shahzor mini-truck already parked in the parking lot was blown up by remote control.
S 1.4 B	Those sustaining injuries included ANP's provincial minister Zarshed Khan, Senator Nabi Bangash, UN officials, three foreigners and an airline's crew.
S 1.5 B	A large number of vehicles parked in the parking bay, a mosque, shops inside the hotel, banks and other outlets were completely destroyed and others were partially damaged in the explosion at around 10:20 pm.
S 1.6 B	Heavy firing took place between the hotel's security staff and the attackers at the entrance before the latter succeeded to take one of the two cars that they were travelling in towards the mosque in the parking lot of the five-star hotel.
S 1.7 B	The parking lot is located on the right corner of the main PC building that shares a boundary wall with the official residence of the corps commander Peshawar.
S 1.8 B	The hotel administration had received a number of threats from unknown militants in the recent past for hosting foreigners.
S 1.9 B	"Immediately after the heavy firing, a huge explosion rocked the entire city, destroying a large part of the well-constructed building.
S 1.10 B	For several minutes, no one was able to see anything due to the thick smoke and dust," said Nadeem Ilahi Malik, a trader.
S 1.11 B	Another eyewitness, Ziauddin, said everybody just ran out of the building once the dust had settled.
S 1.12 B	The explosion was heard across the city and even in other towns while the thick smoke billowing from the building was seen from miles away despite the darkness.
S 1.13 B	The windowpanes of buildings located several kilometres away too were smashed.
S 1.14 B	The District Coordination Officer (DCO) Peshawar, Sahibzada Mohammad Anis, put the death toll at five, saying 40 other sustained injuries
S 1.15 B	There were reports that three of those killed in the blast were foreigners, including a Russian Alexander Joseph.
S 1.16 B	However, none of the officials confirmed the news, saying some foreigners were among the wounded.
S 1.17 B	Bomb disposal squad (BDS) officials said the intensity of the blast was equal

	to that of the Marriott Hotel attack in the federal capital.
S 1.18 B	“Around 500 kilograms of explosives was used in the attack that created a 15-foot wide and six-foot deep crater,” said a BDS official.
S 1.19 B	“We have cleared all the rooms.
S 1.20 B	Those who sustained injuries were taken to the Lady Reading Hospital and also included foreigners,” Capital City Police Officer (CCPO) Safwat Ghayyur told reporters.
S 1.21 B	The city police chief asked media persons to stay away from the building to avoid casualties in case of sliding.
S 1.22 B	“We are in a war-like situation and I am sure we will succeed in our aims,” opined NWFP Senior Minister Bashir Ahmad Bilour.
S 1.23 B	Provincial Information Minister Mian Iftikhar said the government was not afraid of such attacks.
S 1.24 B	The PC is located on the main Khyber Road close to the NWFP Assembly building, the Peshawar High Court, residences of the Corps Commander, the Commandant FC, the Golf Club, the district courts building and the secretariat and directorates of different departments.
S 1.25 B	Strict security measures were taken at the PC following threats.
S 1.26 B	Electrical barricades were installed at the entrance not to allow any vehicle to enter the hotel without proper checking and clearance by the security officials.
S 1.27 B	There were also reports of shifting diplomatic missions to the hotel permanently in the wake of the worsening law and order situation and threats to foreigners.
S 1.28 B	Rescue work was going on at the site of the blast till the filing of this report.
S 1.29 B	Darkness still prevailed due to destruction of power installations.
S 1.30 B	The headlights of the vehicles were being used to search for bodies and the wounded people under the debris.

NEWS STORY NO 1

Text C The New York Times

Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11

By Ismail Khan and Salman Masood

Published: June 9, 2009

S 1.1 C	Militants Strike Hotel in Pakistan, Killing 11
S 1.2 C	PESHAWAR, Pakistan — Militants opened fire on security guards and rushed a small truck packed with explosives through the gates of a five-star hotel in this northwestern city on Tuesday, detonating the payload in the parking lot and killing at least 11 people and wounding 55, Pakistani officials said.
S 1.3 C	The blast, powerful enough to leave a crater 6 feet deep and 15 feet wide, collapsed the western wing of the hotel, the Pearl Continental, one of the few in the city that cater to Western visitors.
S 1.4 C	Pakistani television broadcast images of wounded people, panicked and dazed with blood-soaked clothes, being helped out of the smoke-filled lobby.
S 1.5 C	The hotel’s registry was swollen at the time of the attack, which occurred about 10 p.m. local time, with officials working for United Nations agencies and other aid groups tending to the large refugee population that has been displaced by the recent fighting in Pakistan between the Pakistani Army and Taliban insurgents.
S 1.6 C	One of the dead was a Russian employee of an international aid organization according to a police official at the scene.
S 1.7 C	Two officials for the World Food Program were wounded, one, from Madagascar, critically, said Paul Risley, a spokesman for the aid agency.
S 1.8 C	The attack followed threats on May 2 by Taliban leaders, who warned Pakistanis that they were preparing “major attacks” in large cities in retaliation for the military’s ongoing campaign against the insurgents in parts of Pakistan’s North-West Frontier Province.
S 1.9 C	Peshawar, the capital of the province and a gateway to the tribal areas where the Taliban and Al Qaeda have made a base, has been the scene of frequent incursions by the Taliban.
S 1.10 C	On the day of the Taliban warning last week, three bombs detonated in and around Peshawar, including at an electronics market and a police checkpoint, as well as in Dera Ismail Khan, in the country’s troubled west.
S 1.11 C	The bombing Tuesday was the seventh in Peshawar since the military operation began.
S 1.12 C	It was by far the largest — using an estimated 1,000 pounds of explosives, the police said — making it the most spectacular against a Western target in Pakistan since the bombing of the Marriott Hotel in the capital, Islamabad, last September, which left more than 50 dead.
S 1.13 C	“The floor under my feet shook,” said Jawad Chaudhry, who was in his room at the Pearl Continental at time of the bombing, according to The Associated Press.

S 1.14 C	“I thought the roof was falling on me,” he said.
S 1.15 C	“I ran out.
S 1.16 C	I saw everybody running in panic.
S 1.17 C	There was blood and pieces of glass everywhere.”
S 1.18 C	The Pearl Continental is set back from a main road that is also the location of the Provincial Assembly and the High Court, and its parking lot is a gauntlet of zigzagging barriers to prevent just such an attack.
S 1.19 C	But the attackers employed tactics similar to those used in the assault on May 27 against the headquarters of the Pakistani intelligence service in Lahore, which fell short of its intended target but killed 26 people at a nearby emergency-response unit.
S 1.20 C	“This attack has all the signatures of the Rescue 15 attack in Lahore,” said one Pakistani security official, referring to the emergency-response service that was hit.
S 1.21 C	In both cases, militants shot guards in order to allow a suicide bomber into a secured area.
S 1.22 C	On Tuesday, witnesses and officials said the attack started when three or four assailants on a pickup truck opened fire on a guard post at the gates of the hotel, where cars are routinely scanned for explosives.
S 1.23 C	“The assailants first killed the security guards on the main entrance to lower the electronic barrier and then went inside the main parking lot firing indiscriminately,” said a police official, Safwat Ghayyir.
S 1.24 C	Once the barriers had been lowered, a suicide bomber drove a minivan packed with explosives toward the hotel.
S 1.25 C	It exploded close enough to the building to reduce a large portion of it to rubble.
S 1.26 C	“I was going for my night shift, when I heard intense firing,” said a wounded security guard, who identified himself as Nasir.
S 1.27 C	“Then there was a big explosion.
S 1.28 C	I don’t remember what happened next.”
S 1.29 C	The information minister of North-West Frontier Province, Mian Iftikhar Hussain, said that 11 people were killed and more than 50 were wounded.
S 1.30 C	Peshawar has been under a high state of alert for the past week, after intelligence agencies warned of attacks against landmark buildings.
S 1.31 C	“We are the front line,” said Farahnaz Ispahani, the media advisor to President Asif Ali Zardari.
S 1.32 C	“This is really a fight for our way of life.
S 1.33 C	This is a fight for Pakistan.”

NEWS STORY NO 30

Text A Daily Dawn

26 killed in suicide attack near Nadra office in Mardan.

— AFP Abdul Hakeem Ali Akbar

— Updated Dec 29, 2015 09:42PM

S 30.1 A	26 killed in suicide attack near Nadra office in Mardan.
S 30.2 A	PESHAWAR: At least 26 people were killed and 50 others injured when a powerful blast occurred near the National Database and Registration Authority (Nadra) office on Nisatta Road in Mardan, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, on Tuesday.
S 30.3 A	The attack was claimed by Tehreek-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) splinter group Jamaatul Ahrar, which was also behind last year's deadly blast at Wagah Border.
S 30.4 A	However, TTP central spokesman Mohammad Khorasani in a statement distanced his group from the Mardan attack, saying "we have nothing to do with blasts at public places," reported <i>BBC Urdu</i> .
S 30.5 A	The explosion ripped through the front entrance of a regional branch of Nadra.
S 30.6 A	"At least 26 people have been killed and more than 50 injured," said provincial information minister Mushtaq Ghani.
S 30.7 A	"[The] condition of 11 of them is still critical," Ghani added.
S 30.8 A	The blast took place at a time when the office was crowded with people lining up to make applications for National Identity Cards (NIC).
'Suicide attack'	
S 30.9 A	Deputy Inspector General Mardan Division Saeed Wazir told Dawn News the blast was a "suicide attack carried out by a bomber".
S 30.10 A	The DIG added that a security guard posted at the office stopped the bomber at the gate, after which he detonated his suicide vest.
S 30.11 A	The suicide attacker was on a motorbike and rammed it into the gate after being denied entry, he said.
S 30.12 A	Conflicting reports suggest that explosives may have been planted on a motorcycle parked near the Nadra office.
S 30.13 A	District police chief Faisal Shahzad said the suicide bomber was riding a motorbike.
S 30.14 A	"Apparently the target was the queue as there were around 400 people standing there," Faisal said.
S 30.15 A	Some of those critically wounded were taken to the main Lady Reading Hospital in Peshawar city.
Powerful explosion	
S 30.16 A	Officials of the Bomb Disposal Unit that reached the scene of the explosion said around 8 to 10 kg of explosive material was used in the attack.
S 30.17 A	According to initial reports, the powerful blast took place near the gate of the office and damaged doors and windows in the building.
S 30.18 A	At least 40 people are said to be injured, with some in serious condition.
S 30.19 A	Human body remains were strewn across the blast site.
S 30.20 A	The area was cordoned off as rescue and security sources rushed to the site.
S 30.21 A	The injured were shifted to Mardan Medical Complex, while an emergency was declared at all medical facilities in the area.
S 30.22 A	The office is located on the link road that connects Charsadda to Mardan.
S 30.23 A	Mardan is situated in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province, which has seen several terrorist attacks over the past several years — many of them targeting security officials.
Search and strike operation	
S 30.24 A	Earlier in December, a search and strike operation was launched in Mardan,

	resulting in the arrest of about 327 suspected persons, including 16 illegally staying Afghan nationals, and persons involved in various crimes.
S 30.25 A	Mardan District Police Officer Faisal Shehzad, talking to media persons, had disclosed that the search and strike operation was carried out in Par Hoti, Bashkhali, Gujraat, Iranabad, Chora, Bhaijan, Surakh Dheray, Katakhet, Barikab, Galyara and localities adjoining the city.
S 30.26 A	He said they had also established checkpoints jointly manned by police and army personnel at different points of the district and around 500 vehicles were searched with the purpose to take suspected passengers into custody if there were any inside those vehicles.

NEWS STORY NO 30

Text B The News

26 killed in blast outside Nadra office in Mardan

By Mohammad Riaz Mayar

December 30, 2015

S 30.1 B	26 killed in blast outside Nadra office in Mardan
S 30.2 B	MARDAN: Twenty-six persons were killed and 56 others were wounded when a suicide bomber blew himself up outside the National Database and Registration Authority (Nadra) office here on Tuesday, eyewitnesses and officials said.
S 30.3 B	“The bomber blew up after the guard stopped him outside the Nadra office,” said Saeed Khan Wazir, Deputy Inspector General (DIG) of Police, Mardan Range.
S 30.4 B	He added that the casualties could have been higher had the suicide bomber managed to enter the Nadra office as several applicants seeking computerised national identity cards (CNICs) were inside the office at the time of the incident.
S 30.5 B	Ihsanullah Ihsan, the spokesman for the outlawed Jamaatul Ahrar faction of the Tehreek-e-Taliban Pakistan (TTP), claimed responsibility for the bombing soon after the attack.
S 30.6 B	Eyewitnesses and official sources said that an unidentified person parked his motorbike near the Nadra office located in the limits of the City Police Station on Nisatta Road at 2:30pm.
S 30.7 B	“The unidentified person wanted to enter the Nadra office through the main gate after parking the bike nearby,” an official said.
S 30.8 B	However, a brave security guard, identified as Parvez Khan, stopped him for body search.
S 30.9 B	The sources said that the attacker after failing to enter the office fired at the security guard and detonated his suicide vest at the entrance.
S 30.10 B	“All we could see were bodies and blood splattered everywhere while the injured were screaming in pain,” said an eyewitness, adding that the walls of the Nadra office were damaged by the impact of the ball bearings used in the explosives.
S 30.11 B	Tariq Munir, an employee of the Nadra office, said all his colleagues except security guard Pervez Khan survived the blast and were safe.
S 30.12 B	“Our office was damaged and all window-panes were shattered.
S 30.13 B	It was a grim experience as we saw body parts of the victims scattered all over the place just outside our office,” he added.
S 30.14 B	He said the late Pervez Khan was a retired soldier and had been hired as a security guard.
S 30.15 B	“He belonged to the Bakhshali village near Mardan,” he added.
S 30.16 B	Policemen, members of the bomb disposal unit and Rescue 1122 officials rushed to the site of the attack and shifted the injured to the Mardan Medical Complex (MMC) and the District Headquarters (DHQ) Hospital.
S 30.17 B	Some of the injured who were in critical condition kept dying pushing the death toll higher.

S 30.18 B	Mushtaq Ghani, Adviser to Chief Minister Pervaiz Khattak, said three among the critically injured had been transported to the Lady Reading Hospital in Peshawar.
S 30.19 B	Talking to reporters, DIG Police Saeed Khan Wazir said that body parts of the suicide bomber had been found and sent for forensic examination.
S 30.20 B	He said that eight to 10 kilograms of explosives were used in the blast.
S 30.21 B	He claimed that no threat alert was issued about the Nadra office.
S 30.22 B	However, he admitted that alert had been issued about an attack on the security agencies' offices.
S 30.23 B	Police registered the case and started investigations.
S 30.24 B	Mardan, the second largest city in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, has suffered acts of terrorism in the past as well.
S 30.25 B	There have been bomb explosions, rocket attacks targeting army installations, and a daring failed assault on the Punjab Regiment Centre.
S 30.26 B	Polio workers too have faced attacks and government schools were blown up.
S 30.27 B	The presence of militants was in the past reported from the Bakhshali, Chora, Matta and Lundkhwar areas in Mardan, but most were killed or captured and the rest escaped to the tribal areas.
S 30.28 B	The blast in Mardan shattered the lull prevailing in the province due to a decrease in terrorist attacks.
S 30.29 B	The last major attack was on the Pakistan Air Force camp in Badaber near Peshawar several months ago.
S 30.30 B	In the adjoining Fata, 25 people were killed in an explosion in Parachinar in the Kurram Agency early this month.
S 30.31 B	The Pakistan People's Party (PPP) provincial president Khanzada Khan, who belongs to Mardan, visited the Nadra office and condemned the killing of innocent people in the suicide attack.
S 30.32 B	He asked the authorities to probe the incident and bring the perpetrators of the gruesome act to task.
S 30.33 B	Chief Minister Pervaiz Khattak also visited Mardan later in the day and announced compensation for the victims.
S 30.34 B	Meanwhile, Governor Sardar Mahtab Ahmad Khan condemned the suicide attack and expressed deep shock and sorrow over the loss of precious lives in the blast.
S 30.35 B	In a statement, the governor expressed sympathy with the members of the bereaved families and injured.
S 30.36 B	He said such attacks could not deter the national resolve to eliminate militancy and terrorism.
S 30.37 B	Peshawar Bureau adds: Mardan Police had issued at least three security advisories to the attacked Nadra office but the authorities returned it, a source in the KP Police told The News.
S 30.38 B	An official said that the security guard of the office exhibited extraordinary bravery, intercepting, hugging and pulling down the suicide bomber immediately after he came to know about his intentions.
S 30.39 B	Most of the casualties happened as people in large number were standing in queues near the main gate for their turn.
S 30.40 B	The source said that the deputy superintendent of police security, Mardan, had issued a letter to the Nadra office on December 28 to improve security

	and implement the instructions mentioned in an earlier issued security advisory.
S 30.41 B	On October 26, Sub-Inspector Abdul Hakim had handed over a security advisory to a director of the Nadra office who had refused to receive the written instructions for improving security at the office.
S 30.42 B	The sub-inspector later brought the matter into the notice of the station house officer.
S 30.43 B	In another advisory issued in January, the Nadra officials were asked to improve security, install closed-circuit television (CCTV) cameras and take a number of other measures for the security of the office, staff and people coming there in large number.
S 30.44 B	Police all over the KP have issued security advisories to public and private establishments to improve security.
S 30.45 B	The Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Sensitive and Vulnerable Establishments and Places (Security) Act, 2015 requires police to issue advisories, an official said.
S 30.46 B	Agencies add: President Mamnoon Hussain, Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and Minister for Information Pervaiz Rashid strongly condemned the terrorist attack in Mardan on Tuesday and commiserated with the families of the innocent people who were martyred in the suicide attack.
S 30.47 B	Expressing sympathy with the bereaved families, the president and prime minister directed the concerned authorities to ensure the safety and security of life and property of people so that anti-state elements do not get an opportunity to conduct subversive activities.
S 30.48 B	They also directed to provide the best medical treatment to the injured.
S 30.49 B	They prayed that Almighty Allah rest the departed souls in eternal peace and grant courage to the bereaved families to bear the loss with equanimity.
S 30.50 B	Meanwhile, the US Ambassador to Pakistan, David Hale, condemned the suicide attack in Mardan.
S 30.51 B	“The Embassy of the United States strongly condemns this afternoon’s horrific attack in the city of Mardan, outside the regional office of Nadra.
S 30.52 B	We offer our sincerest condolences to the victims and their families.
S 30.53 B	This attack on civilians shows a complete disregard for human life.
S 30.54 B	Our thoughts and prayers are with the victims and their families at this time,” a statement issued by US Embassy in Islamabad quoted the US ambassador as saying.

NEWS STORY NO 30

Text C New York Times

Suicide Attack Targets Regional Government Office in Pakistan

By Ismail Khan

Published on Dec. 29, 2015

S 30.1 C	Suicide Attack Targets Regional Government Office in Pakistan
S 30.2 C	PESHAWAR, Pakistan —A suicide bomber struck a regional branch of Pakistan’s National Database and Registration Authority in Mardan on Tuesday, killing at least 22 people and wounding more than 40, a police official said.
S 30.3 C	The bomber, riding a motorcycle, had tried to force his way through the authority’s main gate and detonated his explosives after being stopped by a guard, said Haroon Bacha, the deputy superintendent of police in Mardan.
S 30.4 C	“The office was closed for a lunch break, and when the bomber tried to force his way inside, the guard stopped him, a scuffle ensued and there was an explosion,” he said.
S 30.5 C	“The brave man tried to stop the bomber and lost his life.”
S 30.6 C	Saeed Wazir, a regional police officer, said that the bomber appeared to be in his early to mid-20s, and that he was wearing a suicide vest laden with about 20 pounds of explosives.
S 30.7 C	It was not immediately clear why the bomber targeted the registration authority’s office, where people had gathered outside, waiting for it to reopen.
S 30.8 C	Mr. Bacha said the aim might have been to inflict a large number of civilian casualties.
S 30.9 C	“It was an unlikely target,” he said.
S 30.10 C	“People do come in large numbers to get their national identity cards, but why this particular place, we have no idea at the moment.”
S 30.11 C	A spokesman for Jamaat-ul-Ahrar, an offshoot of the militant group Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan, claimed responsibility for the bombing in Mardan, the second-largest city in Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa Province.
S 30.12 C	In an email to journalists, the spokesman, Ehsanullah Ehsan, said that the office had been targeted for being “an important part of this war and being an important institution of this infidel Pakistani state.”
S 30.13 C	He warned that all Pakistani state institutions that are, directly or indirectly, part of “this war” would be targeted.
S 30.14 C	The suicide bombing is the first in months in Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa Province, in the country’s northwest.
S 30.15 C	In September, militants attacked a former United States air base in Badaber, on the outskirts of Peshawar, the provincial capital, killing 29 people.
S 30.16 C	The base is now run by the Pakistani Air Force.
S 30.17 C	There has been a 60 percent drop in the number of terrorist attacks in Pakistan, according to security officials, since the beginning of the military operation in June 2014 aimed at flushing militants out of their tribal strongholds.
S 30.18 C	However, sleeper networks in urban areas remain a challenge, said a senior security official, who spoke on the condition of anonymity because he was not

	authorized to talk to the news media.
S 30.19 C	“They stand defeated, but incidents like Mardan show that they are not finished yet,” the security official said.
S 30.20 C	“We are over the hump, but it’s a long haul.
S 30.21 C	It will take us time, resources and numerous sacrifices to eliminate them totally.”

Salman Masood contributed reporting from Islamabad, Pakistan.